

SHORT-RANGE ACTUARIAL PROJECTIONS OF THE OLD-AGE, SURVIVORS, AND DISABILITY INSURANCE PROGRAM, 1988

ACTUARIAL STUDY NO. 103
by Steven F. McKay, F.S.A.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND HUMAN SERVICES
Social Security Administration
Office of the Actuary

January 1989
SSA Pub. No. 11-11550

FOREWORD

Actuarial Study No. 103 describes the methodology used to estimate the future financial operations of the Old-Age, Survivors, and Disability Insurance program in the short range. In this instance, “short range” is defined as the next 5 to 10 years. Although actuarial studies have been available for some time describing the development of the corresponding long-range estimates, this is the first time that this information has been presented in detail for the short range.

Over the years, the complexity of the OASDI program has increased substantially. The methods used to prepare actuarial estimates for the program have also increased in complexity, both as a result of the changes in the program and as a result of a continuing effort to improve accuracy and utility. The reader will no doubt soon discover this complexity as he delves into the many tables shown in this study, and their associated descriptions.

The author, Steve McKay, is to be commended for his diligence and perseverance in preparing a document of this scope. I would also like to thank Neta Warren, Lise Holler, Dick Nagel, John Dickstein, Sheldon Baker, and John Heil for their many efforts, without which this study could not have been completed. Due to the size of the study, we do not plan to publish full, updated reports every year. The author, however, has established a largely automated procedure for producing the tables. Thus, we expect to have updated versions of the tables available each year and interested individuals may obtain copies by writing to:

**Office of the Actuary
Room 707, Altmeyer Building
Social Security Administration
Baltimore, Maryland 21235**

Finally, readers are encouraged to provide comments and suggestions, as well as to report any errors that are discovered. Such feedback will result not only in improvements in future versions of this actuarial study—it could also result in improvements to the methodology itself.

*Richard S. Foster, F. S. A.
Deputy Chief Actuary*

TABLE OF CONTENTS

		Page
I	BACKGROUND.....	1
II	ASSUMPTIONS.....	1
II.A	Economic Assumptions.....	1
II.B	Demographic Assumptions.....	5
II.C	Programmatic Assumptions.....	6
III	BENEFIT PAYMENTS.....	8
III.A	Number of Disability Insurance Beneficiaries.....	8
III.B	Number of Old-Age and Survivors Insurance Beneficiaries.....	30
III.C	Average Benefit at Award.....	80
III.D	Disability Insurance Benefit Payments.....	86
III.E	Old-Age and Survivors Insurance Benefit Payments.....	105
IV	TRUST FUND INCOME AND OUTGO.....	136
IV.A	FICA, SECA, and State Deposit Revenue.....	136
IV.B	Military Service Payments.....	139
IV.C	Income from Taxation of Benefits.....	139
IV.D	Reimbursement for Uninsured Benefits.....	141
IV.E	Unnegotiated Check Reimbursements.....	142
IV.F	Vocational Rehabilitation Expenses.....	143
IV.G	Railroad Retirement Interchange.....	144
IV.H	Administrative Expenses.....	146
IV.I	Interfund Borrowing.....	147
IV.J	Stabilizer Provision.....	147
IV.K	Interest.....	147
IV.L	Trust Fund Progress.....	149
V	ESTIMATES BASED ON ALTERNATIVE ASSUMPTIONS.....	155
V.A	Optimistic assumptions.....	155
V.B	Alternative intermediate assumptions reflecting greater economic growth.....	164
V.C	Pessimistic assumptions.....	172
	GLOSSARY.....	184

LIST OF TABLES

	Page
Assumptions	
1. Selected OASDI short-range economic assumptions, calendar years 1970-97.....	2
2. Average amount of total wages for 1951-86 and projected future amounts for 1987-97.....	3
3. OASDI program amounts determined under the automatic-adjustment provisions for 1970-88 and projected future amounts for 1989-97.....	4
4. Interest rates for special public-debt obligations issuable to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	5
5. Selected OASDI short-range demographic assumptions, calendar years 1970-97.....	6
6. Selected OASDI short-range programmatic assumptions, calendar years 1970-97.....	7
Benefit Payments	
7. Numbers of workers insured for old-age and survivors insurance benefits on January 1 of each year, 1970-97.....	8
8. Population aged 18-64 in the Social Security area on January 1 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings.....	9
9. Labor force participation rates for January 1970-97, by certain age groupings.....	10
10. Numbers of workers who are fully insured on January 1 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings.....	11
11. Workers insured in the event of disability as percent of workers who are fully insured, on January 1 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings.....	12
12. Workers insured in the event of disability on January 1 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings.....	13
13. Awards to disabled workers, and gross and adjusted disability incidence rates, calendar years 1970-97.....	14
14. Awards to disabled workers for calendar years 1970-97, by certain age groupings.....	15
15. Awards to disabled workers for calendar years 1970-97, per thousand insured workers, by certain age groupings..	16
16. Awards to young and aged spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-97.....	17
17. Awards to minor, disabled, and student children of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-97.....	18
18. Numbers of disabled male workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	19
19. Numbers of disabled female workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	20
20. Numbers of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	21
21. Numbers of young wives of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	22
22. Numbers of young husbands of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1983-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	23
23. Numbers of aged wives of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	24
24. Numbers of aged husbands of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	25
25. Numbers of total spouses of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	26
26. Numbers of minor children of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	27

	Page
27. Numbers of disabled children of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	28
28. Numbers of student children of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	29
29. Population in the Social Security area on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, by single year of age from 61 through 69, and age group 70 or older	31
30. Numbers of workers who are fully insured on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, by single year of age from 61 through 69.....	32
31. Numbers of retired workers in force on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, by single year of age from 62 through 69, and age group 70 or older	33
32. Awards to retired workers for calendar years 1970-97, as a percentage of eligible nonretired workers, by single year of age from 62 through 69, and age group 70 or older	34
33. Awards to retired workers for calendar years 1970-97, by single year of age from 62 through 69, and age group 70 or older	35
34. Population in the Social Security area on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, age 62 or older, by certain age groupings.....	36
35. Numbers of workers who are fully insured on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings.....	37
36. Numbers of retired workers with benefits in force on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings.....	38
37. Numbers of retired workers with benefits in force on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, as a percentage of insured population, by certain age groupings.....	39
38. Awards to retired workers for calendar years 1970-97, by certain age groupings.....	40
39. Numbers of retired workers with benefits withheld on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings.....	41
40. Numbers of retired workers with benefits withheld on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, as a percentage of retired workers in force, by certain age groupings.....	42
41. Numbers of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings	43
42. Numbers of retired workers with benefits in force, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97	44
43. Numbers of minor children of retired workers with benefits in force, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	45
44. Numbers of minor children of retired workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	46
45. Numbers of minor children of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97	47
46. Numbers of minor children of deceased workers with benefits in force, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	48
47. Numbers of minor children of deceased workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	49
48. Numbers of minor children of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97	50
49. Numbers of disabled children of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	51
50. Numbers of disabled children of deceased workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97	52
51. Numbers of student children of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	53
52. Numbers of student children of deceased workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	54
53. Numbers of young wives of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	55
54. Numbers of young husbands of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1980-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	56

	Page
55. Numbers of mother beneficiaries in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	57
56. Numbers of father beneficiaries in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1975-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	58
57. Numbers of disabled widows of deceased workers with benefits in force, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	59
58. Numbers of disabled widows of deceased workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	60
59. Numbers of disabled widows of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	61
60. Numbers of disabled widowers of deceased workers with benefits in force, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	62
61. Numbers of disabled widowers of deceased workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	63
62. Numbers of disabled widowers of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	64
63. Numbers of aged wives of retired workers and widows of deceased workers, under age 65, with benefits in force, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	65
64. Numbers of aged wives of retired workers and widows of deceased workers, aged 65 or older, with benefits in force, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	66
65. Numbers of aged wives of retired workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	67
66. Numbers of aged wives of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	68
67. Numbers of aged widows of deceased workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	69
68. Numbers of aged widows of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	70
69. Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers and widowers of deceased workers, under age 65, with benefits in force, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	71
70. Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers and widowers of deceased workers, aged 65 or older, with benefits in force, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	72
71. Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	73
72. Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	74
73. Numbers of aged widowers of deceased workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	75
74. Numbers of aged widowers of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	76
75. Numbers of parents of deceased workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	77
76. Numbers of special age-72 beneficiaries in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	78
77. Summary of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97.....	79
78. Average monthly benefit amount awarded to disabled workers, calendar years 1970-97, by sex.....	82
79. Average monthly benefit amount awarded to young and aged spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-97, by sex.....	83
80. Average monthly benefit amount awarded to minor, disabled, and student children of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-97.....	84
81. Average monthly benefit amount awarded to retired workers, calendar years 1970-97, by sex.....	85
82. Average monthly benefit amount awarded to survivors of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-97.....	86

	Page
83. Average monthly benefit of disabled male workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	87
84. Average monthly benefit of disabled female workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	88
85. Average monthly benefit of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	89
86. Average monthly benefit of young wives of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	90
87. Average monthly benefit of young husbands of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1983-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	91
88. Average monthly benefit of aged wives of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	92
89. Average monthly benefit of aged husbands of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	93
90. Average monthly benefit of total spouses of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	94
91. Average monthly benefit of minor children of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	95
92. Average monthly benefit of disabled children of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	96
93. Average monthly benefit of student children of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	97
94. Current-payment benefits to disabled workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	98
95. Current-payment benefits to young spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	99
96. Current-payment benefits to aged spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	100
97. Current-payment benefits to all spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	101
98. Current-payment benefits to children of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97...	102
99. Non-current-payment benefits from the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-97.....	103
100. Current-payment, non-current-payment, and total benefits from the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	104
101. Average monthly benefit of retired workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97	105
102. Average monthly benefit amount of young and aged spouses of retired workers in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97, by sex.....	106
103. Average monthly benefit amount of minor, disabled, and student children of retired workers in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97.....	107
104. Average monthly benefit of minor child survivors of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97.....	108
105. Average monthly benefit of disabled child survivors of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97.....	109
106. Average monthly benefit of student child survivors of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97.....	110
107. Average monthly benefit of aged widows and widowers of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97.....	111
108. Average monthly benefit of mother and father beneficiaries in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97	112
109. Average monthly benefit of parents of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97.....	113
110. Average monthly benefit of disabled widows and widowers of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97.....	114

	Page
111. Average monthly benefit amount of special age-72 beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of year, calendar years 1970-97	115
112. Current-payment benefits to retired workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	116
113. Current-payment benefits to young spouses of retired workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	117
114. Current-payment benefits to aged spouses of retired workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	118
115. Current-payment benefits to all spouses of retired workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97 .	119
116. Current-payment benefits to children of retired workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	120
117. Current-payment benefits to children of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97 .	121
118. Current-payment benefits to aged widows and widowers of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	122
119. Current-payment benefits to mother and father beneficiaries, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	123
120. Current-payment benefits to parents of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97 ...	124
121. Current-payment benefits to disabled widows and widowers of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	125
122. Current-payment benefits to special age-72 beneficiaries, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	126
123. Non-current-payment benefits, other than benefits due to AERO, to retired workers and dependents, calendar years 1970-97.....	127
124. Non-current-payment benefits to retired workers and dependents, calendar years 1970-97	128
125. Non-current-payment benefits, other than benefits due to AERO, to survivors of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-97.....	129
126. Non-current-payment benefits to survivors of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-97	130
127. Current-payment and dual-entitlement benefits to OASI beneficiaries, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	131
128. Adjusted current-payment, non-current-payment, and total benefits to OASI beneficiaries, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	132
129. Summary of OASDI current-payment benefits, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	133
130. Summary of OASDI non-current-payment benefits, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	134
131. Summary of OASDI benefit payments, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97	135

Trust Fund Income and Outgo

132. Contribution rates to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-97.....	136
133. FICA, SECA, and State deposit revenue to the OASI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	137
134. FICA, SECA, and State deposit revenue to the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	138
135. Payments to the OASI and DI Trust Funds due to military service credits, calendar years 1970-97.....	139
136. Benefits withheld from nonresident aliens and credited to the OASDI Trust Funds, calendar years 1984-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	140
137. Income from taxation of OASI and DI benefits, calendar years 1984-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	141
138. Reimbursements for payments to uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968, fiscal years 1970-97	142
139. Reimbursements to the OASI and DI Trust Funds due to unnegotiated checks, calendar years 1983-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	143
140. Expenses for vocational rehabilitation services paid by the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	144
141. Transfers between the OASI and DI Trust Funds and the Railroad Retirement program, fiscal years 1970-97.....	145

	Page
142. Net administrative expenses paid from the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	146
143. Interfund borrowing tranfers from the DI and HI Trust Funds to the OASI Trust Fund, calendar years 1982-86...	147
144. Interest paid to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	148
145. Operations of the OASI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	150
146. Operations of the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	151
147. Operations of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	152
148. Contingency fund ratios of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97.....	153
149. Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, calendar years 1970-97.....	154

Estimates Based on Alternative Assumptions

150. Alternative optimistic OASDI short-range economic assumptions, calendar years 1987-97.....	155
151. OASDI program amounts projected on the basis of alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97.....	156
152. Alternative optimistic OASDI short-range demographic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97.....	156
153. Alternative optimistic OASDI short-range programmatic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97.....	157
154. Summary of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of period, on the basis of alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar half years 1988-97.....	158
155. Summary of OASDI benefit payments, on the basis of alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	159
156. Operations of the OASI Trust Fund based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	160
157. Operations of the DI Trust Fund based alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	161
158. Operations of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	162
159. Contingency fund ratios of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	163
160. Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97.....	164
161. Alternative intermediate OASDI short-range economic assumptions, calendar years 1987-97.....	164
162. OASDI program amounts projected on the basis of alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar years 1988-97..	165
163. Alternative intermediate OASDI short-range programmatic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97.....	165
164. Summary of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of period, on the basis of alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar half years 1988-97.....	166
165. Summary of OASDI benefit payments, on the basis of alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	167
166. Operations of the OASI Trust Fund based on alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	168
167. Operations of the DI Trust Fund based on alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	169
168. Operations of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, based on alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	170
169. Contingency fund ratios of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	171
170. Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar years 1988-97.....	172
171. Alternative pessimistic OASDI short-range economic assumptions, calendar years 1987-97.....	172
172. OASDI program amounts projected on the basis of alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97.....	173
173. Alternative pessimistic OASDI short-range demographic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97.....	173

	Page
174. Alternative pessimistic OASDI short-range programmatic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97.....	174
175. Summary of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of period, on the basis of alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar half years 1988-97.....	175
176. Summary of OASDI benefit payments, on the basis of alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	176
177. Operations of the OASI Trust Fund based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	177
178. Operations of the DI Trust Fund based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	178
179. Operations of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	179
180. Contingency fund ratios of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97.....	180
181. Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97.....	181

LIST OF CHARTS

	Page
1 OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97.....	80
2 Contingency fund ratios of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-97.....	153
3 Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-97.....	154
4 Contingency fund ratios of the OASI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-97.....	182
5 Contingency fund ratios of the DI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-97.....	182
6 Contingency fund ratios of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, by alternative, calendar years 1970-97.....	182
7 Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-97.....	183
8 Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the DI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-97.....	183
9 Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, by alternative, calendar years 1970-97.....	183

SHORT-RANGE ACTUARIAL PROJECTIONS OF THE OLD-AGE, SURVIVORS, AND DISABILITY INSURANCE PROGRAM, 1988

I. BACKGROUND

The financial status of the Old-Age, Survivors, and Disability Insurance (OASDI) program is customarily evaluated on the basis of estimates made over three time periods: short range (5-10 years), medium range (25 years), and long range (75 years). Short-range estimates provide an indicator of the program's ability to pay benefits over the next several years and show whether a need exists for legislative action to maintain this ability in the near future. Long-range (and to a lesser extent medium-range) estimates provide tools for evaluating the size of the financial obligation that the OASDI program will place on future generations, and for determining whether current provisions for financing will be adequate.

The long-range financial status has been summarized since 1973 by the long-range actuarial balance, which is the difference, over the 75-year period, between the projected average income rate and the projected average cost rate, both expressed as percentages of effective taxable payroll. A new basis for calculating the long-range actuarial balance (known as "level-financing") was introduced in the 1988 Trustees Report.¹ The "level-financing" calculations are based on the present value of future income, outgo, and taxable payroll. The medium-range actuarial status is sometimes measured by the medium-range actuarial balance, which is defined in either of the two ways as the long-range actuarial balance, but using a 25-year projection period. Previous actuarial studies have described in detail the methodology used in preparing the long-range and medium-range estimates of the financial status of the OASDI program.² The purpose of this study is to describe the methodology used in preparing the OASDI short-range status.

The short-range financial status is generally measured by the "contingency fund ratio." This ratio is defined as the trust fund assets at the beginning of the month, including advance tax transfers and borrowed amounts, if any, expressed as a percentage of the outgo during the following year. As a minimum test of the financial viability of the trust funds in the near term, the projected trust fund ratios should not fall below about 10 percent, even based on pessimistic assumptions. This is

¹1988 Annual Report of the Board of Trustees of the Federal Old-Age and Survivors Insurance and Disability Insurance Trust Funds, House Document 100-192.

²Actuarial Study No. 91: Long-Range Estimates of the Financial Status of the Old-Age, Survivors, and Disability Insurance Program, 1983, by Stephen C. Goss.

because a level of 8-9 percent is necessary just to pay the monthly benefits that fall due at the beginning of the month. Substantially higher levels, on the order of 50-100 percent, are desirable in order to provide time for executive and legislative action to prevent trust fund exhaustion in a period of continued deficits.

The annual Trustees Report contains 5-year projections of the expected operations and status of the OASI and DI Trust Funds. This study presents many of the details involved in those projections, as well as continuations of those projections for an additional 5 years. Although the projections are shown in the Trustees Report only on an annual basis, most figures in the short-range projections are actually prepared on a quarterly basis. At some steps, particularly in the projection of interest on investments, the quarterly figures are broken down into monthly amounts. Most of the results in this study are shown on a quarterly basis.

II. ASSUMPTIONS

The future income and outgo of the OASDI program depend on many economic, demographic, and programmatic factors, including labor force participation, unemployment, productivity, inflation, fertility, mortality, net immigration, marriage, divorce, retirement patterns, and disability incidence and termination. Income will depend on how these factors affect the size and composition of the working population and the general level of earnings. Similarly, future outgo will depend on how these factors affect the size and composition of the beneficiary population and the general level of benefits.

Because precise forecasting of these various factors is impossible, projections are normally prepared under a range of assumptions, including optimistic, intermediate, and pessimistic. The figures shown in sections III and IV of this study are based on the set of assumptions identified as alternative II-B in the 1988 Trustees Report. These assumptions are generally regarded as the most appropriate of the four sets of assumptions in the 1988 Trustees Report for actuarial projections. The figures in section V show the effect of varying the assumptions, by presenting results based on the other three sets of assumptions from the 1988 Trustees Report.

A. ECONOMIC ASSUMPTIONS

The principal economic assumptions in alternative II-B are summarized in table 1.

Table 1.—Selected OASDI short-range economic assumptions, calendar years 1970-97

Calendar year	Average annual percentage increase in—			Real-wage differential ³ (percent)	Average annual interest rate ⁴ (percent)	Average annual unemployment rate ⁵ (percent)
	Real GNP ¹	Average wages in covered employment	Consumer Price Index ²			
1970.....	-0.2	4.6	5.9	-1.3	7.3	4.9
1971.....	3.4	4.9	4.2	0.7	6.0	5.9
1972.....	5.7	7.3	3.3	4.0	5.9	5.6
1973.....	5.8	6.9	6.2	0.7	6.6	4.9
1974.....	-0.6	7.4	11.0	-3.6	7.5	5.6
1975.....	-1.2	6.6	9.1	-2.5	7.4	8.5
1976.....	5.4	8.5	5.7	2.8	7.1	7.7
1977.....	5.5	9.0	6.5	2.5	7.1	7.1
1978.....	5.0	6.0	7.6	-1.6	8.2	6.1
1979.....	2.8	10.4	11.4	-1.0	9.1	5.8
1980.....	-0.3	9.6	13.5	-3.9	11.0	7.1
1981.....	2.5	10.1	10.3	-0.2	13.3	7.6
1982.....	-2.1	6.7	6.0	0.7	12.8	9.7
1983.....	3.7	* 4.6	3.0	1.6	11.0	9.6
1984.....	6.8	* 5.4	3.4	2.0	12.4	7.5
1985.....	2.5	* 4.6	3.5	1.1	10.8	7.2
1986.....	2.9	* 3.9	1.6	2.3	8.0	7.0
1987.....	2.9	* 3.0	3.6	-0.6	8.4	6.2
1988.....	2.5	4.8	3.9	0.9	8.4	6.0
1989.....	2.8	5.6	4.5	1.1	9.1	6.2
1990.....	2.9	5.4	4.3	1.1	8.9	6.1
1991.....	2.8	5.4	4.2	1.2	8.6	6.0
1992.....	2.7	5.7	4.0	1.7	8.0	5.9
1993.....	2.6	5.6	4.0	1.6	7.4	5.8
1994.....	2.4	5.6	4.0	1.6	6.9	5.8
1995.....	2.3	5.5	4.0	1.5	6.6	5.8
1996.....	2.3	5.5	4.0	1.5	6.4	5.8
1997.....	2.3	5.5	4.0	1.5	6.2	5.7

¹The real GNP (gross national product) is the total output of goods and services, expressed in 1982 dollars.

²The Consumer Price Index is the average of the 12 monthly values of the Consumer Price Index for Urban Wage Earners and Clerical Workers (CPI-W).

³The real-wage differential is the difference between the percentage increase in average annual earnings in covered employment and the percentage increase in the average annual CPI, before rounding.

⁴The average annual interest rate is the average of the nominal interest rates, which, in practice, are compounded semiannually, for special public-debt obligations issuable to the trust funds in each of the 12 months of the year.

⁵The rates shown are crude civilian unemployment rates.

*Preliminary.

Sources:

(1)Historical real GNP and unemployment rates from various issues of *Survey of Current Business*, Bureau of Economic Analysis, Department of Commerce.

(2)Historical average wages in covered employment from *Annual Statistical Supplement*.

(3)Historical CPI from various issues of *News*, Bureau of Labor Statistics, Department of Labor.

(4)Historical real-wage differential computed by subtracting the percentage increase in the average annual CPI from the corresponding percentage increase in average annual earnings in covered employment.

(5)Historical interest rates from unpublished monthly report, Department of the Treasury.

(6)Future amounts, other than interest rates, projected by the Office of Research and Statistics and the Office of the Actuary.

(7)Future interest rates projected by the Office of the Actuary (see table 4).

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Under these assumptions, the economic recovery that started in the first quarter of 1983 is assumed to continue through the end of the 1980s. The unemployment rate is assumed to decline generally toward its ultimate level of 6.0 percent, which it reaches in 2000. However, the values assumed after the early years for this and other economic factors are intended to represent the average experience for those years and are not intended to be predictions of year-by-year values. Actual future values will likely exhibit fluctuations or cyclical patterns, as in the past.

The Consumer Price Index for Urban Wage Earners and Clerical Workers (CPI-W) is assumed to increase ultimately at an average annual rate of 4.0 percent, which is the same as the average over the last 50 years. The rate of increase in the CPI is assumed to rise from 3.6 percent in 1987 to 4.5 percent in 1989, and then to decline to the ultimate rate by 1992.

The real-wage differential is assumed to remain between 0.9 and 1.7 percentage points after 1987, reaching

its ultimate value of 1.4 percentage points by 2010. This growth rate is slightly greater than the average rate of 1.22 percent which has occurred since 1952, primarily because of assumptions that there would be fringe benefit growth and smaller decreases in the number of hours worked per week employed.

The various economic assumptions are related to each other via an econometric model designed and run by the Office of Research and Statistics, Social Security Administration (SSA). The results from that model include projections of various amounts critical to the OASDI program, including total wages in covered employment, number of workers in covered employment (and thus, by division, average wages in covered employment), the SSA average annual wage, and the automatic benefit increase. The annual rate of increase in average wages in covered employment is assumed to increase from the assumed 3.0-percent increase in 1987 to 5.7 percent in 1992, before declining generally to its ultimate rate of 5.4 percent by 2010.

The SSA average annual wage parallels closely the average wages in covered employment. The two averages differ, however, in that the SSA average annual wage is based on all wages, not just those covered by the OASDI program. The SSA average annual wage for each year after 1950 is used to index the earnings of most workers first becoming eligible for benefits in 1979 or later. This procedure converts a worker's past earnings to approximately their equivalent values near the time of the worker's retirement or other eligibility, and these values are used to calculate the worker's Average Indexed Monthly Earnings (AIME). The SSA average annual wage is also used to adjust most of the program amounts that are subject to the automatic-adjustment provisions. Table 2 shows the SSA average annual wage for 1951-86, together with projected values for 1987 through 1997.

Table 2.—Average amount of total wages for 1951-86 and projected future amounts for 1987-97

Calendar year	Average wage
1951.....	\$2,799.16
1952.....	2,973.32
1953.....	3,139.44
1954.....	3,155.64
1955.....	3,301.44
1956.....	3,532.36
1957.....	3,641.72
1958.....	3,673.80
1959.....	3,855.80
1960.....	4,007.12
1961.....	4,086.76
1962.....	4,291.40
1963.....	4,396.64
1964.....	4,576.32
1965.....	4,658.72
1966.....	4,938.36
1967.....	5,213.44
1968.....	5,571.76
1969.....	5,893.76
1970.....	6,186.24
1971.....	6,497.08
1972.....	7,133.80
1973.....	7,580.16
1974.....	8,030.76
1975.....	8,630.92
1976.....	9,226.48
1977.....	9,779.44
1978.....	10,556.03
1979.....	11,479.46
1980.....	12,513.46
1981.....	13,773.10
1982.....	14,531.34
1983.....	15,239.24
1984.....	16,135.07
1985.....	16,822.51
1986.....	17,321.82
1987.....	17,856.95
1988.....	18,611.36
1989.....	19,607.10
1990.....	20,638.38
1991.....	21,736.39
1992.....	22,943.82
1993.....	24,207.60
1994.....	25,530.10
1995.....	26,913.51
1996.....	28,368.33
1997.....	29,900.58

Sources:

(1)Historical figures published in various issues of the **Federal Register**.

(2)Future figures projected by Office of Research and Statistics and the Office of the Actuary.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 3 shows the automatic benefit increase and the OASDI program amounts determined under the automatic-adjustment provisions related to the SSA average annual wage.

Table 3.—OASDI program amounts determined under the automatic-adjustment provisions for 1970-88 and projected future amounts for 1989-97

Calendar year	Benefit increase ¹ (percent)	Contribution and benefit base	"Old-law" contribution and benefit base ²	Retirement earnings test amounts		Amount of earnings required for quarter of coverage ⁴	AIME "bend points" in PIA formula		PIA "bend points" in maximum-family-benefit formula		
				Under age 65	Ages 65 or older ³		First	Second	First	Second	Third
1970	15.0	\$7,800	(5)	\$1,680	\$1,680	(6)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
1971	10.0	7,800	(5)	1,680	1,680	(6)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
1972	20.0	9,000	(5)	1,680	1,680	(6)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
1973	...	10,800	(5)	2,100	2,100	(6)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
1974	11.0	13,200	(5)	2,400	2,400	(6)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
1975	8.0	14,100	(5)	2,520	2,520	(6)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
1976	6.4	15,300	(5)	2,760	2,760	(6)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
1977	5.9	16,500	(5)	3,000	3,000	(6)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
1978	6.5	17,700	(5)	3,240	4,000	* \$250	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
1979	9.9	22,900	\$18,900	3,480	4,500	260	* \$180	* \$1,085	* \$230	* \$332	* \$433
1980	14.3	25,900	20,400	3,720	5,000	290	194	1,171	248	358	467
1981	11.2	29,700	22,200	4,080	5,500	310	211	1,274	270	390	508
1982	7.4	32,400	24,300	4,440	6,000	340	230	1,388	294	425	554
1983	3.5	35,700	26,700	4,920	6,600	370	254	1,528	324	468	610
1984	3.5	37,800	28,200	5,160	6,960	390	267	1,612	342	493	643
1985	3.1	39,600	29,700	5,400	7,320	410	280	1,691	358	517	675
1986	1.3	42,000	31,500	5,760	7,800	440	297	1,790	379	548	714
1987	4.2	43,800	32,700	6,000	8,160	460	310	1,866	396	571	745
1988	* 3.8	45,000	33,600	6,120	8,400	470	319	1,922	407	588	767
1989	4.5	46,500	34,500	6,360	8,640	480	329	1,981	420	606	791
1990	4.3	48,600	36,000	6,600	9,000	500	343	2,065	438	632	824
1991	4.2	51,300	37,800	6,960	9,480	530	361	2,175	461	666	868
1992	4.0	54,000	39,900	7,320	9,960	560	380	2,290	485	701	914
1993	4.0	57,000	42,000	7,680	10,440	590	400	2,412	511	738	962
1994	4.0	60,300	44,400	8,160	11,040	620	422	2,546	540	779	1,016
1995	4.0	63,600	46,800	8,640	11,640	660	446	2,686	569	822	1,072
1996	4.0	67,200	49,500	9,120	12,240	690	470	2,832	600	867	1,130
1997	4.0	70,800	52,200	9,600	12,960	730	495	2,986	633	914	1,192

¹Effective with benefits payable for January in each year 1970-71, for September in 1972, for June in each year 1974-82, and for December in each year after 1982.

²Contribution and benefit base that would have been determined automatically under the law in effect prior to enactment of the Social Security Amendments of 1977.

³In 1955-82, retirement earnings test did not apply at ages 72 or older; beginning in 1983, it does not apply at ages 70 or older.

⁴See Glossary for a description of quarter-of-coverage requirements prior to 1978.

*No provision in law for this amount in this year.

*Amount not subject to automatic-adjustment provisions in this year.

*Amount specified by Social Security Amendments of 1977.

*Amount specified for first year by Social Security Amendments of 1977; amounts for subsequent years subject to automatic-adjustment provisions.

*Estimated.

Sources:

(1) Historical figures published in various issues of the **Federal Register**.

(2) Future benefit increases based on assumed future CPI increases; all other future figures based on average amount of total wages.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

series of actuarial notes.¹

Interest rates are projected based on CPI increases and assumed real interest rates. The particular interest rate projected is that applicable to special public-debt obligations issuable to the OASI and DI Trust Funds. The rate specified in the Social Security Act for new issues is the average market yield on all marketable government obligations that are not due or callable for at least 4 years from the date of determination. The rate is calculated at the beginning of each month based on the market yields at the end of the previous month. That rate then applies to all special obligations issued during the current month. Table 4 shows the projected CPI increases, real interest rates, and average nominal interest rates.

¹ Actuarial Note No. 126: Average Wages for 1984 for Indexing Under the Social Security Act and the Automatic Determinations for 1986, by Clare Albrecht.

Table 4.—Interest rates for special public-debt obligations issuable to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Percent]

Calendar period	Average 3-year CPI increase	Real interest rate based on 3-year CPI increase ¹	Average nominal interest rate
1970.....	4.88	2.27	7.26
1971.....	5.20	0.74	5.98
1972.....	4.50	1.37	5.93
1973.....	4.60	1.96	6.65
1974.....	6.78	0.66	7.49
1975.....	8.76	-1.25	7.40
1976.....	8.60	-1.34	7.15
1977.....	7.11	-0.03	7.08
1978.....	6.61	1.49	8.20
1979.....	8.49	0.57	9.12
1980.....	10.82	0.16	11.00
1981.....	11.72	1.44	13.33
1982.....	9.85	2.67	12.78
1983.....	6.38	4.37	11.03
1984.....	4.14	7.93	12.40
1985.....	3.33	7.21	10.78
1986.....	2.84	5.01	7.99
1987.....	2.89	5.35	8.40
1988-I.....	2.89	5.37	8.42
1988-II.....	2.88	5.37	8.41
1988-III.....	3.08	5.26	8.50
1988-IV.....	3.15	5.16	8.47
1989-I.....	3.43	5.05	8.66
1989-II.....	3.99	4.95	9.14
1989-III.....	4.18	4.84	9.23
1989-IV.....	4.36	4.74	9.30
1990-I.....	4.28	4.63	9.11
1990-II.....	4.21	4.53	8.93
1990-III.....	4.22	4.42	8.83
1990-IV.....	4.26	4.32	8.76
1991-I.....	4.39	4.21	8.78
1991-II.....	4.37	4.11	8.66
1991-III.....	4.34	4.00	8.52
1991-IV.....	4.28	3.90	8.35
1992-I.....	4.25	3.79	8.20
1992-II.....	4.21	3.68	8.05
1992-III.....	4.17	3.58	7.90
1992-IV.....	4.12	3.47	7.74
1993-I.....	4.10	3.37	7.61
1993-II.....	4.08	3.26	7.48
1993-III.....	4.06	3.16	7.35
1993-IV.....	4.03	3.05	7.21
1994-I.....	4.02	2.95	7.09
1994-II.....	4.01	2.84	6.97
1994-III.....	4.01	2.74	6.86
1994-IV.....	4.00	2.63	6.73
1995-I.....	4.00	2.58	6.68
1995-II.....	4.00	2.53	6.63
1995-III.....	4.00	2.48	6.58
1995-IV.....	4.00	2.44	6.53
1996-I.....	4.00	2.39	6.48
1996-II.....	4.00	2.34	6.43
1996-III.....	4.00	2.29	6.38
1996-IV.....	4.00	2.24	6.33
1997-I.....	4.00	2.19	6.28
1997-II.....	4.00	2.14	6.23
1997-III.....	4.00	2.10	6.18
1997-IV.....	4.00	2.05	6.13

¹The real interest rate based on the 3-year CPI increase is the rate that, when compounded with the average 3-year CPI increase, yields the average nominal interest rate.

Sources:

(1) Historical CPI from various issues of *News*, Bureau of Labor Statistics, Department of Labor; future CPI increases projected by the Office of Research and Statistics and the Office of the Actuary.

(2) Historical real interest rates based on 3-year CPI increase computed by dividing interest rate factor by CPI increase factor; future rates projected to decline linearly from last known rate to assumed ultimate level.

(3) Historical nominal interest rates from unpublished monthly report, Department of the Treasury; future rates computed by compounding 3-year CPI increase with real interest rate based on the 3-year CPI increase.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The projection of the nominal interest rate is based on 3-year moving averages of the CPI increase and the real interest rate, to smooth out fluctuations and to take account of a time horizon which may be more reflective of market forces than a 1-year period would be. The real interest rates on that basis ranged near 2 percent until about 1974, when they became negative for a few years as a result of the sudden increase in inflation. Sharp increases in the nominal interest rate after 1977 were offset by nearly as large increases in the CPI increase through 1981, so that the real interest rate remained below 2 percent. The sharp fall in the CPI increase through 1987, together with tight monetary conditions, resulted in historically large real interest rates (as defined above). The real interest rate reached a peak of 7.65 percent in the first quarter of 1985, declined to 4.51 percent by the first quarter of 1987, and rose back to 6.11 percent by the fourth quarter of 1987. It is projected to decline gradually back toward 2.0 percent, reaching 2.05 percent by the fourth quarter of 1997.

B. DEMOGRAPHIC ASSUMPTIONS

The principal demographic assumptions in alternative II-B are summarized in table 5.

The assumed ultimate total fertility rate is 1.9 children per woman. This ultimate level of fertility is attained in 2012, after a gradual increase from the 1987 level of 1.87 children per woman. The age-sex-adjusted death rate is assumed to decrease gradually, with an average reduction from the 1986 level of 4 percent by 1997. This reduction results in life expectancies at birth in 1997 of 71.8 years for men and 79.8 years for women, compared to 71.3 and 78.4 years, respectively, observed in 1986. Life expectancies at age 65 in 1997 are projected to be 15.5 years for men and 19.6 years for women, compared to 14.8 and 18.7 years, respectively, observed in 1986. The projected death rates reflect the effects of Acquired Immunodeficiency Syndrome (AIDS), based on projections through 1991 prepared by the Centers for Disease Control. Pending further analysis and study of the developing nature of this syndrome, no new infections of the Human Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV—the precursor to AIDS) are assumed to occur after 1991.

Table 5.—Selected OASDI short-range demographic assumptions, calendar years 1970-97

Calendar year	Total fertility rate ¹	Age-sex-adjusted death rate ² (per 100,000)	Life expectancy ³			
			At birth		At age 65	
			Male	Female	Male	Female
1970.....	2.43	1,041.8	67.1	74.9	13.1	17.1
1971.....	2.25	1,033.0	67.4	75.1	13.1	17.1
1972.....	1.99	1,029.4	67.4	75.2	13.1	17.2
1973.....	1.86	1,013.5	67.6	75.5	13.2	17.4
1974.....	1.82	972.1	68.3	76.0	13.5	17.7
1975.....	1.77	934.0	68.7	76.6	13.7	18.0
1976.....	1.74	923.2	69.1	76.8	13.7	18.1
1977.....	1.80	898.0	69.4	77.2	13.9	18.3
1978.....	1.76	892.4	69.6	77.3	13.9	18.3
1979.....	1.82	864.2	70.0	77.7	14.2	18.6
1980.....	1.85	878.0	69.9	77.5	14.0	18.4
1981.....	1.83	853.4	70.4	77.9	14.2	18.6
1982.....	1.83	827.8	70.8	78.2	14.5	18.8
1983.....	1.81	835.0	70.9	78.1	14.3	18.6
1984.....	1.80	828.2	71.1	78.2	14.4	18.7
1985.....	1.84	829.6	71.1	78.3	14.4	18.6
1986.....	1.83	814.1	71.3	78.4	14.8	18.7
1987.....	1.87	804.6	71.5	78.5	14.9	18.8
1988.....	1.87	802.9	71.6	78.7	14.9	18.9
1989.....	1.87	796.0	71.7	78.9	15.0	19.0
1990.....	1.87	790.2	71.8	79.0	15.1	19.1
1991.....	1.87	785.5	71.9	79.2	15.2	19.2
1992.....	1.87	781.4	72.0	79.3	15.2	19.2
1993.....	1.88	781.9	71.9	79.4	15.3	19.3
1994.....	1.88	782.7	71.9	79.5	15.4	19.4
1995.....	1.88	783.6	71.8	79.6	15.4	19.5
1996.....	1.88	783.9	71.8	79.7	15.5	19.5
1997.....	1.88	783.1	71.8	79.8	15.5	19.6

¹The total fertility rate for any year is the average number of children who would be born to a woman in her lifetime if she were to experience the birth rates by age observed in, or assumed for, the selected year, and if she were to survive the entire child-bearing period.

²The age-sex-adjusted death rate is the crude rate that would occur in the enumerated total population as of April 1, 1970, if that population were to experience the death rates by age and sex observed in, or assumed for, the selected year.

Total net immigration is assumed to be 600,000 persons per year. The assumed level of net annual immigration is the combination of 400,000 net legal immigrants per year and 200,000 net other-than-legal immigrants per year.

As noted earlier for the economic factors, actual future values for the demographic factors will likely exhibit year-by-year fluctuations; the values assumed here are intended to represent the average experience for those years.

In addition to the assumptions discussed above, many other assumed or derived factors are necessary to

³The life expectancy for any year is the average number of years of life remaining for a person if that person were to experience the death rates by age observed in, or assumed for, the selected year.

Source:

Estimates prepared by the Office of the Actuary.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

prepare the cost estimates presented in this study. Previous actuarial studies have described in detail those economic¹ and demographic² factors.

C. PROGRAMMATIC ASSUMPTIONS

The principal programmatic assumptions in alternative II-B are summarized in table 6.

¹Actuarial Study No. 98: Economic Projections for OASDI Cost and Income Estimates: 1986, by Stephen C. Goss, Milton P. Glanz, Seung H. An, and Esperanza Lopez

²Actuarial Study No. 99: Social Security Area Population Projections: 1987, by Alice Wade

Table 6.—Selected OASDI short-range programmatic assumptions, calendar years 1970-97

Calendar year	Coverage rate ¹ (percent)	Insured status		Disability incidence rate ⁴ (per thousand)	Disability termination rate ⁵ (percent)
		Fully ² (percent)	Disability ³ (percent)		
1970	62.17	63.84	60.38	4.34	15.87
1971	61.28	65.88	61.20	5.03	14.87
1972	62.10	66.35	61.54	5.40	15.33
1973	63.29	67.75	61.84	5.72	14.15
1974	63.12	68.69	62.87	6.11	13.74
1975	61.32	69.30	63.96	6.63	13.31
1976	61.70	69.78	64.38	6.07	13.27
1977	62.52	70.31	64.54	6.15	13.61
1978	64.24	71.11	65.08	4.94	13.51
1979	64.39	72.11	67.11	4.33	13.88
1980	63.58	72.25	69.02	4.03	13.24
1981	62.68	72.55	69.66	3.46	13.94
1982	61.64	72.99	69.96	2.92	15.75
1983	61.22	73.50	70.05	3.00	12.41
1984	63.55	73.91	69.82	3.39	11.88
1985	64.38	74.75	70.21	3.52	11.21
1986	64.89	75.08	71.43	3.82	11.90
1987	66.09	75.26	71.98	3.77	11.97
1988	66.33	75.47	72.47	3.82	12.32
1989	66.37	75.69	73.02	3.88	12.98
1990	66.54	75.83	73.57	3.94	13.08
1991	66.75	76.00	74.24	4.02	13.26
1992	66.91	76.17	74.94	4.09	13.31
1993	67.03	76.36	75.63	4.20	13.55
1994	67.07	76.55	76.31	4.27	13.66
1995	67.07	76.83	76.91	4.37	13.86
1996	67.03	77.10	77.46	4.44	13.99
1997	66.99	77.42	77.88	4.49	14.07

¹The coverage rate is the number of persons with any covered employment during the year as a percentage of the total population aged 16 or older.

²The fully insured rate is the number of fully insured persons as a percentage of the population aged 62 or older.

³The disability insured rate is the number of disability insured persons as a percentage of the total population aged 18 to 64.

⁴The disability incidence rate is the number of newly entitled disabled worker beneficiaries per thousand insured persons under age 65 and is age-sex adjusted based on the insured population as of January 1, 1983.

⁵The disability termination rate is the number of disabled worker beneficiaries terminating (due to recovery, death, or attainment of age 65) expressed as a percentage of the number of disabled worker beneficiaries exposed to termination.

Sources:

(1) Coverage rate computed by dividing number of covered persons (historical figures from *Annual Statistical Supplement*, future figures from the Office of Research and Statistics) by total population aged 16 or older (from the Office of the Actuary).

(2) Fully and disability insured rates computed by dividing number of insured persons (historical figures estimated from counts supplied by the Office of Research and Statistics, future figures projected based on historical relationship to population and coverage rates) by corresponding population group (from the Office of the Actuary).

(3) Historical disability incidence and termination rates computed from data in *Annual Statistical Supplement*, 1-A Table Awards Supplement, and 1-A Table In-Force Supplement; future rates projected based on historical trend in rates, and judgment.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The projection of the number of people working in covered employment is developed within the econometric model referred to earlier. The coverage rate, which summarizes the results of the projection, is projected to increase until about 1993, primarily because of the projected changing composition of the labor force and amendments to the Social Security Act affecting coverage. The coverage rate then stabilizes at about 67 percent.

Fully insured status is required of a worker for most types of OASDI benefits. Projections of the population that is fully insured are made by age and sex based on recent experience and projected labor force participation rates. The detailed results of those projections will be presented in the next section. Overall, the percentage of the population aged 62 or older that is fully insured is projected to continue rising throughout the short-range period, in large part due to the continuing increase in female labor force participation.

Disability insured status, which is more restrictive than fully insured status, is required of a disabled

worker for eligibility for a primary disability benefit and for his or her family members' eligibility for auxiliary benefits. Projections of the percentage of the population that is disability insured are made by age and sex based on recent experience and projected labor force participation rates. The projection of disability insured rates is described in detail in the next section. Overall, the percentage of the population aged 18 to 64 that is disability insured is projected to continue rising throughout the short-range period.

Disability incidence rates, which declined during 1975-82, increased during 1983-86, and remained steady in 1987, are assumed to resume the increasing trend in 1988. The rates are assumed to increase significantly faster for males than for females during the next decade, as workers afflicted with AIDS become disabled-worker beneficiaries. Disability termination rates, which increased sharply in 1982, decreased sharply in 1983-85 and then increased somewhat in 1986-87, are projected to continue to increase gradually to levels comparable to the average experienced over the last decade.

III. BENEFIT PAYMENTS

Outgo from the OASI and DI Trust Funds can be classified into four categories: 1) benefit payments, 2) payments for vocational rehabilitation services, 3) administrative expenses, and 4) transfers to the Railroad Retirement program. By far the largest portion of outgo (about 97.5 percent for OASI and 96 percent for DI) is benefit payments. In general, future benefit payments are estimated by projecting the number of beneficiaries and the average benefit, by type of beneficiary. Following is a description of the projection of benefit payments. The projection of other items of outgo, as well

as all items of income, will be described in the next section.

Fully insured status is required of an aged worker for eligibility for a primary retirement benefit and for his or her family members' eligibility for auxiliary benefits. Fully insured status is also required of a deceased worker for his or her survivors' eligibility for benefits (with the exception of child survivors and parents of eligible child survivors, who may alternatively be eligible if the deceased worker had currently insured status). Table 7 shows the number of workers who are fully insured, by sex.

Table 7.—Numbers of workers insured for old-age and survivors insurance benefits¹ on January 1 of each year, 1970-97

[In millions]

Year	Total			Male			Female		
	Total	Permanently insured	Not permanently insured	Total	Permanently insured	Not permanently insured	Total	Permanently insured	Not permanently insured
1970	105.0	65.6	39.4	61.5	43.0	18.5	43.4	22.6	20.8
1971	108.0	67.1	40.9	62.9	43.7	19.2	45.1	23.4	21.7
1972	110.5	68.2	42.3	63.9	44.1	19.8	46.6	24.1	22.5
1973	113.2	69.6	43.6	65.0	44.7	20.3	48.2	24.9	23.3
1974	116.4	70.9	45.5	66.4	45.2	21.2	50.0	25.7	24.3
1975	119.9	72.4	47.5	67.9	45.9	22.0	51.9	26.5	25.4
1976	122.8	74.0	48.8	69.2	46.6	22.6	53.6	27.4	26.2
1977	125.7	75.8	49.9	70.4	47.5	22.9	55.3	28.4	26.9
1978	128.8	77.9	50.9	71.7	48.4	23.3	57.1	29.5	27.6
1979	133.2	80.3	52.9	73.7	49.5	24.2	59.5	30.8	28.7
1980	137.0	82.6	54.4	75.3	50.4	24.9	61.7	32.2	29.5
1981	140.0	84.9	55.1	76.5	51.4	25.1	63.5	33.6	29.9
1982	142.5	87.6	54.9	77.5	52.5	25.0	65.0	35.1	29.9
1983	144.5	90.5	54.0	78.3	53.7	24.6	66.2	36.8	29.4
1984	146.0	93.6	52.4	78.8	55.0	23.8	67.2	38.6	28.6
1985	148.1	96.7	51.4	79.7	56.3	23.4	68.5	40.4	28.1
1986	150.5	99.7	50.8	80.7	57.6	23.1	69.9	42.2	27.7
1987	152.7	103.1	49.6	81.5	58.9	22.6	71.2	44.1	27.1
1988	154.9	106.5	48.4	82.3	60.3	22.0	72.5	46.2	26.3
1989	157.1	110.1	47.0	83.2	61.8	21.4	73.9	48.3	25.6
1990	159.4	113.7	45.7	84.0	63.3	20.7	75.4	50.4	25.0
1991	161.7	117.4	44.3	84.9	64.7	20.2	76.8	52.6	24.2
1992	163.9	121.0	42.9	85.6	66.1	19.5	78.2	54.8	23.4
1993	166.1	124.6	41.5	86.3	67.5	18.8	79.7	57.1	22.6
1994	168.3	128.2	40.1	87.0	68.9	18.1	81.3	59.3	22.0
1995	170.4	131.8	38.6	87.7	70.2	17.5	82.8	61.6	21.2
1996	172.5	135.2	37.3	88.3	71.4	16.9	84.3	63.8	20.5
1997	174.4	138.5	35.9	88.9	72.6	16.3	85.5	65.9	19.6

¹Figures exclude workers who are currently insured only; such workers are insured for certain survivor benefits only. There were 1.2 million such workers at the beginning of 1987.

Source: Estimates prepared by the Office of the Actuary based on data from Continuous Work History Sample.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 7 also shows the number of workers who are permanently insured; that is, the worker has sufficient quarters of coverage not only to be fully insured at his or her current age, but also enough quarters of coverage to be fully insured when he or she reaches retirement age. Results by age will be presented in the next subsection (under age 65) and in the following subsection (aged 62 or older).

The number of workers who are fully or permanently insured is projected based on data from the Continuous Work History Sample (CWHS). The CWHS has coverage information for a 1-percent sample of workers, but it has incomplete reporting of deaths. Thus, the count of the number of fully insured workers from the CWHS is

overstated. The estimates presented here account for that overstatement in both the historical and projected figures by applying mortality rates to the gross count determined from the CWHS.

A. NUMBER OF DISABILITY INSURANCE BENEFICIARIES

The number of benefit awards to disabled workers is developed from the disability insured population by applying disability incidence rates. To obtain the number of currently entitled beneficiaries, termination rates are applied to the population of beneficiaries who were currently entitled in the previous period and to those who become newly entitled during the year.

The projected number of workers who are disability insured is developed from the fully insured population at the working ages and the labor force participation rates. Tables 8, 9, and 10 show the population aged 18

to 64 by age and sex, the labor force participation rates, and the fully insured population under age 65, respectively.

Table 8.—Population aged 18-64 in the Social Security area on January 1 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings
[In thousands]

Year	18-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64	Total
Male											
1970	3,862	8,937	7,221	6,108	5,912	6,294	6,278	5,642	5,013	4,178	59,445
1975	4,386	10,138	8,975	7,256	6,114	5,860	6,140	6,032	5,272	4,519	64,691
1980	4,543	11,294	10,303	9,067	7,255	6,082	5,764	5,925	5,705	4,812	70,750
1981	4,496	11,414	10,582	9,528	7,450	6,201	5,716	5,894	5,707	4,920	71,907
1982	4,430	11,473	10,862	9,795	7,841	6,385	5,720	5,834	5,687	5,032	73,059
1983	4,341	11,447	11,141	9,913	8,306	6,671	5,786	5,740	5,678	5,121	74,145
1984	4,178	11,387	11,369	10,156	8,658	6,976	5,894	5,648	5,664	5,195	75,124
1985	3,994	11,261	11,536	10,450	9,068	7,217	5,999	5,582	5,632	5,260	75,999
1986	3,867	11,014	11,675	10,755	9,540	7,403	6,121	5,547	5,605	5,272	76,799
1987	3,824	10,691	11,722	11,039	9,816	7,787	6,304	5,552	5,562	5,244	77,541
1988	3,866	10,367	11,678	11,309	9,940	8,247	6,588	5,622	5,477	5,242	78,336
1989	3,952	10,080	11,599	11,518	10,182	8,597	6,884	5,737	5,386	5,245	79,179
1990	3,938	9,897	11,465	11,661	10,465	9,007	7,119	5,845	5,330	5,223	79,950
1991	3,754	9,860	11,216	11,771	10,748	9,473	7,303	5,966	5,305	5,205	80,603
1992	3,562	9,846	10,894	11,813	11,023	9,742	7,680	6,146	5,315	5,172	81,194
1993	3,499	9,749	10,573	11,766	11,284	9,861	8,131	6,423	5,385	5,099	81,769
1994	3,509	9,586	10,287	11,682	11,481	10,094	8,472	6,712	5,499	5,021	82,343
1995	3,542	9,384	10,105	11,542	11,612	10,365	8,870	6,939	5,605	4,975	82,939
1996	3,612	9,146	10,066	11,289	11,709	10,635	9,321	7,116	5,723	4,959	83,576
1997	3,688	8,992	10,050	10,963	11,738	10,895	9,579	7,481	5,897	4,973	84,255
Female											
1970	3,729	8,685	7,119	6,064	5,902	6,377	6,451	5,886	5,423	4,753	60,389
1975	4,215	9,820	8,817	7,193	6,093	5,888	6,296	6,320	5,695	5,167	65,503
1980	4,364	10,887	10,042	8,945	7,230	6,099	5,851	6,189	6,155	5,455	71,219
1981	4,330	10,988	10,296	9,385	7,426	6,224	5,791	6,134	6,162	5,557	72,293
1982	4,262	11,040	10,549	9,629	7,806	6,406	5,791	6,049	6,147	5,658	73,338
1983	4,175	11,020	10,793	9,725	8,254	6,686	5,856	5,936	6,129	5,747	74,320
1984	4,025	10,962	10,983	9,938	8,589	6,986	5,962	5,833	6,093	5,823	75,194
1985	3,850	10,847	11,122	10,195	8,978	7,227	6,069	5,761	6,030	5,891	75,970
1986	3,724	10,622	11,243	10,460	9,422	7,414	6,190	5,721	5,972	5,914	76,683
1987	3,676	10,313	11,291	10,716	9,677	7,793	6,375	5,716	5,908	5,892	77,357
1988	3,712	9,999	11,258	10,959	9,783	8,242	6,658	5,779	5,807	5,878	78,075
1989	3,788	9,717	11,187	11,146	10,004	8,584	6,956	5,895	5,703	5,855	78,836
1990	3,772	9,532	11,063	11,279	10,264	8,980	7,196	6,006	5,638	5,798	79,529
1991	3,597	9,481	10,831	11,385	10,525	9,429	7,387	6,129	5,606	5,747	80,117
1992	3,413	9,454	10,523	11,433	10,779	9,684	7,765	6,313	5,604	5,688	80,655
1993	3,346	9,354	10,210	11,400	11,021	9,791	8,212	6,594	5,667	5,594	81,189
1994	3,353	9,191	9,929	11,328	11,208	10,012	8,553	6,889	5,782	5,496	81,742
1995	3,386	8,990	9,745	11,204	11,340	10,271	8,946	7,127	5,892	5,436	82,338
1996	3,453	8,758	9,693	10,971	11,445	10,531	9,392	7,317	6,014	5,408	82,983
1997	3,529	8,605	9,667	10,663	11,491	10,785	9,646	7,691	6,196	5,408	83,681
Total											
1970	7,591	17,622	14,341	12,171	11,814	12,671	12,729	11,528	10,436	8,931	119,834
1975	8,601	19,958	17,792	14,448	12,207	11,747	12,436	12,352	10,968	9,686	130,194
1980	8,907	22,181	20,345	18,013	14,485	12,181	11,616	12,113	11,860	10,267	141,969
1981	8,826	22,401	20,878	18,913	14,875	12,426	11,506	12,028	11,869	10,477	144,199
1982	8,692	22,513	21,412	19,424	15,647	12,791	11,511	11,883	11,833	10,690	146,397
1983	8,515	22,468	21,934	19,638	16,561	13,357	11,642	11,676	11,808	10,867	148,465
1984	8,203	22,348	22,351	20,093	17,247	13,962	11,857	11,481	11,757	11,018	150,318
1985	7,844	22,108	22,658	20,646	18,046	14,444	12,068	11,343	11,662	11,151	151,969
1986	7,591	21,637	22,919	21,216	18,962	14,816	12,310	11,268	11,577	11,186	153,482
1987	7,499	21,004	23,013	21,755	19,492	15,580	12,679	11,268	11,470	11,136	154,898
1988	7,578	20,365	22,937	22,268	19,723	16,489	13,246	11,401	11,284	11,120	156,411
1989	7,740	19,797	22,787	22,664	20,186	17,181	13,841	11,632	11,088	11,099	158,015
1990	7,710	19,429	22,528	22,940	20,729	17,987	14,315	11,851	10,968	11,022	159,478
1991	7,351	19,341	22,047	23,157	21,273	18,902	14,690	12,095	10,911	10,952	160,720
1992	6,974	19,300	21,418	23,246	21,803	19,425	15,445	12,459	10,918	10,860	161,849
1993	6,845	19,103	20,783	23,165	22,305	19,652	16,343	13,017	11,052	10,693	162,959
1994	6,863	18,777	20,216	23,010	22,690	20,105	17,025	13,601	11,281	10,517	164,085
1995	6,928	18,374	19,849	22,745	22,952	20,636	17,817	14,066	11,497	10,411	165,276
1996	7,065	17,904	19,759	22,260	23,154	21,166	18,714	14,433	11,737	10,367	166,558
1997	7,216	17,597	19,717	21,626	23,229	21,680	19,225	15,171	12,093	10,381	167,936

Source: Estimates prepared by the Office of the Actuary.

Note:
Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 9.—Labor force participation rates for January 1970-97, by certain age groupings

[Percent]

Year	18-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64
Male										
1970.....	69.90	86.60	95.80	97.50	97.50	96.50	95.40	93.10	89.50	75.00
1975.....	73.00	85.90	94.80	96.40	96.30	95.20	94.10	90.10	84.40	65.70
1980.....	73.20	87.00	94.70	96.20	96.00	95.10	93.30	89.30	81.90	61.00
1981.....	72.50	86.50	94.30	95.90	96.00	94.90	93.40	89.60	81.30	58.70
1982.....	69.70	86.00	94.20	95.60	95.90	94.70	92.80	89.70	81.90	57.20
1983.....	70.28	85.81	94.07	94.70	95.38	95.24	93.35	88.99	80.73	56.91
1984.....	69.83	86.05	94.23	94.80	95.65	95.23	93.35	88.90	80.22	56.03
1985.....	70.44	86.08	94.44	95.34	95.61	94.52	93.29	88.66	79.59	55.63
1986.....	69.85	86.84	94.21	95.38	95.40	94.20	93.12	88.67	79.04	54.87
1987.....	69.00	86.28	94.15	95.38	95.23	94.05	92.88	88.24	79.73	54.89
1988.....	70.09	86.22	93.75	95.03	95.70	94.51	92.67	87.87	78.96	53.35
1989.....	70.01	86.15	93.61	94.88	95.51	94.39	92.52	87.83	78.57	52.68
1990.....	70.03	86.17	93.55	94.81	95.43	94.34	92.43	87.75	78.34	52.12
1991.....	70.05	86.18	93.52	94.74	95.35	94.30	92.30	87.56	77.99	52.00
1992.....	70.08	86.19	93.54	94.68	95.29	94.25	92.23	87.33	77.61	52.00
1993.....	70.10	86.21	93.56	94.63	95.23	94.17	92.16	87.16	77.26	52.00
1994.....	70.11	86.22	93.56	94.55	95.17	94.11	92.08	87.01	77.04	52.00
1995.....	70.12	86.25	93.55	94.53	95.14	94.07	92.04	86.86	76.83	52.01
1996.....	70.12	86.26	93.48	94.52	95.08	94.01	91.98	86.68	76.54	52.01
1997.....	70.16	86.32	93.48	94.58	95.07	94.00	91.97	86.61	76.27	52.04
Female										
1970.....	53.70	57.80	45.20	44.70	49.20	52.90	55.00	53.80	49.00	36.10
1975.....	58.30	64.30	57.10	51.70	54.90	56.80	55.90	53.30	47.90	33.30
1980.....	62.30	69.20	66.80	64.10	64.90	66.10	62.10	57.80	48.60	33.30
1981.....	61.30	69.80	67.70	65.90	66.40	67.40	64.20	58.20	49.40	32.70
1982.....	61.40	70.10	69.10	66.90	67.40	68.60	65.30	58.00	49.60	33.40
1983.....	60.93	70.16	69.46	68.65	68.13	69.40	65.34	58.52	48.78	33.80
1984.....	61.98	70.69	70.13	69.60	69.53	70.90	66.59	59.03	49.84	33.38
1985.....	61.92	72.09	70.93	71.03	71.10	72.57	68.35	60.21	50.32	33.43
1986.....	62.47	72.64	72.01	71.47	72.47	73.94	69.96	61.57	51.34	33.19
1987.....	62.43	73.26	72.82	72.22	73.72	75.43	71.10	62.67	52.17	33.17
1988.....	63.80	74.57	74.24	73.55	74.36	76.49	72.28	63.99	51.20	33.08
1989.....	63.84	74.90	75.01	74.22	74.98	77.39	73.15	65.24	51.75	33.03
1990.....	63.85	74.92	75.42	74.96	75.63	78.27	74.00	66.46	52.38	33.07
1991.....	63.87	74.88	75.47	75.63	76.14	79.02	74.69	67.36	52.96	33.13
1992.....	63.89	74.86	75.49	76.25	76.58	79.57	75.33	68.10	53.55	33.21
1993.....	63.91	74.81	75.47	76.52	77.04	79.98	75.92	68.82	54.23	33.26
1994.....	63.91	74.79	75.45	76.66	77.49	80.39	76.36	69.46	54.88	33.28
1995.....	63.93	74.83	75.41	76.77	77.82	80.75	76.40	69.99	55.01	33.32
1996.....	63.92	74.84	75.42	76.79	78.06	81.07	76.39	70.43	55.01	33.32
1997.....	63.96	74.82	75.50	76.83	78.27	81.41	76.41	70.86	55.05	33.26

Sources:

(1) Historical figures are annual averages from January issues of **Employment and Earnings**.

(2) Future rates projected by the Office of Research and Statistics and the Office of the Actuary.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 10.—Numbers of workers who are fully insured on January 1 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings

[In thousands]

Year	Under 20	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64	Total
Male											
1970	2,505	8,066	6,931	5,750	5,444	5,733	5,780	5,254	4,615	3,830	53,907
1975	3,172	9,208	8,751	6,986	5,734	5,380	5,587	5,529	4,858	4,164	59,369
1980	3,837	10,103	9,961	8,824	6,954	5,672	5,257	5,373	5,204	4,412	65,597
1981	3,700	10,221	10,187	9,262	7,164	5,809	5,237	5,336	5,206	4,505	66,626
1982	3,387	10,258	10,405	9,482	7,552	6,009	5,266	5,269	5,177	4,623	67,428
1983	2,987	10,099	10,606	9,554	8,010	6,302	5,352	5,180	5,164	4,706	67,959
1984	2,546	9,840	10,736	9,746	8,360	6,615	5,463	5,114	5,131	4,786	68,336
1985	2,278	9,635	10,801	9,983	8,751	6,869	5,569	5,074	5,083	4,851	68,893
1986	2,285	9,389	10,858	10,213	9,173	7,076	5,697	5,070	5,038	4,857	69,656
1987	2,248	9,044	10,879	10,454	9,404	7,453	5,893	5,097	4,991	4,820	70,283
1988	2,255	8,678	10,812	10,672	9,483	7,899	6,179	5,181	4,921	4,805	70,883
1989	2,304	8,338	10,707	10,822	9,678	8,233	6,481	5,292	4,858	4,790	71,502
1990	2,346	8,081	10,534	10,907	9,919	8,613	6,724	5,397	4,827	4,759	72,107
1991	2,340	7,988	10,247	10,959	10,163	9,026	6,915	5,519	4,830	4,732	72,717
1992	2,257	8,032	9,886	10,947	10,393	9,246	7,275	5,703	4,860	4,697	73,295
1993	2,184	8,048	9,531	10,856	10,608	9,323	7,707	5,981	4,941	4,638	73,817
1994	2,163	7,985	9,224	10,741	10,751	9,520	8,024	6,273	5,049	4,584	74,313
1995	2,160	7,843	9,022	10,567	10,833	9,764	8,385	6,505	5,148	4,561	74,787
1996	2,175	7,585	8,966	10,300	10,895	10,005	8,783	6,685	5,263	4,567	75,225
1997	2,207	7,395	8,945	9,986	10,900	10,240	8,999	7,029	5,443	4,600	75,743
Female											
1970	1,244	5,893	5,395	4,176	3,762	4,061	4,240	3,774	3,135	2,512	38,191
1975	1,970	7,267	7,321	5,357	4,166	3,846	4,103	4,173	3,615	3,050	44,867
1980	2,852	8,744	8,786	7,354	5,447	4,292	3,934	4,085	4,025	3,458	52,976
1981	2,858	8,933	9,057	7,837	5,702	4,470	3,953	4,063	4,045	3,562	54,480
1982	2,670	8,988	9,307	8,144	6,097	4,690	4,006	4,023	4,045	3,655	55,625
1983	2,422	8,875	9,515	8,301	6,570	4,982	4,109	3,976	4,046	3,739	56,534
1984	2,080	8,676	9,656	8,532	6,947	5,294	4,236	3,947	4,017	3,819	57,204
1985	1,892	8,498	9,775	8,788	7,365	5,550	4,379	3,939	3,981	3,882	58,048
1986	1,936	8,307	9,881	9,042	7,819	5,777	4,541	3,964	3,957	3,908	59,131
1987	1,937	8,030	9,937	9,304	8,137	6,177	4,767	4,018	3,939	3,899	60,144
1988	1,980	7,720	9,908	9,553	8,333	6,674	5,072	4,124	3,906	3,893	61,163
1989	2,031	7,464	9,842	9,759	8,625	7,097	5,405	4,268	3,885	3,882	62,257
1990	2,074	7,294	9,700	9,930	8,942	7,578	5,706	4,432	3,885	3,857	63,398
1991	2,069	7,243	9,455	10,079	9,265	8,116	5,981	4,619	3,917	3,844	64,589
1992	1,994	7,285	9,133	10,171	9,582	8,499	6,425	4,869	3,974	3,837	65,768
1993	1,923	7,377	8,805	10,165	9,901	8,760	6,971	5,195	4,095	3,814	67,007
1994	1,904	7,430	8,514	10,115	10,182	9,119	7,444	5,555	4,252	3,798	68,312
1995	1,900	7,353	8,335	9,989	10,413	9,508	7,983	5,882	4,429	3,806	69,598
1996	1,914	7,150	8,323	9,750	10,622	9,899	8,586	6,179	4,615	3,848	70,885
1997	1,942	6,980	8,365	9,428	10,671	10,137	8,976	6,662	4,869	3,911	71,940
Total											
1970	3,749	13,959	12,325	9,926	9,206	9,793	10,021	9,028	7,750	6,342	92,098
1975	5,142	16,475	16,071	12,343	9,900	9,226	9,690	9,702	8,473	7,214	104,236
1980	6,688	18,848	18,747	16,179	12,401	9,964	9,191	9,458	9,229	7,870	118,573
1981	6,558	19,154	19,245	17,099	12,866	10,279	9,190	9,399	9,251	8,067	121,106
1982	6,057	19,246	19,713	17,626	13,649	10,699	9,272	9,292	9,222	8,278	123,053
1983	5,409	18,974	20,121	17,855	14,580	11,283	9,461	9,155	9,209	8,445	124,493
1984	4,625	18,516	20,392	18,278	15,307	11,909	9,700	9,061	9,148	8,605	125,540
1985	4,170	18,133	20,576	18,770	16,115	12,419	9,948	9,013	9,064	8,733	126,940
1986	4,221	17,695	20,739	19,255	16,992	12,853	10,237	9,035	8,994	8,765	128,787
1987	4,185	17,073	20,816	19,758	17,541	13,630	10,660	9,115	8,930	8,719	130,426
1988	4,234	16,398	20,719	20,226	17,816	14,572	11,251	9,305	8,827	8,698	132,046
1989	4,335	15,801	20,548	20,580	18,303	15,330	11,886	9,560	8,743	8,672	133,759
1990	4,419	15,376	20,235	20,837	18,861	16,191	12,429	9,829	8,712	8,617	135,505
1991	4,408	15,231	19,702	21,038	19,428	17,142	12,896	10,138	8,747	8,576	137,306
1992	4,251	15,317	19,019	21,118	19,975	17,744	13,700	10,572	8,835	8,534	139,063
1993	4,107	15,424	18,337	21,021	20,510	18,083	14,678	11,176	9,037	8,453	140,825
1994	4,067	15,415	17,738	20,856	20,933	18,639	15,468	11,828	9,300	8,383	142,626
1995	4,060	15,195	17,357	20,556	21,246	19,273	16,368	12,387	9,576	8,367	144,385
1996	4,089	14,735	17,289	20,051	21,517	19,905	17,369	12,863	9,879	8,415	146,110
1997	4,148	14,375	17,310	19,414	21,571	20,377	17,975	13,691	10,312	8,511	147,683

Sources:

(1) Historical figures estimated from counts supplied by Office of Research and Statistics.

(2) Future figures projected based on historical relationship to population and coverage rates.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Both the general population and the labor force participation rates have been developed by other components of SSA, as described earlier.

The historical numbers of workers who are disability insured are divided by the corresponding figures in table 10 to derive a disability insured rate based on the fully insured population. Disability insured status requires a

recent connection to the labor force, as well as fully insured status; thus, the disability insured rates based on the fully insured population are less than 100 percent. Table 11 shows the historical, as well as projected, disability insured rates based on the fully insured population.

Table 11.—Workers insured in the event of disability as percent of workers who are fully insured, on January 1 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings

Year	Under 20	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64
Male										
1970.....	94.36	90.71	91.57	91.08	91.02	90.73	90.48	88.76	89.98	89.58
1975.....	94.65	88.57	89.90	89.77	91.34	91.44	90.49	90.24	89.21	90.08
1980.....	96.30	93.14	89.25	87.37	89.12	91.19	90.50	90.07	90.46	88.93
1981.....	95.92	93.54	90.46	87.27	88.64	90.35	90.54	90.16	89.63	88.51
1982.....	94.83	91.88	91.27	87.59	88.83	89.28	90.77	89.92	89.20	88.62
1983.....	93.89	90.31	91.11	88.19	88.71	89.81	90.03	89.84	89.62	88.75
1984.....	93.14	89.73	90.89	88.14	88.26	89.91	90.08	89.48	89.83	87.77
1985.....	93.20	90.05	90.98	88.71	88.29	89.36	90.05	89.57	89.18	88.27
1986.....	96.21	91.88	93.27	89.58	88.18	89.07	89.81	89.84	90.00	87.72
1987.....	95.85	92.76	93.86	89.98	87.34	88.95	89.88	89.67	89.44	87.16
1988.....	95.63	92.64	94.44	90.37	86.73	88.72	89.79	89.73	89.69	86.62
1989.....	95.86	92.86	94.92	90.72	86.78	88.26	89.84	89.78	89.58	86.42
1990.....	95.94	93.06	95.40	91.10	86.22	87.95	89.79	89.69	89.60	86.00
1991.....	96.05	93.31	95.83	91.49	86.00	87.60	89.71	89.62	89.58	86.00
1992.....	96.17	93.53	96.22	91.87	86.00	87.22	89.65	89.59	89.58	86.00
1993.....	96.29	93.74	96.57	92.25	86.00	86.82	89.56	89.58	89.56	86.00
1994.....	96.40	93.94	96.88	92.61	86.00	86.41	89.46	89.55	89.55	86.00
1995.....	96.51	94.12	97.00	92.95	86.00	86.00	89.37	89.50	89.55	86.00
1996.....	96.61	94.30	97.00	93.28	86.00	86.00	89.26	89.46	89.54	86.00
1997.....	96.70	94.46	97.00	93.60	86.00	86.00	89.15	89.42	89.54	86.00
Female										
1970.....	93.92	75.96	57.86	43.29	46.68	53.17	59.87	64.88	69.66	71.74
1975.....	93.17	77.45	64.43	50.67	52.14	60.63	65.67	68.88	71.00	70.72
1980.....	97.30	86.31	73.76	60.83	58.49	66.47	72.94	74.54	74.58	70.90
1981.....	95.08	86.57	76.06	63.07	60.29	67.65	73.14	75.07	74.97	70.81
1982.....	94.46	85.76	78.04	65.85	62.92	68.99	74.57	76.38	75.41	72.18
1983.....	93.77	84.39	79.08	68.32	65.99	71.89	75.57	78.40	76.71	73.30
1984.....	93.05	83.17	80.06	70.08	67.92	72.77	77.88	79.01	78.10	73.00
1985.....	93.72	84.08	80.29	72.11	69.81	74.04	78.52	80.50	78.68	74.11
1986.....	97.36	87.10	81.20	73.80	71.29	75.13	79.74	81.04	80.14	74.98
1987.....	96.02	87.39	82.16	75.57	72.79	76.19	80.57	81.85	80.91	75.55
1988.....	95.89	87.72	83.03	77.10	74.24	77.18	81.49	82.62	81.76	76.05
1989.....	96.10	88.38	83.74	78.38	75.69	78.14	82.33	83.33	83.17	76.56
1990.....	96.17	88.56	84.45	79.65	77.05	79.06	83.19	84.00	84.04	77.05
1991.....	96.24	88.59	85.12	80.78	78.33	79.91	83.99	84.64	84.86	77.51
1992.....	96.31	88.61	85.77	81.82	79.55	80.72	84.75	85.24	85.66	77.95
1993.....	96.38	88.64	86.36	82.78	80.69	81.48	85.46	85.80	86.43	78.38
1994.....	96.45	88.66	86.91	83.67	81.76	82.20	86.11	86.34	87.15	78.80
1995.....	96.51	88.70	87.41	84.50	82.76	82.88	86.74	86.83	87.83	79.22
1996.....	96.57	88.76	87.88	85.26	83.69	83.51	87.37	87.31	88.56	79.61
1997.....	96.62	88.82	88.31	85.96	84.57	84.10	87.96	87.75	89.25	80.01

Sources:

- (1) Historical figures computed by dividing number insured for disability by number fully insured.
- (2) Future rates projected by regression on labor force participation rates and time.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The projected disability insured rates are calculated by fitting a regression equation with iterative autoregression correction to the time series for each age group. Some regression results are modified to keep the projected rates within bounds that are judged to be

reasonable. Table 12 shows the historical numbers of workers who are disability insured, as well as the results of applying the projected rates in table 11 to the fully insured population in table 10.

Table 12.—Workers insured in the event of disability on January 1 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings

[In thousands]

Year	Under 20	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64	Total
Male											
1970.....	2,364	7,317	6,346	5,237	4,955	5,201	5,230	4,663	4,153	3,431	48,896
1975.....	3,002	8,156	7,867	6,271	5,238	4,919	5,056	4,990	4,334	3,751	53,583
1980.....	3,695	9,410	8,890	7,710	6,197	5,172	4,757	4,839	4,708	3,923	59,302
1981.....	3,549	9,561	9,215	8,083	6,350	5,248	4,741	4,810	4,666	3,987	60,211
1982.....	3,212	9,425	9,496	8,305	6,708	5,365	4,780	4,737	4,618	4,097	60,744
1983.....	2,804	9,120	9,663	8,427	7,106	5,659	4,819	4,653	4,628	4,177	61,054
1984.....	2,371	8,830	9,758	8,590	7,379	5,947	4,921	4,575	4,610	4,200	61,181
1985.....	2,123	8,676	9,827	8,856	7,726	6,139	5,014	4,545	4,533	4,282	61,721
1986.....	2,199	8,626	10,128	9,149	8,089	6,302	5,116	4,556	4,534	4,260	62,960
1987.....	2,155	8,389	10,211	9,406	8,213	6,630	5,296	4,571	4,464	4,201	63,536
1988.....	2,156	8,039	10,210	9,645	8,225	7,007	5,548	4,649	4,414	4,162	64,054
1989.....	2,209	7,742	10,163	9,817	8,398	7,267	5,823	4,751	4,352	4,140	64,661
1990.....	2,250	7,521	10,049	9,936	8,552	7,576	6,037	4,841	4,325	4,093	65,180
1991.....	2,247	7,453	9,819	10,027	8,740	7,907	6,204	4,946	4,327	4,069	65,738
1992.....	2,171	7,512	9,512	10,057	8,938	8,064	6,523	5,110	4,354	4,039	66,278
1993.....	2,103	7,544	9,204	10,014	9,123	8,094	6,902	5,358	4,426	3,989	66,757
1994.....	2,086	7,501	8,936	9,947	9,246	8,226	7,179	5,617	4,521	3,942	67,200
1995.....	2,085	7,382	8,751	9,822	9,317	8,397	7,494	5,822	4,610	3,922	67,601
1996.....	2,102	7,153	8,697	9,608	9,370	8,605	7,840	5,980	4,713	3,928	67,994
1997.....	2,134	6,985	8,676	9,347	9,374	8,807	8,022	6,286	4,873	3,956	68,460
Female											
1970.....	1,168	4,476	3,121	1,808	1,756	2,159	2,539	2,449	2,184	1,802	23,462
1975.....	1,835	5,629	4,717	2,714	2,172	2,332	2,695	2,874	2,567	2,157	29,690
1980.....	2,775	7,547	6,480	4,474	3,186	2,853	2,870	3,045	3,002	2,452	38,682
1981.....	2,717	7,733	6,889	4,943	3,438	3,024	2,891	3,050	3,033	2,522	40,240
1982.....	2,522	7,708	7,264	5,363	3,836	3,235	2,987	3,073	3,051	2,638	41,676
1983.....	2,272	7,489	7,525	5,671	4,336	3,581	3,105	3,117	3,104	2,740	42,939
1984.....	1,935	7,216	7,730	5,979	4,718	3,852	3,299	3,119	3,137	2,788	43,774
1985.....	1,774	7,145	7,848	6,336	5,141	4,109	3,439	3,171	3,132	2,877	44,971
1986.....	1,885	7,235	8,023	6,673	5,574	4,341	3,621	3,213	3,171	2,931	46,665
1987.....	1,860	7,017	8,164	7,031	5,923	4,706	3,841	3,288	3,187	2,945	47,962
1988.....	1,898	6,772	8,226	7,365	6,187	5,151	4,133	3,407	3,194	2,961	49,294
1989.....	1,952	6,597	8,241	7,649	6,528	5,545	4,450	3,557	3,231	2,972	50,722
1990.....	1,994	6,460	8,192	7,909	6,890	5,991	4,747	3,723	3,265	2,972	52,142
1991.....	1,991	6,417	8,048	8,142	7,258	6,485	5,023	3,910	3,324	2,980	53,578
1992.....	1,921	6,455	7,833	8,322	7,622	6,860	5,445	4,150	3,405	2,991	55,003
1993.....	1,853	6,539	7,604	8,414	7,989	7,138	5,957	4,457	3,539	2,990	56,482
1994.....	1,836	6,588	7,399	8,464	8,324	7,496	6,411	4,796	3,705	2,993	58,011
1995.....	1,833	6,522	7,286	8,441	8,617	7,880	6,924	5,108	3,890	3,015	59,517
1996.....	1,848	6,346	7,314	8,313	8,890	8,267	7,502	5,394	4,087	3,064	61,025
1997.....	1,876	6,199	7,387	8,104	9,025	8,525	7,895	5,846	4,345	3,129	62,333
Total											
1970.....	3,532	11,793	9,468	7,045	6,711	7,360	7,769	7,112	6,336	5,233	72,358
1975.....	4,838	13,784	12,583	8,985	7,409	7,251	7,750	7,864	6,900	5,908	83,273
1980.....	6,469	16,958	15,370	12,184	9,383	8,025	7,627	7,884	7,709	6,375	97,984
1981.....	6,267	17,294	16,104	13,026	9,788	8,272	7,632	7,861	7,699	6,509	100,451
1982.....	5,734	17,133	16,760	13,668	10,544	8,600	7,767	7,810	7,668	6,735	102,420
1983.....	5,076	16,609	17,187	14,097	11,441	9,240	7,924	7,770	7,731	6,917	103,993
1984.....	4,306	16,045	17,488	14,570	12,097	9,799	8,221	7,694	7,747	6,988	104,956
1985.....	3,896	15,821	17,676	15,192	12,867	10,247	8,453	7,716	7,665	7,158	106,692
1986.....	4,083	15,862	18,151	15,823	13,663	10,643	8,737	7,768	7,705	7,191	109,625
1987.....	4,015	15,406	18,375	16,437	14,136	11,336	9,137	7,859	7,651	7,146	111,498
1988.....	4,054	14,811	18,436	17,010	14,412	12,158	9,681	8,056	7,607	7,123	113,348
1989.....	4,160	14,339	18,404	17,466	14,926	12,812	10,272	8,308	7,583	7,112	115,383
1990.....	4,245	13,980	18,241	17,845	15,442	13,566	10,784	8,564	7,590	7,065	117,321
1991.....	4,238	13,870	17,867	18,169	15,998	14,393	11,227	8,855	7,651	7,049	119,317
1992.....	4,091	13,967	17,345	18,380	16,560	14,924	11,968	9,260	7,758	7,030	121,282
1993.....	3,957	14,082	16,808	18,428	17,112	15,232	12,860	9,815	7,965	6,979	123,238
1994.....	3,921	14,088	16,335	18,410	17,570	15,721	13,589	10,413	8,226	6,935	125,211
1995.....	3,918	13,903	16,037	18,263	17,934	16,277	14,419	10,930	8,499	6,937	127,117
1996.....	3,949	13,499	16,011	17,921	18,260	16,871	15,341	11,374	8,800	6,991	129,018
1997.....	4,010	13,185	16,064	17,451	18,399	17,332	15,918	12,131	9,218	7,085	130,792

Sources:

(1) Historical figures estimated from counts supplied by Office of Research and Statistics.

(2) Future figures computed by applying insured rates based on number fully insured to number of workers who are fully insured.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number of workers who are disability insured is projected to increase throughout the short-range period. The percentage of the total number insured that is female is also projected to increase steadily; nearly three-fourths of the increase in the number of workers who are disability insured is female.

The number of disabled-worker awards for each sex is projected by applying an age-adjusted award rate to the age-adjusted insured population. Table 13 shows the age-adjusted insured population and award rate for males, females, and total, the number of awards, and the percentage increase in the projected award rate over the 1987 level.

Table 13.—Awards to disabled workers, and gross and adjusted disability incidence rates, calendar years 1970-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Total				Male				Female			
	Age-sex-adjusted population on January 1	Number of awards during year	Age-sex-adjusted incidence rate by year of award (per thousand)	Cumulative increase since 1987 in age-sex-adjusted incidence rate (percent)	Age-adjusted population on January 1	Number of awards during year	Age-adjusted incidence rate by year of award (per thousand)	Cumulative increase since 1987 in age-adjusted incidence rate (percent)	Age-adjusted population on January 1	Number of awards during year	Age-adjusted incidence rate by year of award (per thousand)	Cumulative increase since 1987 in age-adjusted incidence rate (percent)
1970	80,813	350.4	4.34	—	52,717	258.1	4.90	—	27,774	92.3	3.32	—
1971	82,682	415.9	5.03	—	53,530	305.1	5.70	—	28,841	110.8	3.84	—
1972	84,345	455.4	5.40	—	54,167	330.2	6.09	—	29,889	125.3	4.20	—
1973	85,904	491.6	5.72	—	54,743	350.0	6.39	—	30,892	141.6	4.58	—
1974	87,662	536.0	6.11	—	55,425	369.2	6.66	—	31,989	166.8	5.21	—
1975	89,293	592.0	6.63	—	56,089	408.6	7.28	—	32,967	183.5	5.57	—
1976	90,891	551.5	6.07	—	56,727	381.9	6.73	—	33,939	169.5	5.00	—
1977	92,460	568.9	6.15	—	57,325	395.0	6.89	—	34,920	173.9	4.98	—
1978	94,107	464.4	4.93	—	57,879	323.9	5.59	—	36,033	140.5	3.91	—
1979	96,270	416.7	4.33	—	58,699	289.0	4.92	—	37,395	127.7	3.43	—
1980	98,341	396.6	4.03	—	59,317	275.6	4.64	—	38,888	120.9	3.12	—
1981	99,877	345.3	3.46	—	59,802	240.2	4.02	—	39,968	105.0	2.63	—
1982	101,819	297.1	2.92	—	60,397	207.5	3.43	—	41,356	89.7	2.17	—
1983	103,993	311.5	3.00	—	61,054	217.4	3.56	—	42,939	94.1	2.19	—
1984	105,450	357.1	3.39	—	61,414	244.5	3.98	—	44,100	112.6	2.55	—
1985	107,187	377.4	3.52	—	61,937	254.9	4.12	—	45,368	122.4	2.70	—
1986	109,055	416.9	3.82	—	62,510	278.9	4.46	—	46,721	138.0	2.95	—
1987	110,374	415.8	3.77	—	62,657	275.9	4.40	—	47,976	139.9	2.92	—
1988	112,064	428.6	3.82	1.52	63,050	283.2	4.49	2.00	49,365	145.4	2.95	1.00
1989	113,970	442.3	3.88	3.01	63,510	290.8	4.58	4.00	50,915	151.5	2.98	2.00
1990	115,774	455.8	3.94	4.50	63,891	298.2	4.67	6.00	52,450	157.6	3.00	3.00
1991	117,886	473.5	4.02	6.61	64,440	309.3	4.80	9.00	54,133	164.2	3.03	4.00
1992	120,396	493.0	4.10	8.69	65,161	321.4	4.93	12.00	56,054	171.7	3.06	5.00
1993	123,302	517.3	4.20	11.36	66,022	337.2	5.11	16.00	58,243	180.1	3.09	6.00
1994	126,367	539.7	4.27	13.35	66,911	350.6	5.24	19.00	60,570	189.0	3.12	7.00
1995	129,570	565.9	4.37	15.91	67,817	367.3	5.42	23.00	63,026	198.5	3.15	8.00
1996	133,009	590.5	4.44	17.83	68,819	381.8	5.55	26.00	65,621	208.6	3.18	9.00
1997	136,944	614.7	4.49	19.14	70,152	395.4	5.64	28.00	68,357	219.3	3.21	10.00

Sources:

- (1) Historical awards from **Annual Statistical Supplement**, if available; otherwise from 1-A Table Awards Supplement.
- (2) Future awards for males and females computed by applying age-adjusted incidence rate to age-adjusted population.
- (3) Historical age-adjusted and age-sex-adjusted incidence rates computed by dividing number of awards by age-adjusted and age-sex-adjusted population, respectively.
- (4) Future male and female age-adjusted incidence rates computed by applying increase factor to last known rate.

As mentioned earlier, the age-adjusted award rates are assumed to increase significantly faster for males than for females during the next decade, as workers afflicted with AIDS become disabled-worker beneficiaries. Pending further analysis and study of the developing nature of this syndrome, no new infections of the Human Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV—the precursor to AIDS) are assumed to occur after 1991. Nevertheless, the long incubation period for the disease results in a projection of about 80,000 benefit awards to disabled workers as a result of AIDS in 1997, compared to about 8,500 in 1987. Nearly all of the AIDS awards are to males. Total awards to disabled workers over the same time span are projected to increase from 416,000 in 1987 to 615,000 in 1997, due to the compound increase in the insured population and the award rate.

The total number of awards for each sex is distributed by age according to the age-specific rates observed in 1983 (the latest available year of actual data). Table 14

(5) Cumulative increase in age-adjusted incidence rates projected based on historical trend in incidence rates, and judgment.

(6) Total future awards computed by addition of male and female figures.

(7) Future age-sex-adjusted incidence rates computed by dividing total number of awards by age-sex-adjusted population.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

shows the resulting distribution of awards by age and sex, while table 15 shows the implicit age-sex specific award rates.

Awards to auxiliary beneficiaries of disabled-worker beneficiaries are projected based on historical trends of the number of auxiliary awards compared to the number of disabled-worker awards. In particular, the ratio of each of the following five categories to the number of awards to disabled workers is calculated for historical years and then projected: 1) aged wives, 2) aged husbands, 3) minor children, 4) disabled children, and 5) student children. The number of awards to wives and husbands eligible because of the presence of a minor child under age 16 is compared to the number of awards to minor children, rather than the number of disabled-worker awards, because the number of minor children awards is more directly applicable. Tables 16 and 17 show the projection of the number of auxiliary awards.

Table 14.—Awards to disabled workers for calendar years 1970-97, by certain age groupings

[In thousands]

Calendar year	Under 20	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64	Total
Male											
1970.....	0.4	8.6	8.2	8.3	11.3	16.7	26.0	38.1	60.6	79.9	258.1
1975.....	1.0	13.0	17.3	16.7	18.5	25.5	39.0	64.1	94.2	119.2	408.5
1980.....	1.0	9.4	12.4	13.0	13.7	16.5	23.2	40.5	67.6	77.8	275.2
1981.....	0.8	8.1	11.1	11.6	12.4	14.8	20.2	34.7	59.0	67.4	240.2
1982.....	0.7	7.0	9.8	10.3	11.2	13.1	17.5	29.2	51.0	57.6	207.5
1983.....	0.7	7.7	12.3	12.7	12.8	14.4	18.3	29.5	50.9	58.3	217.4
1984.....	0.6	8.3	13.8	14.5	14.8	16.9	20.9	32.4	56.6	65.5	244.5
1985.....	0.6	8.5	14.4	15.5	16.1	18.1	22.0	33.3	57.6	69.0	254.9
1986.....	0.6	9.1	16.1	17.3	18.2	20.1	24.3	36.1	62.4	74.5	278.9
1987.....	0.6	8.8	16.0	17.6	18.3	20.9	24.9	35.8	60.7	72.5	275.9
1988.....	0.6	8.6	16.3	18.4	18.6	22.5	26.6	37.1	61.2	73.2	283.2
1989.....	0.7	8.4	16.6	19.1	19.4	23.8	28.4	38.7	61.5	74.3	290.8
1990.....	0.7	8.3	16.7	19.7	20.1	25.3	30.0	40.2	62.3	74.8	298.2
1991.....	0.7	8.5	16.8	20.4	21.2	27.2	31.7	42.2	64.1	76.5	309.3
1992.....	0.7	8.8	16.7	21.1	22.2	28.5	34.3	44.8	66.3	78.0	321.4
1993.....	0.7	9.1	16.8	21.7	23.5	29.6	37.6	48.7	69.8	79.8	337.2
1994.....	0.7	9.3	16.7	22.1	24.5	30.8	40.1	52.3	73.1	80.9	350.6
1995.....	0.7	9.5	16.9	22.6	25.5	32.5	43.3	56.1	77.0	83.2	367.3
1996.....	0.8	9.4	17.2	22.6	26.2	34.2	46.4	59.0	80.7	85.4	381.8
1997.....	0.8	9.3	17.4	22.4	26.7	35.5	48.2	63.0	84.8	87.3	395.4
Female											
1970.....	0.1	1.5	2.3	2.4	3.4	5.6	10.2	16.2	25.1	25.6	92.3
1975.....	0.3	4.4	6.5	6.4	7.0	11.2	18.5	32.4	46.9	50.1	183.5
1980.....	0.4	3.4	5.2	5.8	6.0	7.8	11.2	19.8	31.1	30.8	121.4
1981.....	0.3	3.0	4.7	5.2	5.5	6.9	9.8	16.8	26.6	26.1	105.0
1982.....	0.3	2.7	4.2	4.6	5.1	6.1	8.5	14.0	22.3	21.7	89.7
1983.....	0.2	3.0	5.2	5.6	5.9	7.0	8.9	13.9	22.1	22.3	94.1
1984.....	0.2	3.4	6.2	6.8	7.5	8.7	11.0	16.2	26.1	26.4	112.6
1985.....	0.2	3.5	6.7	7.6	8.7	9.8	12.2	17.4	27.5	28.8	122.4
1986.....	0.3	3.9	7.5	8.8	10.3	11.4	14.0	19.3	30.5	32.1	138.0
1987.....	0.3	3.7	7.5	9.2	10.8	12.2	14.7	19.5	30.2	31.9	139.9
1988.....	0.3	3.6	7.6	9.7	11.4	13.5	16.0	20.4	30.6	32.4	145.4
1989.....	0.3	3.6	7.7	10.2	12.1	14.6	17.4	21.5	31.3	32.8	151.5
1990.....	0.3	3.5	7.8	10.6	12.9	16.0	18.7	22.7	31.9	33.1	157.6
1991.....	0.3	3.5	7.7	11.0	13.8	17.4	20.0	24.1	32.8	33.5	164.2
1992.....	0.3	3.6	7.6	11.4	14.6	18.6	21.9	25.8	33.9	34.0	171.7
1993.....	0.3	3.7	7.4	11.6	15.5	19.6	24.1	28.0	35.6	34.3	180.1
1994.....	0.3	3.7	7.3	11.8	16.3	20.7	26.2	30.4	37.6	34.7	189.0
1995.....	0.3	3.7	7.2	11.9	17.0	22.0	28.6	32.7	39.9	35.2	198.5
1996.....	0.3	3.7	7.3	11.8	17.7	23.3	31.3	34.9	42.3	36.1	208.6
1997.....	0.3	3.6	7.5	11.6	18.1	24.2	33.2	38.1	45.4	37.2	219.3
Total											
1970.....	0.5	10.1	10.5	10.7	14.7	22.3	36.2	54.2	85.7	105.5	350.4
1975.....	1.3	17.3	23.7	23.1	25.5	36.7	57.5	96.5	141.1	169.3	592.0
1980.....	1.4	12.8	17.6	18.8	19.7	24.3	34.4	60.4	98.7	108.5	396.6
1981.....	1.2	11.2	15.8	16.8	18.0	21.6	30.1	51.5	85.6	93.5	345.3
1982.....	1.0	9.6	14.1	15.0	16.3	19.2	26.0	43.3	73.3	79.4	297.1
1983.....	0.9	10.7	17.5	18.3	18.7	21.4	27.2	43.4	73.0	80.5	311.5
1984.....	0.9	11.7	20.1	21.4	22.4	25.7	31.9	48.6	82.7	91.9	357.1
1985.....	0.8	12.0	21.1	23.1	24.7	27.9	34.2	50.7	85.1	97.8	377.4
1986.....	0.9	13.0	23.6	26.1	28.5	31.5	38.3	55.4	92.9	106.6	416.9
1987.....	0.9	12.5	23.5	26.8	29.1	33.1	39.5	55.3	90.9	104.3	415.8
1988.....	0.9	12.2	24.0	28.1	30.0	36.0	42.5	57.5	91.8	105.6	428.6
1989.....	1.0	12.0	24.3	29.3	31.6	38.4	45.8	60.2	92.8	107.1	442.3
1990.....	1.0	11.8	24.5	30.3	33.1	41.3	48.7	62.9	94.2	108.0	455.8
1991.....	1.0	12.0	24.5	31.5	34.9	44.6	51.7	66.3	96.9	110.0	473.5
1992.....	1.0	12.4	24.3	32.5	36.9	47.1	56.2	70.7	100.2	112.0	493.0
1993.....	1.0	12.8	24.2	33.4	39.0	49.1	61.7	76.7	105.4	114.1	517.3
1994.....	1.0	13.1	24.0	33.9	40.7	51.6	66.3	82.8	110.7	115.6	539.7
1995.....	1.0	13.2	24.1	34.5	42.4	54.6	71.9	88.8	116.9	118.4	565.9
1996.....	1.1	13.1	24.5	34.5	43.9	57.5	77.6	93.9	123.0	121.5	590.5
1997.....	1.1	12.9	24.9	34.0	44.8	59.8	81.4	101.1	130.1	124.6	614.7

Sources:

(1) Historical awards from **Annual Statistical Supplement**, if available; otherwise totals from 1-A Table Awards Supplement prorated over assumed age-sex split implied by 1983 age-sex specific incidence rates.

(2) Projected annual totals prorated over assumed age-sex split implied by 1983 age-sex specific incidence rates.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 15.—Awards to disabled workers for calendar years 1970-97, per thousand insured workers, by certain age groupings

Calendar year	Under 20	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64	Total
Male											
1970	0.18	1.17	1.29	1.59	2.27	3.21	4.98	8.16	14.59	23.29	4.90
1975	0.35	1.59	2.20	2.67	3.54	5.18	7.71	12.84	21.73	31.78	7.28
1980	0.26	1.00	1.40	1.69	2.21	3.19	4.87	8.38	14.37	19.82	4.64
1981	0.24	0.85	1.20	1.44	1.95	2.81	4.27	7.22	12.65	16.89	4.02
1982	0.23	0.74	1.04	1.24	1.67	2.44	3.66	6.17	11.04	14.07	3.43
1983	0.23	0.84	1.27	1.51	1.80	2.55	3.80	6.33	10.99	13.95	3.56
1984	0.26	0.94	1.42	1.69	2.01	2.85	4.24	7.08	12.28	15.59	3.98
1985	0.27	0.98	1.47	1.75	2.08	2.95	4.39	7.32	12.70	16.12	4.12
1986	0.29	1.06	1.59	1.89	2.25	3.19	4.76	7.93	13.77	17.48	4.46
1987	0.29	1.04	1.57	1.87	2.22	3.15	4.69	7.83	13.59	17.25	4.40
1988	0.30	1.06	1.60	1.91	2.27	3.21	4.79	7.99	13.86	17.59	4.49
1989	0.30	1.09	1.63	1.95	2.31	3.28	4.88	8.14	14.13	17.94	4.58
1990	0.31	1.11	1.66	1.98	2.36	3.34	4.98	8.30	14.40	18.28	4.67
1991	0.32	1.14	1.71	2.04	2.42	3.43	5.12	8.53	14.81	18.80	4.80
1992	0.32	1.17	1.76	2.09	2.49	3.53	5.26	8.77	15.22	19.32	4.93
1993	0.34	1.21	1.82	2.17	2.58	3.66	5.44	9.08	15.76	20.01	5.11
1994	0.34	1.24	1.87	2.23	2.64	3.75	5.59	9.32	16.17	20.53	5.24
1995	0.36	1.28	1.93	2.30	2.73	3.88	5.77	9.63	16.71	21.22	5.42
1996	0.37	1.31	1.98	2.36	2.80	3.97	5.91	9.87	17.12	21.73	5.55
1997	0.37	1.34	2.01	2.39	2.84	4.03	6.01	10.02	17.39	22.08	5.64
Female											
1970	0.07	0.33	0.74	1.31	1.94	2.59	4.02	6.61	11.51	14.18	3.32
1975	0.16	0.77	1.37	2.36	3.21	4.80	6.86	11.27	18.27	23.22	5.57
1980	0.15	0.45	0.80	1.29	1.87	2.73	3.91	6.51	10.35	12.55	3.12
1981	0.13	0.39	0.68	1.05	1.61	2.28	3.40	5.52	8.76	10.35	2.63
1982	0.11	0.35	0.58	0.86	1.34	1.87	2.85	4.57	7.32	8.23	2.17
1983	0.11	0.40	0.69	0.98	1.37	1.94	2.87	4.46	7.13	8.13	2.19
1984	0.13	0.46	0.80	1.14	1.60	2.26	3.35	5.20	8.31	9.48	2.55
1985	0.13	0.49	0.85	1.21	1.69	2.39	3.54	5.49	8.78	10.01	2.70
1986	0.15	0.54	0.93	1.32	1.85	2.62	3.87	6.01	9.61	10.96	2.95
1987	0.14	0.53	0.92	1.30	1.82	2.59	3.82	5.93	9.49	10.82	2.92
1988	0.14	0.54	0.93	1.32	1.84	2.61	3.86	5.99	9.59	10.93	2.95
1989	0.15	0.54	0.94	1.33	1.86	2.64	3.90	6.05	9.68	11.04	2.98
1990	0.15	0.55	0.95	1.34	1.88	2.66	3.94	6.11	9.78	11.14	3.00
1991	0.15	0.55	0.96	1.36	1.90	2.69	3.98	6.17	9.87	11.25	3.03
1992	0.15	0.56	0.96	1.37	1.92	2.71	4.02	6.23	9.97	11.36	3.06
1993	0.15	0.56	0.97	1.38	1.93	2.74	4.05	6.29	10.06	11.47	3.09
1994	0.15	0.57	0.98	1.39	1.95	2.77	4.09	6.35	10.15	11.58	3.12
1995	0.16	0.57	0.99	1.41	1.97	2.79	4.13	6.41	10.25	11.69	3.15
1996	0.16	0.58	1.00	1.42	1.99	2.82	4.17	6.47	10.34	11.79	3.18
1997	0.16	0.58	1.01	1.43	2.01	2.84	4.21	6.53	10.44	11.90	3.21
Total											
1970	0.14	0.85	1.11	1.52	2.19	3.03	4.66	7.63	13.53	20.16	4.34
1975	0.27	1.26	1.89	2.57	3.44	5.06	7.41	12.27	20.45	28.66	6.63
1980	0.21	0.76	1.15	1.55	2.10	3.03	4.51	7.66	12.80	17.02	4.03
1981	0.19	0.65	0.98	1.29	1.83	2.62	3.94	6.56	11.12	14.36	3.46
1982	0.18	0.56	0.84	1.09	1.55	2.23	3.35	5.54	9.56	11.78	2.92
1983	0.18	0.64	1.02	1.30	1.64	2.31	3.43	5.58	9.44	11.64	3.00
1984	0.20	0.73	1.15	1.47	1.85	2.62	3.88	6.32	10.68	13.15	3.39
1985	0.21	0.76	1.19	1.52	1.92	2.72	4.04	6.57	11.10	13.67	3.52
1986	0.23	0.82	1.30	1.65	2.09	2.96	4.39	7.14	12.06	14.82	3.82
1987	0.22	0.81	1.28	1.63	2.06	2.92	4.33	7.04	11.88	14.60	3.77
1988	0.23	0.82	1.30	1.65	2.08	2.96	4.39	7.14	12.07	14.82	3.82
1989	0.23	0.83	1.32	1.68	2.11	3.00	4.46	7.25	12.23	15.05	3.88
1990	0.23	0.85	1.34	1.70	2.14	3.04	4.52	7.35	12.41	15.28	3.94
1991	0.24	0.87	1.37	1.73	2.18	3.10	4.61	7.49	12.66	15.61	4.02
1992	0.24	0.89	1.40	1.77	2.23	3.15	4.69	7.63	12.91	15.93	4.10
1993	0.25	0.91	1.44	1.81	2.28	3.23	4.80	7.81	13.23	16.35	4.20
1994	0.26	0.93	1.47	1.84	2.32	3.28	4.88	7.95	13.46	16.66	4.27
1995	0.26	0.95	1.50	1.89	2.37	3.35	4.98	8.12	13.76	17.07	4.37
1996	0.27	0.97	1.53	1.92	2.41	3.41	5.06	8.25	13.97	17.38	4.44
1997	0.27	0.98	1.55	1.95	2.43	3.45	5.11	8.34	14.12	17.58	4.49

Sources:

(1) Distribution by age computed by dividing number of awards by insured population at beginning of year.

(2) Total rate for males and females computed by dividing number of awards by age-adjusted population. Total rate for both sexes combined, computed by dividing number of awards by age-sex-adjusted population.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 16.—Awards to young and aged spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Disabled workers	Young spouses		Aged spouses		Total spouses
		Percent of minor children awards	Number	Percent of disabled worker awards	Number	
Male worker						
1970.....	258.1	31.08	74.9	8.23	21.2	96.1
1975.....	408.6	30.37	116.7	7.81	31.9	148.6
1980.....	275.6	32.15	74.9	11.85	32.6	107.5
1981.....	240.2	31.99	64.7	12.74	30.6	95.3
1982.....	207.5	29.94	45.5	15.21	31.5	77.0
1983.....	217.4	28.49	43.7	15.23	33.1	76.8
1984.....	244.5	26.85	46.4	13.04	31.9	78.3
1985.....	254.9	25.51	48.5	12.71	32.4	80.9
1986.....	278.9	24.08	47.7	11.50	32.1	79.8
1987.....	275.9	22.50	43.9	11.15	30.8	74.6
1988.....	283.2	22.00	44.0	10.80	30.6	74.6
1989.....	290.8	22.00	45.2	10.70	31.1	76.3
1990.....	298.2	22.00	46.1	10.60	31.6	77.7
1991.....	309.3	22.00	47.4	10.30	31.9	79.3
1992.....	321.4	22.00	48.8	10.00	32.1	80.9
1993.....	337.2	22.00	50.6	9.70	32.7	83.4
1994.....	350.6	22.00	52.2	9.40	33.0	85.2
1995.....	367.3	22.00	54.2	9.00	33.1	87.2
1996.....	381.8	22.00	55.9	8.60	32.8	88.7
1997.....	395.4	22.00	57.5	8.20	32.4	89.9
Female worker						
1970.....	92.3	(1)	(1)	0.20	0.2	0.2
1975.....	183.5	(1)	(1)	0.10	0.2	0.2
1980.....	120.9	0.00	(2)	0.80	1.0	1.0
1981.....	105.0	0.00	(2)	0.85	0.9	0.9
1982.....	89.7	0.00	(2)	0.93	0.8	0.8
1983.....	94.1	1.57	2.4	0.96	0.9	3.3
1984.....	112.6	1.49	2.6	0.83	0.9	3.5
1985.....	122.4	0.89	1.7	0.73	0.9	2.6
1986.....	138.0	0.86	1.7	0.67	0.9	2.6
1987.....	139.9	0.92	1.8	0.64	0.9	2.7
1988.....	145.4	0.90	1.8	0.63	0.9	2.7
1989.....	151.5	0.90	1.8	0.63	1.0	2.8
1990.....	157.6	0.90	1.9	0.63	1.0	2.9
1991.....	164.2	0.90	1.9	0.63	1.0	3.0
1992.....	171.7	0.90	2.0	0.63	1.1	3.1
1993.....	180.1	0.90	2.1	0.63	1.1	3.2
1994.....	189.0	0.90	2.1	0.63	1.2	3.3
1995.....	198.5	0.90	2.2	0.63	1.3	3.5
1996.....	208.6	0.90	2.3	0.63	1.3	3.6
1997.....	219.3	0.90	2.4	0.63	1.4	3.7
Total						
1970.....	350.4	31.08	74.9	6.12	21.4	96.3
1975.....	592.0	30.37	116.7	5.42	32.1	148.7
1980.....	396.6	32.15	74.9	8.47	33.6	108.5
1981.....	345.3	31.99	64.7	9.12	31.5	96.2
1982.....	297.1	29.94	45.5	10.90	32.4	77.8
1983.....	311.5	30.06	46.1	10.91	34.0	80.1
1984.....	357.1	28.34	49.0	9.19	32.8	81.8
1985.....	377.4	26.40	50.2	8.82	33.3	83.5
1986.....	416.9	24.94	49.4	7.92	33.0	82.4
1987.....	415.8	23.42	45.7	7.61	31.6	77.3
1988.....	428.6	22.90	45.8	7.35	31.5	77.3
1989.....	442.3	22.90	47.0	7.25	32.1	79.1
1990.....	455.8	22.90	48.0	7.15	32.6	80.6
1991.....	473.5	22.90	49.3	6.95	32.9	82.2
1992.....	493.0	22.90	50.8	6.74	33.2	84.0
1993.....	517.3	22.90	52.7	6.54	33.8	86.6
1994.....	539.7	22.90	54.4	6.33	34.1	88.5
1995.....	565.9	22.90	56.4	6.06	34.3	90.7
1996.....	590.5	22.90	58.1	5.78	34.2	92.3
1997.....	614.7	22.90	59.8	5.50	33.8	93.6

¹ This benefit became available on October 17, 1980, but was not paid in significant numbers until November 1983.

² Fewer than 50.

Sources:

(1) Historical award percentages computed by dividing number of awards to young or aged spouses by number of awards to minor children or disabled workers, respectively.

(2) Future award percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(3) Historical awards from **Annual Statistical Supplement**, if available; otherwise from 1-A Table Awards Supplement.

(4) Future awards to young or aged spouses computed by applying award percentage to applicable number of awards.

(5) Awards to total spouses computed by adding awards to young and aged spouses.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 17.—Awards to minor, disabled, and student children of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Disabled workers	Minor children		Disabled children		Student children		Total children
		Percent of disabled worker awards	Number	Percent of disabled worker awards	Number	Percent of disabled worker awards	Number	
1970.....	350.4	68.75	240.9	1.07	3.8	20.52	71.9	316.5
1971.....	415.9	68.24	283.8	1.07	4.5	20.19	84.0	372.2
1972.....	455.4	67.59	307.8	1.17	5.4	21.65	98.6	411.8
1973.....	491.6	64.32	316.2	1.27	6.2	18.57	91.3	413.8
1974.....	536.0	60.94	326.6	1.15	6.2	20.73	111.1	443.9
1975.....	592.0	64.87	384.1	1.19	7.0	20.96	124.1	515.2
1976.....	551.5	65.36	360.4	1.35	7.4	26.04	143.6	511.5
1977.....	568.9	63.32	360.2	1.40	8.0	26.42	150.3	518.5
1978.....	464.4	64.00	297.2	1.55	7.2	32.07	148.9	453.4
1979.....	416.7	59.35	247.3	1.50	6.3	34.93	145.6	399.2
1980.....	396.6	58.77	233.1	1.57	6.2	36.80	145.9	385.2
1981.....	345.3	58.58	202.2	1.60	5.5	40.00	138.1	345.9
1982.....	297.1	51.09	151.8	1.43	4.2	35.14	104.4	260.5
1983.....	311.5	49.20	153.3	1.66	5.2	22.68	70.6	229.1
1984.....	357.1	48.42	172.9	1.57	5.6	17.34	61.9	240.5
1985.....	377.4	50.40	190.2	1.78	6.7	14.87	56.1	253.0
1986.....	416.9	47.54	198.2	1.68	7.0	12.71	53.0	258.2
1987.....	415.8	46.90	195.0	1.63	6.8	13.21	54.9	256.7
1988.....	428.6	46.70	200.2	1.60	6.9	13.00	55.7	262.7
1989.....	442.3	46.40	205.2	1.58	7.0	12.80	56.6	268.8
1990.....	455.8	46.00	209.7	1.56	7.1	12.60	57.4	274.2
1991.....	473.5	45.50	215.4	1.54	7.3	12.40	58.7	281.5
1992.....	493.0	45.00	221.9	1.52	7.5	12.20	60.2	289.5
1993.....	517.3	44.50	230.2	1.50	7.8	11.90	61.6	299.5
1994.....	539.7	44.00	237.5	1.48	8.0	11.60	62.6	308.0
1995.....	565.9	43.50	246.1	1.46	8.3	11.30	63.9	318.4
1996.....	590.5	43.00	253.9	1.44	8.5	11.00	65.0	327.4
1997.....	614.7	42.50	261.3	1.42	8.7	10.70	65.8	335.8

Sources:

(1) Historical award percentages computed by dividing number of awards to minor, disabled, or student children by number of awards to disabled workers.

(2) Future award percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(3) Historical awards from Annual Statistical Supplement, if available; otherwise from 1-A Table Awards Supplement.

(4) Future awards to minor, disabled, or student children computed by applying award percentage to number of disabled-worker awards.

(5) Awards to total children computed by adding awards to minor, disabled, and student children.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The ratios for each of the five categories of awards that are related to the number of awards to disabled workers are projected to decline through 1997. This reflects primarily the projected increasing percentage of awards to disabled workers due to AIDS; such awards are less likely to result in awards to spouses and children. In addition, the number of student children awards is projected to remain at a historically low level because the 1981 amendments restricted the availability of such benefits, on a prospective basis, to high school students under age 19. (Student benefits were previously available to all students up to age 22.)

The number of quarterly awards is derived from the number of annual awards, for each type of beneficiary, by applying seasonal factors which account for the low number of awards in the fourth calendar quarter (due to the processing of the benefit increase). The number of

beneficiaries who are entitled to benefits is then projected quarterly, for each type of beneficiary, by adding awards during the quarter to the number in force at the beginning of the quarter, and subtracting the number of terminations during the quarter. The number of terminations is estimated by applying projected quarterly termination rates to the number exposed to termination, where the number exposed to termination is approximated by the number in force at the beginning of the quarter plus one-half of the awards during the quarter. Tables 18-28 show the quarterly projection of the number of beneficiaries in force for male, female, and total disabled workers (tables 18-20), young wives, young husbands, aged wives, aged husbands, and total spouses of disabled workers (tables 21-25), and minor children, disabled children, and student children (tables 26-28), respectively.

Table 18.—Numbers of disabled male workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1971.....	1,082.4	305.1	0.1578	194.9	1,192.6	1.46	17.4	1,175.3
1972.....	1,192.6	330.2	0.1623	220.3	1,302.5	0.17	2.2	1,300.3
1973.....	1,302.5	350.0	0.1508	222.8	1,429.7	0.81	11.6	1,418.0
1974.....	1,429.7	369.2	0.1475	238.2	1,560.7	0.72	11.3	1,549.4
1975.....	1,560.7	408.6	0.1396	246.4	1,722.8	0.68	11.8	1,711.1
1976.....	1,722.8	381.9	0.1399	267.7	1,837.1	0.72	13.3	1,823.8
1977.....	1,837.1	395.0	0.1431	291.1	1,940.9	0.65	12.6	1,928.4
1978.....	1,940.9	323.9	0.1417	298.0	1,966.8	0.74	14.6	1,952.2
1979.....	1,966.8	289.0	0.1448	305.7	1,950.2	0.56	10.9	1,939.3
1980.....	1,950.2	275.6	0.1375	287.2	1,938.6	0.46	9.0	1,929.6
1981.....	1,938.6	240.2	0.1432	294.8	1,884.0	0.72	13.5	1,870.4
1982.....	1,884.0	207.5	0.1647	327.4	1,764.0	1.05	18.4	1,745.6
1983.....	1,764.0	217.4	0.1237	231.6	1,749.8	1.08	18.9	1,730.9
1984.....	1,749.8	244.5	0.1215	227.5	1,766.8	1.09	19.2	1,747.5
1985.....	1,766.8	254.9	0.1141	216.1	1,805.6	1.16	20.9	1,784.7
1986.....	1,805.6	278.9	0.1214	236.1	1,848.4	1.20	22.3	1,826.2
1987.....	1,848.4	275.9	0.1226	243.5	1,880.8	1.26	23.6	1,857.2
1988-I.....	1,880.8	72.8	0.0315	60.4	1,893.2	1.24	23.5	1,869.7
1988-II.....	1,893.2	72.8	0.0325	62.7	1,903.3	1.20	22.8	1,880.4
1988-III.....	1,903.3	72.8	0.0330	64.0	1,912.0	1.16	22.2	1,889.9
1988-IV.....	1,912.0	64.9	0.0340	66.1	1,910.8	1.12	21.4	1,889.4
1989-I.....	1,910.8	74.7	0.0340	66.2	1,919.3	1.08	20.7	1,898.6
1989-II.....	1,919.3	74.7	0.0345	67.5	1,926.5	1.04	20.0	1,906.5
1989-III.....	1,926.5	74.7	0.0350	68.7	1,932.5	1.00	19.3	1,913.2
1989-IV.....	1,932.5	66.6	0.0350	68.8	1,930.3	1.00	19.3	1,911.0
1990-I.....	1,930.3	76.6	0.0350	68.9	1,938.1	1.00	19.4	1,918.7
1990-II.....	1,938.1	76.6	0.0350	69.2	1,945.6	1.00	19.5	1,926.1
1990-III.....	1,945.6	76.6	0.0350	69.4	1,952.8	1.00	19.5	1,933.2
1990-IV.....	1,952.8	68.3	0.0350	69.5	1,951.5	1.00	19.5	1,932.0
1991-I.....	1,951.5	79.5	0.0350	69.7	1,961.3	1.00	19.6	1,941.7
1991-II.....	1,961.3	79.5	0.0360	72.0	1,968.8	1.00	19.7	1,949.1
1991-III.....	1,968.8	79.5	0.0360	72.3	1,975.9	1.00	19.8	1,956.2
1991-IV.....	1,975.9	70.8	0.0360	72.4	1,974.4	1.00	19.7	1,954.6
1992-I.....	1,974.4	82.6	0.0360	72.6	1,984.4	1.00	19.8	1,964.5
1992-II.....	1,984.4	82.6	0.0360	72.9	1,994.1	1.00	19.9	1,974.1
1992-III.....	1,994.1	82.6	0.0360	73.3	2,003.4	1.00	20.0	1,983.3
1992-IV.....	2,003.4	73.6	0.0360	73.4	2,003.5	1.00	20.0	1,983.5
1993-I.....	2,003.5	86.7	0.0370	75.7	2,014.5	1.00	20.1	1,994.3
1993-II.....	2,014.5	86.7	0.0370	76.1	2,025.0	1.00	20.2	2,004.7
1993-III.....	2,025.0	86.7	0.0370	76.5	2,035.1	1.00	20.4	2,014.8
1993-IV.....	2,035.1	77.2	0.0370	76.7	2,035.6	1.00	20.4	2,015.3
1994-I.....	2,035.6	90.1	0.0375	78.0	2,047.7	1.00	20.5	2,027.2
1994-II.....	2,047.7	90.1	0.0375	78.5	2,059.3	1.00	20.6	2,038.7
1994-III.....	2,059.3	90.1	0.0375	78.9	2,070.5	1.00	20.7	2,049.8
1994-IV.....	2,070.5	80.3	0.0375	79.2	2,071.7	1.00	20.7	2,051.0
1995-I.....	2,071.7	94.4	0.0380	80.5	2,085.6	1.00	20.9	2,064.7
1995-II.....	2,085.6	94.4	0.0385	82.1	2,097.8	1.00	21.0	2,076.9
1995-III.....	2,097.8	94.4	0.0385	82.6	2,109.7	1.00	21.1	2,088.6
1995-IV.....	2,109.7	84.1	0.0385	82.8	2,110.9	1.00	21.1	2,089.8
1996-I.....	2,110.9	98.1	0.0390	84.2	2,124.8	1.00	21.2	2,103.6
1996-II.....	2,124.8	98.1	0.0390	84.8	2,138.2	1.00	21.4	2,116.8
1996-III.....	2,138.2	98.1	0.0390	85.3	2,151.0	1.00	21.5	2,129.5
1996-IV.....	2,151.0	87.4	0.0390	85.6	2,152.8	1.00	21.5	2,131.3
1997-I.....	2,152.8	101.6	0.0390	85.9	2,168.5	1.00	21.7	2,146.8
1997-II.....	2,168.5	101.6	0.0395	87.7	2,182.5	1.00	21.8	2,160.7
1997-III.....	2,182.5	101.6	0.0395	88.2	2,195.9	1.00	22.0	2,173.9
1997-IV.....	2,195.9	90.5	0.0395	88.5	2,197.9	1.00	22.0	2,175.9

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from 1-A Table Awards Supplement; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 19.—Numbers of disabled female workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1970.....	394.2	92.3	0.1348	59.4	427.2	0.72	3.1	424.1
1971.....	427.2	110.8	0.1255	60.6	477.4	1.05	5.0	472.4
1972.....	477.4	125.3	0.1307	70.6	532.1	-0.09	-0.5	532.6
1973.....	532.1	141.6	0.1188	71.7	602.1	0.54	3.2	598.8
1974.....	602.1	166.8	0.1134	77.7	691.2	0.52	3.6	687.6
1975.....	691.2	183.5	0.1185	92.8	781.9	0.51	4.0	777.9
1976.....	781.9	169.5	0.1168	101.2	850.2	0.43	3.7	846.5
1977.....	850.2	173.9	0.1210	113.4	910.6	0.50	4.6	906.1
1978.....	910.6	140.5	0.1208	118.5	932.7	0.54	5.1	927.6
1979.....	932.7	127.7	0.1262	125.8	934.6	0.37	3.5	931.1
1980.....	934.6	120.9	0.1216	121.0	934.6	0.31	2.9	931.6
1981.....	934.6	105.0	0.1313	129.6	910.0	0.43	3.9	906.1
1982.....	910.0	89.7	0.1425	136.1	863.6	0.63	5.4	858.1
1983.....	863.6	94.1	0.1250	113.8	843.8	0.69	5.8	838.0
1984.....	843.8	112.6	0.1131	101.8	854.7	0.67	5.7	849.0
1985.....	854.7	122.4	0.1080	98.9	878.2	0.73	6.4	871.8
1986.....	878.2	138.0	0.1142	108.1	908.0	0.75	6.8	901.2
1987.....	908.0	139.9	0.1139	111.4	936.6	0.84	7.9	928.7
1988-I.....	936.6	37.4	0.0300	28.7	945.3	0.83	7.8	937.4
1988-II.....	945.3	37.4	0.0310	29.9	952.8	0.80	7.6	945.2
1988-III.....	952.8	37.4	0.0315	30.6	959.6	0.77	7.4	952.2
1988-IV.....	959.6	33.3	0.0320	31.2	961.6	0.74	7.1	954.5
1989-I.....	961.6	38.9	0.0325	31.9	968.7	0.71	6.9	961.8
1989-II.....	968.7	38.9	0.0330	32.6	975.0	0.68	6.6	968.4
1989-III.....	975.0	38.9	0.0330	32.8	981.1	0.65	6.4	974.7
1989-IV.....	981.1	34.7	0.0330	32.9	982.8	0.65	6.4	976.5
1990-I.....	982.8	40.5	0.0330	33.1	990.2	0.65	6.4	983.8
1990-II.....	990.2	40.5	0.0330	33.3	997.4	0.65	6.5	990.9
1990-III.....	997.4	40.5	0.0330	33.6	1,004.3	0.65	6.5	997.8
1990-IV.....	1,004.3	36.1	0.0330	33.7	1,006.7	0.65	6.5	1,000.1
1991-I.....	1,006.7	42.2	0.0330	33.9	1,014.9	0.65	6.6	1,008.3
1991-II.....	1,014.9	42.2	0.0330	34.2	1,023.0	0.65	6.6	1,016.3
1991-III.....	1,023.0	42.2	0.0330	34.5	1,030.7	0.65	6.7	1,024.0
1991-IV.....	1,030.7	37.6	0.0330	34.6	1,033.7	0.65	6.7	1,027.0
1992-I.....	1,033.7	44.1	0.0330	34.8	1,043.0	0.65	6.8	1,036.2
1992-II.....	1,043.0	44.1	0.0330	35.1	1,051.9	0.65	6.8	1,045.1
1992-III.....	1,051.9	44.1	0.0330	35.4	1,060.6	0.65	6.9	1,053.7
1992-IV.....	1,060.6	39.3	0.0330	35.6	1,064.3	0.65	6.9	1,057.4
1993-I.....	1,064.3	46.3	0.0330	35.9	1,074.7	0.65	7.0	1,067.7
1993-II.....	1,074.7	46.3	0.0330	36.2	1,084.7	0.65	7.1	1,077.7
1993-III.....	1,084.7	46.3	0.0330	36.6	1,094.4	0.65	7.1	1,087.3
1993-IV.....	1,094.4	41.2	0.0330	36.8	1,098.9	0.65	7.1	1,091.7
1994-I.....	1,098.9	48.6	0.0330	37.1	1,110.4	0.65	7.2	1,103.2
1994-II.....	1,110.4	48.6	0.0330	37.4	1,121.5	0.65	7.3	1,114.3
1994-III.....	1,121.5	48.6	0.0330	37.8	1,132.3	0.65	7.4	1,125.0
1994-IV.....	1,132.3	43.3	0.0330	38.1	1,137.5	0.65	7.4	1,130.1
1995-I.....	1,137.5	51.0	0.0330	38.4	1,150.2	0.65	7.5	1,142.7
1995-II.....	1,150.2	51.0	0.0330	38.8	1,162.4	0.65	7.6	1,154.8
1995-III.....	1,162.4	51.0	0.0330	39.2	1,174.2	0.65	7.6	1,166.6
1995-IV.....	1,174.2	45.5	0.0330	39.5	1,180.2	0.65	7.7	1,172.5
1996-I.....	1,180.2	53.6	0.0330	39.8	1,194.0	0.65	7.8	1,186.2
1996-II.....	1,194.0	53.6	0.0330	40.3	1,207.3	0.65	7.8	1,199.5
1996-III.....	1,207.3	53.6	0.0330	40.7	1,220.2	0.65	7.9	1,212.3
1996-IV.....	1,220.2	47.8	0.0330	41.1	1,226.9	0.65	8.0	1,219.0
1997-I.....	1,226.9	56.4	0.0330	41.4	1,241.9	0.65	8.1	1,233.8
1997-II.....	1,241.9	56.4	0.0330	41.9	1,256.3	0.65	8.2	1,248.2
1997-III.....	1,256.3	56.4	0.0330	42.4	1,270.3	0.65	8.3	1,262.1
1997-IV.....	1,270.3	50.2	0.0330	42.7	1,277.8	0.65	8.3	1,269.5

Sources:

- (1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.
- (2) Historical awards from 1-A Table Awards Supplement; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).
- (3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.
- (4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 20.—Numbers of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1970.....	1,410.9	350.4	0.1587	251.7	1,509.6	1.08	16.3	1,493.3
1971.....	1,509.6	415.9	0.1487	255.5	1,670.1	1.34	22.4	1,647.7
1972.....	1,670.1	455.4	0.1533	290.9	1,834.6	0.09	1.7	1,832.9
1973.....	1,834.6	491.6	0.1415	294.5	2,031.8	0.73	14.9	2,016.9
1974.....	2,031.8	536.0	0.1374	315.9	2,251.8	0.66	14.9	2,236.9
1975.....	2,251.8	592.0	0.1331	339.2	2,504.7	0.63	15.8	2,489.0
1976.....	2,504.7	551.5	0.1327	368.9	2,687.2	0.63	17.0	2,670.2
1977.....	2,687.2	568.9	0.1361	404.5	2,851.6	0.60	17.1	2,834.4
1978.....	2,851.6	464.4	0.1351	416.5	2,899.5	0.68	19.7	2,879.8
1979.....	2,899.5	416.7	0.1388	431.4	2,884.8	0.50	14.4	2,870.4
1980.....	2,884.8	396.6	0.1324	408.1	2,873.2	0.41	11.9	2,861.3
1981.....	2,873.2	345.3	0.1394	424.4	2,794.0	0.62	17.5	2,776.5
1982.....	2,794.0	297.1	0.1575	463.6	2,627.6	0.91	23.8	2,603.7
1983.....	2,627.6	311.5	0.1241	345.5	2,593.6	0.95	24.7	2,569.0
1984.....	2,593.6	357.1	0.1188	329.3	2,621.5	0.95	24.9	2,596.5
1985.....	2,621.5	377.4	0.1121	315.0	2,683.8	1.02	27.3	2,656.5
1986.....	2,683.8	416.9	0.1190	344.2	2,756.5	1.06	29.1	2,727.4
1987.....	2,756.5	415.8	0.1197	354.9	2,817.4	1.12	31.5	2,785.9
1988-I.....	2,817.4	110.2	0.0310	89.0	2,838.5	1.10	31.3	2,807.2
1988-II.....	2,838.5	110.2	0.0320	92.6	2,856.0	1.07	30.5	2,825.6
1988-III.....	2,856.0	110.2	0.0325	94.6	2,871.6	1.03	29.6	2,842.0
1988-IV.....	2,871.6	98.2	0.0333	97.4	2,872.4	0.99	28.5	2,843.9
1989-I.....	2,872.4	113.7	0.0335	98.1	2,888.0	0.96	27.6	2,860.3
1989-II.....	2,888.0	113.7	0.0340	100.1	2,901.5	0.92	26.7	2,874.9
1989-III.....	2,901.5	113.7	0.0343	101.6	2,913.6	0.88	25.7	2,887.9
1989-IV.....	2,913.6	101.3	0.0343	101.8	2,913.2	0.88	25.7	2,887.5
1990-I.....	2,913.2	117.1	0.0343	102.0	2,928.3	0.88	25.8	2,902.5
1990-II.....	2,928.3	117.1	0.0343	102.5	2,942.9	0.88	25.9	2,917.0
1990-III.....	2,942.9	117.1	0.0343	103.0	2,957.1	0.88	26.1	2,931.0
1990-IV.....	2,957.1	104.4	0.0343	103.3	2,958.2	0.88	26.1	2,932.1
1991-I.....	2,958.2	121.7	0.0343	103.6	2,976.2	0.88	26.2	2,950.0
1991-II.....	2,976.2	121.7	0.0350	106.2	2,991.7	0.88	26.3	2,965.4
1991-III.....	2,991.7	121.7	0.0350	106.8	3,006.6	0.88	26.5	2,980.2
1991-IV.....	3,006.6	108.4	0.0350	107.0	3,008.0	0.88	26.5	2,981.6
1992-I.....	3,008.0	126.7	0.0350	107.4	3,027.3	0.88	26.6	3,000.7
1992-II.....	3,027.3	126.7	0.0350	108.1	3,046.0	0.88	26.8	3,019.2
1992-III.....	3,046.0	126.7	0.0350	108.7	3,064.0	0.88	26.9	3,037.1
1992-IV.....	3,064.0	112.9	0.0350	109.1	3,067.8	0.88	27.0	3,040.8
1993-I.....	3,067.8	133.0	0.0356	111.6	3,089.1	0.88	27.1	3,062.0
1993-II.....	3,089.1	133.0	0.0356	112.4	3,109.7	0.88	27.3	3,082.4
1993-III.....	3,109.7	133.0	0.0356	113.1	3,129.6	0.88	27.5	3,102.1
1993-IV.....	3,129.6	118.5	0.0356	113.5	3,134.5	0.88	27.5	3,107.0
1994-I.....	3,134.5	138.7	0.0359	115.1	3,158.1	0.88	27.7	3,130.4
1994-II.....	3,158.1	138.7	0.0359	115.9	3,180.9	0.88	27.9	3,153.0
1994-III.....	3,180.9	138.7	0.0359	116.7	3,202.9	0.88	28.1	3,174.8
1994-IV.....	3,202.9	123.6	0.0359	117.2	3,209.2	0.88	28.1	3,181.1
1995-I.....	3,209.2	145.4	0.0362	118.9	3,235.7	0.88	28.3	3,207.4
1995-II.....	3,235.7	145.4	0.0365	120.9	3,260.3	0.88	28.5	3,231.7
1995-III.....	3,260.3	145.4	0.0365	121.8	3,283.9	0.87	28.7	3,255.2
1995-IV.....	3,283.9	129.6	0.0365	122.3	3,291.1	0.87	28.8	3,262.3
1996-I.....	3,291.1	151.7	0.0368	124.1	3,318.8	0.87	29.0	3,289.8
1996-II.....	3,318.8	151.7	0.0368	125.1	3,345.5	0.87	29.2	3,316.3
1996-III.....	3,345.5	151.7	0.0368	126.0	3,371.2	0.87	29.4	3,341.8
1996-IV.....	3,371.2	135.2	0.0368	126.6	3,379.8	0.87	29.5	3,350.3
1997-I.....	3,379.8	158.0	0.0368	127.4	3,410.4	0.87	29.8	3,380.6
1997-II.....	3,410.4	158.0	0.0371	129.6	3,438.8	0.87	30.0	3,408.8
1997-III.....	3,438.8	158.0	0.0371	130.6	3,466.2	0.87	30.2	3,436.0
1997-IV.....	3,466.2	140.8	0.0371	131.3	3,475.7	0.87	30.3	3,445.4

Sources:

- (1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.
- (2) Historical awards from I-A Table Awards Supplement; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).
- (3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.
- (4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 21.—Numbers of young wives of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1970.....	248.3	74.9	0.2097	59.9	263.2	8.27	21.8	241.4
1971.....	263.2	89.0	0.2089	64.3	288.0	7.58	21.8	266.1
1972.....	288.0	96.5	0.2124	71.4	313.0	4.49	14.1	298.9
1973.....	313.0	100.4	0.1911	69.4	344.0	5.17	17.8	326.3
1974.....	344.0	101.9	0.1970	77.8	368.2	4.34	16.0	352.2
1975.....	368.2	116.7	0.1894	80.8	404.0	3.95	15.9	388.1
1976.....	404.0	110.7	0.2045	93.9	420.8	3.99	16.8	404.0
1977.....	420.8	113.5	0.2054	98.1	436.2	4.12	18.0	418.2
1978.....	436.2	93.3	0.1999	96.5	433.0	4.59	19.9	413.1
1979.....	433.0	79.6	0.2051	97.0	415.6	4.17	17.3	398.2
1980.....	415.6	74.9	0.1980	89.7	400.8	3.98	15.9	384.8
1981.....	400.8	64.7	0.2222	96.2	369.2	4.71	17.4	351.8
1982.....	369.2	45.5	0.2660	104.3	310.4	6.51	20.2	290.2
1983.....	310.4	43.7	0.3185	105.8	248.3	7.39	18.3	229.9
1984.....	248.3	46.4	0.1921	52.2	242.5	7.32	17.8	224.8
1985.....	242.5	48.5	0.1750	46.7	244.4	7.48	18.3	226.1
1986.....	244.4	47.7	0.1938	52.0	240.1	8.00	19.2	220.9
1987.....	240.1	43.9	0.1986	52.0	231.9	8.72	20.2	211.7
1988-I.....	231.9	11.3	0.0520	12.4	230.9	8.40	19.4	211.5
1988-II.....	230.9	11.3	0.0520	12.3	229.9	8.10	18.6	211.3
1988-III.....	229.9	11.3	0.0520	12.3	229.0	7.80	17.9	211.1
1988-IV.....	229.0	10.1	0.0520	12.2	226.9	7.50	17.0	209.9
1989-I.....	226.9	11.6	0.0520	12.1	226.4	7.20	16.3	210.1
1989-II.....	226.4	11.6	0.0520	12.1	225.9	6.90	15.6	210.3
1989-III.....	225.9	11.6	0.0520	12.1	225.5	6.60	14.9	210.6
1989-IV.....	225.5	10.3	0.0520	12.0	223.8	6.60	14.8	209.1
1990-I.....	223.8	11.9	0.0520	11.9	223.7	6.60	14.8	209.0
1990-II.....	223.7	11.9	0.0520	11.9	223.7	6.60	14.8	208.9
1990-III.....	223.7	11.9	0.0520	11.9	223.6	6.60	14.8	208.8
1990-IV.....	223.6	10.6	0.0520	11.9	222.2	6.60	14.7	207.6
1991-I.....	222.2	12.2	0.0520	11.9	222.5	6.60	14.7	207.9
1991-II.....	222.5	12.2	0.0520	11.9	222.8	6.60	14.7	208.1
1991-III.....	222.8	12.2	0.0520	11.9	223.1	6.60	14.7	208.4
1991-IV.....	223.1	10.9	0.0520	11.9	222.1	6.60	14.7	207.4
1992-I.....	222.1	12.5	0.0520	11.9	222.8	6.60	14.7	208.1
1992-II.....	222.8	12.5	0.0520	11.9	223.4	6.60	14.7	208.6
1992-III.....	223.4	12.5	0.0520	11.9	224.0	6.60	14.8	209.2
1992-IV.....	224.0	11.2	0.0520	11.9	223.2	6.60	14.7	208.5
1993-I.....	223.2	13.0	0.0520	11.9	224.3	6.60	14.8	209.5
1993-II.....	224.3	13.0	0.0520	12.0	225.3	6.60	14.9	210.4
1993-III.....	225.3	13.0	0.0520	12.1	226.3	6.60	14.9	211.3
1993-IV.....	226.3	11.6	0.0520	12.1	225.8	6.60	14.9	210.9
1994-I.....	225.8	13.4	0.0520	12.1	227.1	6.60	15.0	212.1
1994-II.....	227.1	13.4	0.0520	12.2	228.4	6.60	15.1	213.3
1994-III.....	228.4	13.4	0.0520	12.2	229.6	6.60	15.2	214.4
1994-IV.....	229.6	12.0	0.0520	12.3	229.3	6.60	15.1	214.2
1995-I.....	229.3	13.9	0.0520	12.3	230.9	6.60	15.2	215.7
1995-II.....	230.9	13.9	0.0520	12.4	232.5	6.60	15.3	217.1
1995-III.....	232.5	13.9	0.0520	12.5	234.0	6.60	15.4	218.5
1995-IV.....	234.0	12.4	0.0520	12.5	233.9	6.60	15.4	218.4
1996-I.....	233.9	14.4	0.0520	12.5	235.7	6.60	15.6	220.1
1996-II.....	235.7	14.4	0.0520	12.6	237.4	6.60	15.7	221.7
1996-III.....	237.4	14.4	0.0520	12.7	239.1	6.60	15.8	223.3
1996-IV.....	239.1	12.8	0.0520	12.8	239.1	6.60	15.8	223.3
1997-I.....	239.1	14.8	0.0520	12.8	241.0	6.60	15.9	225.1
1997-II.....	241.0	14.8	0.0520	12.9	242.9	6.60	16.0	226.9
1997-III.....	242.9	14.8	0.0520	13.0	244.6	6.60	16.1	228.5
1997-IV.....	244.6	13.2	0.0520	13.1	244.7	6.60	16.2	228.6

Sources:

- (1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.
- (2) Historical awards from 1-A Table Awards Supplement; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).
- (3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.
- (4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 22.—Numbers of young husbands¹ of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1983-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1984.....	2.1	2.6	0.2592	0.9	3.8	15.15	0.6	3.3
1985.....	3.8	1.7	0.1555	0.7	4.8	19.25	0.9	3.9
1986.....	4.8	1.7	0.1582	0.9	5.6	21.80	1.2	4.4
1987.....	5.6	1.8	0.1904	1.2	6.2	23.02	1.4	4.7
1988-I.....	6.2	0.5	0.0500	0.3	6.3	23.00	1.4	4.9
1988-II.....	6.3	0.5	0.0500	0.3	6.4	22.40	1.4	5.0
1988-III.....	6.4	0.5	0.0500	0.3	6.6	21.80	1.4	5.1
1988-IV.....	6.6	0.4	0.0500	0.3	6.6	21.20	1.4	5.2
1989-I.....	6.6	0.5	0.0500	0.3	6.8	20.60	1.4	5.4
1989-II.....	6.8	0.5	0.0500	0.4	6.9	20.00	1.4	5.5
1989-III.....	6.9	0.5	0.0500	0.4	7.0	20.00	1.4	5.6
1989-IV.....	7.0	0.4	0.0500	0.4	7.1	20.00	1.4	5.7
1990-I.....	7.1	0.5	0.0500	0.4	7.2	20.00	1.4	5.8
1990-II.....	7.2	0.5	0.0500	0.4	7.3	20.00	1.5	5.8
1990-III.....	7.3	0.5	0.0500	0.4	7.4	20.00	1.5	5.9
1990-IV.....	7.4	0.4	0.0500	0.4	7.5	20.00	1.5	6.0
1991-I.....	7.5	0.5	0.0500	0.4	7.6	20.00	1.5	6.1
1991-II.....	7.6	0.5	0.0500	0.4	7.7	20.00	1.5	6.1
1991-III.....	7.7	0.5	0.0500	0.4	7.8	20.00	1.6	6.2
1991-IV.....	7.8	0.4	0.0500	0.4	7.8	20.00	1.6	6.3
1992-I.....	7.8	0.5	0.0500	0.4	7.9	20.00	1.6	6.4
1992-II.....	7.9	0.5	0.0500	0.4	8.0	20.00	1.6	6.4
1992-III.....	8.0	0.5	0.0500	0.4	8.1	20.00	1.6	6.5
1992-IV.....	8.1	0.5	0.0500	0.4	8.2	20.00	1.6	6.5
1993-I.....	8.2	0.5	0.0500	0.4	8.3	20.00	1.7	6.6
1993-II.....	8.3	0.5	0.0500	0.4	8.4	20.00	1.7	6.7
1993-III.....	8.4	0.5	0.0500	0.4	8.5	20.00	1.7	6.8
1993-IV.....	8.5	0.5	0.0500	0.4	8.5	20.00	1.7	6.8
1994-I.....	8.5	0.5	0.0500	0.4	8.6	20.00	1.7	6.9
1994-II.....	8.6	0.5	0.0500	0.4	8.7	20.00	1.7	7.0
1994-III.....	8.7	0.5	0.0500	0.5	8.8	20.00	1.8	7.1
1994-IV.....	8.8	0.5	0.0500	0.5	8.9	20.00	1.8	7.1
1995-I.....	8.9	0.6	0.0500	0.5	9.0	20.00	1.8	7.2
1995-II.....	9.0	0.6	0.0500	0.5	9.1	20.00	1.8	7.3
1995-III.....	9.1	0.6	0.0500	0.5	9.2	20.00	1.8	7.4
1995-IV.....	9.2	0.5	0.0500	0.5	9.2	20.00	1.8	7.4
1996-I.....	9.2	0.6	0.0500	0.5	9.3	20.00	1.9	7.5
1996-II.....	9.3	0.6	0.0500	0.5	9.4	20.00	1.9	7.6
1996-III.....	9.4	0.6	0.0500	0.5	9.5	20.00	1.9	7.6
1996-IV.....	9.5	0.5	0.0500	0.5	9.6	20.00	1.9	7.7
1997-I.....	9.6	0.6	0.0500	0.5	9.7	20.00	1.9	7.8
1997-II.....	9.7	0.6	0.0500	0.5	9.8	20.00	2.0	7.8
1997-III.....	9.8	0.6	0.0500	0.5	9.9	20.00	2.0	7.9
1997-IV.....	9.9	0.5	0.0500	0.5	9.9	20.00	2.0	7.9

¹ This benefit became available on October 17, 1980, but was not paid in significant numbers until November 1983.

² Fewer than 50.

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from I-A Table Awards Supplement; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period

plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 23.—Numbers of aged wives of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1970.....	40.7	21.2	0.3855	19.8	42.2	1.40	0.6	41.6
1971.....	42.2	24.0	0.3761	20.4	45.8	1.97	0.9	44.9
1972.....	45.8	27.7	0.3808	22.7	50.8	0.24	0.1	50.7
1973.....	50.8	27.5	0.3596	23.2	55.1	1.04	0.6	54.5
1974.....	55.1	29.9	0.3666	25.7	59.3	0.49	0.3	59.0
1975.....	59.3	31.9	0.3552	26.7	64.5	0.32	0.2	64.3
1976.....	64.5	36.6	0.3758	31.1	69.9	0.84	0.6	69.4
1977.....	69.9	36.9	0.3614	32.0	74.9	0.67	0.5	74.4
1978.....	74.9	35.3	0.3594	33.3	77.0	1.12	0.9	76.1
1979.....	77.0	32.7	0.3617	33.8	75.9	1.12	0.9	75.1
1980.....	75.9	32.6	0.3528	32.5	76.0	0.99	0.8	75.2
1981.....	76.0	30.6	0.3437	31.4	75.2	1.09	0.8	74.4
1982.....	75.2	31.5	0.3489	31.7	75.0	1.59	1.2	73.8
1983.....	75.0	33.1	0.3520	32.2	75.9	1.98	1.5	74.4
1984.....	75.9	31.9	0.3463	31.8	76.0	2.11	1.6	74.4
1985.....	76.0	32.4	0.3534	32.6	75.8	2.35	1.8	74.0
1986.....	75.8	32.1	0.3512	32.3	75.6	2.37	1.8	73.8
1987.....	75.6	30.8	0.3463	31.5	74.9	2.51	1.9	73.0
1988-I.....	74.9	7.9	0.1000	7.9	74.9	2.50	1.9	73.0
1988-II.....	74.9	7.9	0.1000	7.9	74.8	2.50	1.9	73.0
1988-III.....	74.8	7.9	0.1000	7.9	74.8	2.50	1.9	72.9
1988-IV.....	74.8	7.0	0.1000	7.8	74.0	2.50	1.8	72.1
1989-I.....	74.0	8.0	0.1010	7.9	74.1	2.50	1.9	72.3
1989-II.....	74.1	8.0	0.1020	8.0	74.1	2.50	1.9	72.3
1989-III.....	74.1	8.0	0.1030	8.0	74.1	2.50	1.9	72.2
1989-IV.....	74.1	7.1	0.1040	8.1	73.1	2.50	1.8	71.3
1990-I.....	73.1	8.1	0.1050	8.1	73.2	2.50	1.8	71.3
1990-II.....	73.2	8.1	0.1050	8.1	73.2	2.50	1.8	71.3
1990-III.....	73.2	8.1	0.1050	8.1	73.2	2.50	1.8	71.4
1990-IV.....	73.2	7.2	0.1050	8.1	72.4	2.50	1.8	70.6
1991-I.....	72.4	8.2	0.1050	8.0	72.5	2.50	1.8	70.7
1991-II.....	72.5	8.2	0.1050	8.0	72.7	2.50	1.8	70.8
1991-III.....	72.7	8.2	0.1050	8.1	72.8	2.50	1.8	71.0
1991-IV.....	72.8	7.3	0.1050	8.0	72.1	2.50	1.8	70.3
1992-I.....	72.1	8.3	0.1050	8.0	72.3	2.50	1.8	70.5
1992-II.....	72.3	8.3	0.1050	8.0	72.6	2.50	1.8	70.7
1992-III.....	72.6	8.3	0.1050	8.1	72.8	2.50	1.8	70.9
1992-IV.....	72.8	7.4	0.1050	8.0	72.1	2.50	1.8	70.3
1993-I.....	72.1	8.4	0.1050	8.0	72.5	2.50	1.8	70.7
1993-II.....	72.5	8.4	0.1050	8.1	72.8	2.50	1.8	71.0
1993-III.....	72.8	8.4	0.1050	8.1	73.2	2.50	1.8	71.3
1993-IV.....	73.2	7.5	0.1050	8.1	72.6	2.50	1.8	70.8
1994-I.....	72.6	8.5	0.1055	8.1	72.9	2.50	1.8	71.1
1994-II.....	72.9	8.5	0.1055	8.1	73.3	2.50	1.8	71.4
1994-III.....	73.3	8.5	0.1055	8.2	73.6	2.50	1.8	71.7
1994-IV.....	73.6	7.5	0.1055	8.2	73.0	2.50	1.8	71.1
1995-I.....	73.0	8.5	0.1055	8.1	73.3	2.50	1.8	71.5
1995-II.....	73.3	8.5	0.1055	8.2	73.6	2.50	1.8	71.8
1995-III.....	73.6	8.5	0.1055	8.2	73.9	2.50	1.8	72.1
1995-IV.....	73.9	7.6	0.1055	8.2	73.3	2.50	1.8	71.4
1996-I.....	73.3	8.4	0.1055	8.2	73.5	2.50	1.8	71.7
1996-II.....	73.5	8.4	0.1055	8.2	73.8	2.50	1.8	71.9
1996-III.....	73.8	8.4	0.1055	8.2	74.0	2.50	1.8	72.1
1996-IV.....	74.0	7.5	0.1055	8.2	73.3	2.50	1.8	71.5
1997-I.....	73.3	8.3	0.1055	8.2	73.5	2.50	1.8	71.6
1997-II.....	73.5	8.3	0.1055	8.2	73.6	2.50	1.8	71.8
1997-III.....	73.6	8.3	0.1055	8.2	73.7	2.50	1.8	71.9
1997-IV.....	73.7	7.4	0.1055	8.2	73.0	2.50	1.8	71.2

Sources:

- (1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.
- (2) Historical awards from 1-A Table Awards Supplement; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).
- (3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.
- (4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 24.—Numbers of aged husbands of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1971.....	0.5	0.2	0.2945	0.2	0.5	5.31	(1)	0.5
1972.....	0.5	0.2	0.3050	0.2	0.5	2.95	(1)	0.5
1973.....	0.5	0.2	0.1502	0.1	0.7	19.82	0.1	0.5
1974.....	0.7	0.2	0.4097	0.3	0.6	1.78	(1)	0.6
1975.....	0.6	0.2	0.2714	0.2	0.6	-0.54	(1)	0.6
1976.....	0.6	0.2	0.2657	0.2	0.6	3.34	(1)	0.5
1977.....	0.6	1.5	0.3110	0.4	1.7	-3.56	(1)	1.7
1978.....	1.7	1.5	0.2471	0.6	2.6	11.76	0.3	2.3
1979.....	2.6	1.0	0.2748	0.9	2.7	19.88	0.5	2.2
1980.....	2.7	1.0	0.2572	0.8	2.9	25.37	0.7	2.1
1981.....	2.9	0.9	0.2625	0.9	2.9	31.31	0.9	2.0
1982.....	2.9	0.8	0.2499	0.8	2.9	36.87	1.1	1.8
1983.....	2.9	0.9	0.2565	0.9	2.9	42.71	1.3	1.7
1984.....	2.9	0.9	0.2507	0.9	3.0	47.51	1.4	1.6
1985.....	3.0	0.9	0.2392	0.8	3.1	50.36	1.6	1.5
1986.....	3.1	0.9	0.2736	1.0	3.0	51.52	1.6	1.5
1987.....	3.0	0.9	0.2496	0.9	3.1	52.63	1.6	1.4
1988-I.....	3.1	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.1	52.60	1.6	1.5
1988-II.....	3.1	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.1	52.50	1.6	1.5
1988-III.....	3.1	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.1	52.40	1.6	1.5
1988-IV.....	3.1	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.1	52.30	1.6	1.5
1989-I.....	3.1	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.1	52.20	1.6	1.5
1989-II.....	3.1	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.1	52.10	1.6	1.5
1989-III.....	3.1	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.1	52.00	1.6	1.5
1989-IV.....	3.1	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.1	52.00	1.6	1.5
1990-I.....	3.1	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.2	52.00	1.6	1.5
1990-II.....	3.2	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.2	52.00	1.7	1.5
1990-III.....	3.2	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.2	52.00	1.7	1.5
1990-IV.....	3.2	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.2	52.00	1.7	1.5
1991-I.....	3.2	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.2	52.00	1.7	1.6
1991-II.....	3.2	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.3	52.00	1.7	1.6
1991-III.....	3.3	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.3	52.00	1.7	1.6
1991-IV.....	3.3	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.3	52.00	1.7	1.6
1992-I.....	3.3	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.3	52.00	1.7	1.6
1992-II.....	3.3	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.4	52.00	1.7	1.6
1992-III.....	3.4	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.4	52.00	1.8	1.6
1992-IV.....	3.4	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.4	52.00	1.8	1.6
1993-I.....	3.4	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.4	52.00	1.8	1.7
1993-II.....	3.4	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.5	52.00	1.8	1.7
1993-III.....	3.5	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.5	52.00	1.8	1.7
1993-IV.....	3.5	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.5	52.00	1.8	1.7
1994-I.....	3.5	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.6	52.00	1.9	1.7
1994-II.....	3.6	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.6	52.00	1.9	1.7
1994-III.....	3.6	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.7	52.00	1.9	1.8
1994-IV.....	3.7	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.7	52.00	1.9	1.8
1995-I.....	3.7	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.7	52.00	1.9	1.8
1995-II.....	3.7	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.8	52.00	2.0	1.8
1995-III.....	3.8	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.8	52.00	2.0	1.8
1995-IV.....	3.8	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.8	52.00	2.0	1.8
1996-I.....	3.8	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.9	52.00	2.0	1.9
1996-II.....	3.9	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.9	52.00	2.0	1.9
1996-III.....	3.9	0.3	0.0700	0.3	4.0	52.00	2.1	1.9
1996-IV.....	4.0	0.3	0.0700	0.3	4.0	52.00	2.1	1.9
1997-I.....	4.0	0.4	0.0700	0.3	4.1	52.00	2.1	1.9
1997-II.....	4.1	0.4	0.0700	0.3	4.1	52.00	2.1	2.0
1997-III.....	4.1	0.4	0.0700	0.3	4.2	52.00	2.2	2.0
1997-IV.....	4.2	0.3	0.0700	0.3	4.2	52.00	2.2	2.0

¹ Fewer than 50.

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from 1-A Table Awards Supplement; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number with withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 25.—Numbers of total spouses of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1970.....	289.5	96.3	0.2366	79.9	305.9	7.32	22.4	283.5
1971.....	305.9	113.2	0.2341	84.9	334.3	6.81	22.8	311.5
1972.....	334.3	124.4	0.2379	94.3	364.3	3.90	14.2	350.1
1973.....	364.3	128.2	0.2164	92.7	399.8	4.62	18.5	381.3
1974.....	399.8	132.0	0.2228	103.8	428.1	3.80	16.3	411.8
1975.....	428.1	148.7	0.2144	107.7	469.1	3.44	16.1	452.9
1976.....	469.1	147.4	0.2307	125.2	491.3	3.54	17.4	473.9
1977.....	491.3	151.9	0.2299	130.4	512.8	3.59	18.4	494.4
1978.....	512.8	130.2	0.2256	130.4	512.6	4.10	21.0	491.5
1979.....	512.6	113.2	0.2312	131.6	494.2	3.79	18.7	475.5
1980.....	494.2	108.5	0.2244	123.1	479.6	3.63	17.4	462.2
1981.....	479.6	96.2	0.2435	128.5	447.3	4.28	19.1	428.2
1982.....	447.3	77.8	0.2814	136.8	388.3	5.78	22.5	365.9
1983.....	388.3	80.1	0.3249	139.2	329.2	6.43	21.2	308.1
1984.....	329.2	81.8	0.2316	85.7	325.4	6.57	21.4	304.0
1985.....	325.4	83.5	0.2201	80.8	328.1	6.87	22.5	305.5
1986.....	328.1	82.4	0.2332	86.1	324.4	7.33	23.8	300.6
1987.....	324.4	77.3	0.2360	85.7	316.0	7.95	25.1	290.9
1988-I.....	316.0	19.9	0.0637	20.8	315.1	7.72	24.3	290.8
1988-II.....	315.1	19.9	0.0638	20.7	314.3	7.50	23.6	290.7
1988-III.....	314.3	19.9	0.0638	20.7	313.5	7.27	22.8	290.7
1988-IV.....	313.5	17.7	0.0638	20.6	310.6	7.05	21.9	288.7
1989-I.....	310.6	20.3	0.0640	20.5	310.4	6.82	21.2	289.2
1989-II.....	310.4	20.3	0.0643	20.6	310.1	6.59	20.4	289.6
1989-III.....	310.1	20.3	0.0646	20.7	309.7	6.38	19.8	290.0
1989-IV.....	309.7	18.1	0.0648	20.7	307.2	6.40	19.6	287.5
1990-I.....	307.2	20.7	0.0650	20.6	307.3	6.40	19.7	287.6
1990-II.....	307.3	20.7	0.0650	20.7	307.3	6.41	19.7	287.6
1990-III.....	307.3	20.7	0.0650	20.7	307.4	6.42	19.7	287.6
1990-IV.....	307.4	18.5	0.0650	20.6	305.3	6.43	19.6	285.6
1991-I.....	305.3	21.1	0.0650	20.5	305.9	6.44	19.7	286.2
1991-II.....	305.9	21.1	0.0650	20.6	306.4	6.45	19.8	286.7
1991-III.....	306.4	21.1	0.0650	20.6	307.0	6.45	19.8	287.2
1991-IV.....	307.0	18.8	0.0649	20.5	305.3	6.47	19.7	285.5
1992-I.....	305.3	21.6	0.0649	20.5	306.3	6.47	19.8	286.5
1992-II.....	306.3	21.6	0.0649	20.6	307.3	6.48	19.9	287.4
1992-III.....	307.3	21.6	0.0649	20.7	308.3	6.49	20.0	288.3
1992-IV.....	308.3	19.2	0.0649	20.6	306.9	6.50	19.9	287.0
1993-I.....	306.9	22.2	0.0649	20.6	308.5	6.50	20.1	288.5
1993-II.....	308.5	22.2	0.0649	20.7	310.0	6.51	20.2	289.9
1993-III.....	310.0	22.2	0.0649	20.8	311.4	6.52	20.3	291.2
1993-IV.....	311.4	19.8	0.0648	20.8	310.4	6.53	20.3	290.2
1994-I.....	310.4	22.8	0.0649	20.9	312.3	6.53	20.4	291.9
1994-II.....	312.3	22.8	0.0649	21.0	314.0	6.54	20.5	293.5
1994-III.....	314.0	22.8	0.0649	21.1	315.7	6.55	20.7	295.0
1994-IV.....	315.7	20.3	0.0649	21.1	314.8	6.56	20.6	294.2
1995-I.....	314.8	23.3	0.0648	21.2	317.0	6.56	20.8	296.2
1995-II.....	317.0	23.3	0.0648	21.3	319.0	6.57	21.0	298.0
1995-III.....	319.0	23.3	0.0648	21.4	320.9	6.58	21.1	299.8
1995-IV.....	320.9	20.8	0.0647	21.4	320.2	6.59	21.1	299.1
1996-I.....	320.2	23.7	0.0646	21.5	322.5	6.60	21.3	301.2
1996-II.....	322.5	23.7	0.0646	21.6	324.6	6.61	21.5	303.1
1996-III.....	324.6	23.7	0.0646	21.7	326.6	6.62	21.6	305.0
1996-IV.....	326.6	21.1	0.0645	21.7	326.0	6.63	21.6	304.4
1997-I.....	326.0	24.1	0.0644	21.8	328.3	6.64	21.8	306.5
1997-II.....	328.3	24.1	0.0644	21.9	330.4	6.65	22.0	308.4
1997-III.....	330.4	24.1	0.0643	22.0	332.5	6.66	22.1	310.3
1997-IV.....	332.5	21.4	0.0642	22.0	331.8	6.67	22.1	309.7

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from I-A Table Awards Supplement; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 26.—Numbers of minor children of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1970.....	767.2	240.9	0.2148	190.7	817.4	2.22	18.1	799.3
1971.....	817.4	283.8	0.2116	203.0	898.2	3.17	28.5	869.7
1972.....	898.2	307.8	0.2184	229.8	976.2	0.78	7.6	968.6
1973.....	976.2	316.2	0.2023	229.4	1,063.0	2.09	22.2	1,040.8
1974.....	1,063.0	326.6	0.2042	250.5	1,139.1	1.32	15.0	1,124.1
1975.....	1,139.1	384.1	0.2016	268.4	1,254.8	1.25	15.7	1,239.1
1976.....	1,254.8	360.4	0.2156	309.4	1,305.8	1.54	20.2	1,285.7
1977.....	1,305.8	360.2	0.2162	321.3	1,344.7	1.96	26.4	1,318.3
1978.....	1,344.7	297.2	0.2149	320.9	1,321.0	1.83	24.2	1,296.8
1979.....	1,321.0	247.3	0.2170	313.4	1,254.9	1.25	15.7	1,239.2
1980.....	1,254.9	233.1	0.2095	287.4	1,200.6	1.24	14.9	1,185.6
1981.....	1,200.6	202.2	0.2339	304.4	1,098.4	2.58	28.4	1,070.0
1982.....	1,098.4	151.8	0.2679	314.5	935.7	4.40	41.1	894.5
1983.....	935.7	153.3	0.1829	185.1	903.8	5.34	48.2	855.6
1984.....	903.8	172.9	0.1685	166.8	909.9	5.67	51.6	858.2
1985.....	909.9	190.2	0.1505	151.3	948.8	6.23	59.1	889.7
1986.....	948.8	198.2	0.1589	166.5	980.5	7.15	70.1	910.4
1987.....	980.5	195.0	0.1709	184.2	991.3	7.96	78.9	912.4
1988-I.....	991.3	51.4	0.0505	51.4	991.4	7.90	78.3	913.1
1988-II.....	991.4	51.4	0.0505	51.4	991.5	7.60	75.4	916.1
1988-III.....	991.5	51.4	0.0505	51.4	991.6	7.30	72.4	919.2
1988-IV.....	991.6	45.8	0.0505	51.2	986.2	7.00	69.0	917.1
1989-I.....	986.2	52.7	0.0505	51.1	987.8	6.70	66.2	921.6
1989-II.....	987.8	52.7	0.0505	51.2	989.3	6.40	63.3	926.0
1989-III.....	989.3	52.7	0.0505	51.3	990.8	6.40	63.4	927.4
1989-IV.....	990.8	47.0	0.0505	51.2	986.5	6.40	63.1	923.4
1990-I.....	986.5	53.9	0.0505	51.2	989.3	6.40	63.3	925.9
1990-II.....	989.3	53.9	0.0505	51.3	991.8	6.40	63.5	928.3
1990-III.....	991.8	53.9	0.0505	51.4	994.3	6.40	63.6	930.6
1990-IV.....	994.3	48.0	0.0505	51.4	990.8	6.40	63.4	927.4
1991-I.....	990.8	55.4	0.0505	51.4	994.8	6.40	63.7	931.1
1991-II.....	994.8	55.4	0.0505	51.6	998.5	6.40	63.9	934.6
1991-III.....	998.5	55.4	0.0505	51.8	1,002.1	6.40	64.1	937.9
1991-IV.....	1,002.1	49.3	0.0505	51.9	999.6	6.40	64.0	935.6
1992-I.....	999.6	57.0	0.0505	51.9	1,004.7	6.40	64.3	940.4
1992-II.....	1,004.7	57.0	0.0505	52.2	1,009.5	6.40	64.6	944.9
1992-III.....	1,009.5	57.0	0.0505	52.4	1,014.1	6.40	64.9	949.2
1992-IV.....	1,014.1	50.8	0.0505	52.5	1,012.4	6.40	64.8	947.6
1993-I.....	1,012.4	59.2	0.0505	52.6	1,019.0	6.40	65.2	953.7
1993-II.....	1,019.0	59.2	0.0505	53.0	1,025.2	6.40	65.6	959.6
1993-III.....	1,025.2	59.2	0.0505	53.3	1,031.1	6.40	66.0	965.1
1993-IV.....	1,031.1	52.7	0.0505	53.4	1,030.4	6.40	65.9	964.4
1994-I.....	1,030.4	61.0	0.0505	53.6	1,037.8	6.40	66.4	971.4
1994-II.....	1,037.8	61.0	0.0505	54.0	1,044.9	6.40	66.9	978.0
1994-III.....	1,044.9	61.0	0.0505	54.3	1,051.6	6.40	67.3	984.3
1994-IV.....	1,051.6	54.4	0.0505	54.5	1,051.5	6.40	67.3	984.2
1995-I.....	1,051.5	63.3	0.0505	54.7	1,060.1	6.40	67.8	992.2
1995-II.....	1,060.1	63.3	0.0505	55.1	1,068.2	6.40	68.4	999.8
1995-III.....	1,068.2	63.3	0.0505	55.5	1,075.9	6.40	68.9	1,007.1
1995-IV.....	1,075.9	56.4	0.0505	55.8	1,076.5	6.40	68.9	1,007.6
1996-I.....	1,076.5	65.3	0.0505	56.0	1,085.8	6.40	69.5	1,016.3
1996-II.....	1,085.8	65.3	0.0505	56.5	1,094.6	6.40	70.1	1,024.5
1996-III.....	1,094.6	65.3	0.0505	56.9	1,102.9	6.40	70.6	1,032.3
1996-IV.....	1,102.9	58.1	0.0505	57.2	1,103.9	6.40	70.6	1,033.2
1997-I.....	1,103.9	67.1	0.0505	57.4	1,113.6	6.40	71.3	1,042.3
1997-II.....	1,113.6	67.1	0.0505	57.9	1,122.8	6.40	71.9	1,050.9
1997-III.....	1,122.8	67.1	0.0505	58.4	1,131.5	6.40	72.4	1,059.1
1997-IV.....	1,131.5	59.8	0.0505	58.7	1,132.7	6.40	72.5	1,060.2

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from 1-A Table Awards Supplement; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 27.—Numbers of disabled children of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1971.....	14.4	4.5	0.1752	2.9	15.9	2.65	0.4	15.5
1972.....	15.9	5.4	0.1887	3.5	17.8	1.13	0.2	17.6
1973.....	17.8	6.2	0.2572	5.4	18.6	2.20	0.4	18.2
1974.....	18.6	6.2	0.1500	3.3	21.6	2.66	0.6	21.0
1975.....	21.6	7.0	0.1544	3.9	24.7	2.07	0.5	24.2
1976.....	24.7	7.4	0.1615	4.6	27.6	2.44	0.7	26.9
1977.....	27.6	8.0	0.1575	5.0	30.5	1.96	0.6	30.0
1978.....	30.5	7.2	0.1613	5.5	32.3	2.09	0.7	31.6
1979.....	32.3	6.3	0.1603	5.7	32.9	1.79	0.6	32.3
1980.....	32.9	6.2	0.1530	5.5	33.6	2.00	0.7	32.9
1981.....	33.6	5.5	0.1374	5.0	34.1	4.23	1.4	32.7
1982.....	34.1	4.2	0.1747	6.3	32.0	6.22	2.0	30.0
1983.....	32.0	5.2	0.1292	4.5	32.7	7.67	2.5	30.2
1984.....	32.7	5.6	0.1140	4.0	34.3	9.12	3.1	31.2
1985.....	34.3	6.7	0.1111	4.2	36.8	10.17	3.7	33.1
1986.....	36.8	7.0	0.1056	4.3	39.6	12.41	4.9	34.6
1987.....	39.6	6.8	0.1165	5.0	41.3	14.41	6.0	35.4
1988-I.....	41.3	1.8	0.0300	1.3	41.8	14.00	5.9	36.0
1988-II.....	41.8	1.8	0.0320	1.4	42.2	13.50	5.7	36.5
1988-III.....	42.2	1.8	0.0330	1.4	42.6	13.00	5.5	37.0
1988-IV.....	42.6	1.6	0.0340	1.5	42.7	13.00	5.5	37.1
1989-I.....	42.7	1.8	0.0350	1.5	42.9	13.00	5.6	37.4
1989-II.....	42.9	1.8	0.0360	1.6	43.2	13.00	5.6	37.5
1989-III.....	43.2	1.8	0.0360	1.6	43.4	13.00	5.6	37.7
1989-IV.....	43.4	1.6	0.0360	1.6	43.4	13.00	5.6	37.7
1990-I.....	43.4	1.8	0.0360	1.6	43.6	13.00	5.7	37.9
1990-II.....	43.6	1.8	0.0360	1.6	43.8	13.00	5.7	38.1
1990-III.....	43.8	1.8	0.0360	1.6	44.0	13.00	5.7	38.3
1990-IV.....	44.0	1.6	0.0360	1.6	44.1	13.00	5.7	38.3
1991-I.....	44.1	1.9	0.0360	1.6	44.3	13.00	5.8	38.6
1991-II.....	44.3	1.9	0.0360	1.6	44.6	13.00	5.8	38.8
1991-III.....	44.6	1.9	0.0360	1.6	44.8	13.00	5.8	39.0
1991-IV.....	44.8	1.7	0.0360	1.6	44.8	13.00	5.8	39.0
1992-I.....	44.8	1.9	0.0360	1.6	45.1	13.00	5.9	39.2
1992-II.....	45.1	1.9	0.0360	1.7	45.4	13.00	5.9	39.5
1992-III.....	45.4	1.9	0.0360	1.7	45.6	13.00	5.9	39.7
1992-IV.....	45.6	1.7	0.0360	1.7	45.7	13.00	5.9	39.7
1993-I.....	45.7	2.0	0.0360	1.7	46.0	13.00	6.0	40.0
1993-II.....	46.0	2.0	0.0360	1.7	46.3	13.00	6.0	40.3
1993-III.....	46.3	2.0	0.0360	1.7	46.6	13.00	6.1	40.5
1993-IV.....	46.6	1.8	0.0360	1.7	46.6	13.00	6.1	40.6
1994-I.....	46.6	2.1	0.0360	1.7	47.0	13.00	6.1	40.9
1994-II.....	47.0	2.1	0.0360	1.7	47.3	13.00	6.1	41.2
1994-III.....	47.3	2.1	0.0360	1.7	47.6	13.00	6.2	41.4
1994-IV.....	47.6	1.8	0.0360	1.7	47.7	13.00	6.2	41.5
1995-I.....	47.7	2.1	0.0360	1.8	48.1	13.00	6.2	41.8
1995-II.....	48.1	2.1	0.0360	1.8	48.4	13.00	6.3	42.1
1995-III.....	48.4	2.1	0.0360	1.8	48.8	13.00	6.3	42.4
1995-IV.....	48.8	1.9	0.0360	1.8	48.9	13.00	6.4	42.5
1996-I.....	48.9	2.2	0.0360	1.8	49.3	13.00	6.4	42.9
1996-II.....	49.3	2.2	0.0360	1.8	49.6	13.00	6.5	43.2
1996-III.....	49.6	2.2	0.0360	1.8	50.0	13.00	6.5	43.5
1996-IV.....	50.0	1.9	0.0360	1.8	50.1	13.00	6.5	43.6
1997-I.....	50.1	2.2	0.0360	1.8	50.5	13.00	6.6	43.9
1997-II.....	50.5	2.2	0.0360	1.9	50.9	13.00	6.6	44.3
1997-III.....	50.9	2.2	0.0360	1.9	51.3	13.00	6.7	44.6
1997-IV.....	51.3	2.0	0.0360	1.9	51.4	13.00	6.7	44.7

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from I-A Table Awards Supplement; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 28.—Numbers of student children of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1971.....	85.9	84.0	0.6079	77.8	92.1	7.30	6.7	85.4
1970.....	80.7	71.9	0.5714	66.7	85.9	12.49	10.7	75.2
1971.....	85.9	84.0	0.6079	77.8	92.1	7.30	6.7	85.4
1972.....	92.1	98.6	0.5919	83.7	107.0	4.45	4.8	102.3
1973.....	107.0	91.3	0.5539	84.6	113.8	9.06	10.3	103.5
1974.....	113.8	111.1	0.5764	97.6	127.3	7.21	9.2	118.1
1975.....	127.3	124.1	0.5022	95.1	156.3	5.80	9.1	147.2
1976.....	156.3	143.6	0.5500	125.5	174.5	4.21	7.3	167.1
1977.....	174.5	150.3	0.5772	144.1	180.7	1.96	3.5	177.1
1978.....	180.7	148.9	0.5588	142.6	187.0	9.72	18.2	168.9
1979.....	187.0	145.6	0.5868	152.5	180.1	11.26	20.3	159.9
1980.....	180.1	145.9	0.5734	145.1	181.0	22.52	40.8	140.2
1981.....	181.0	138.1	0.5675	141.9	177.2	15.97	28.3	148.9
1982.....	177.2	104.4	0.7669	175.9	105.7	24.93	26.4	79.3
1983.....	105.7	70.6	0.8094	114.1	62.2	19.39	12.1	50.1
1984.....	62.2	61.9	0.8926	83.2	41.0	22.21	9.1	31.9
1985.....	41.0	56.1	0.0119	69.9	27.2	17.98	4.9	22.3
1986.....	27.2	53.0	0.0032	53.9	26.3	22.98	6.0	20.3
1987.....	26.3	54.9	0.0079	54.2	27.0	25.36	6.9	20.2
1988-I.....	27.0	14.3	0.1700	5.8	35.5	8.00	2.8	32.7
1988-II.....	35.5	14.3	0.3500	14.9	34.9	12.00	4.2	30.7
1988-III.....	34.9	14.3	0.6800	28.6	20.6	14.00	2.9	17.7
1988-IV.....	20.6	12.8	0.1800	4.9	28.5	25.00	7.1	21.4
1989-I.....	28.5	14.6	0.1700	6.1	37.0	8.00	3.0	34.0
1989-II.....	37.0	14.6	0.3500	15.5	36.0	12.00	4.3	31.7
1989-III.....	36.0	14.6	0.6800	29.5	21.1	14.00	3.0	18.2
1989-IV.....	21.1	13.0	0.1800	5.0	29.1	25.00	7.3	21.8
1990-I.....	29.1	14.8	0.1700	6.2	37.7	8.00	3.0	34.7
1990-II.....	37.7	14.8	0.3500	15.8	36.7	12.00	4.4	32.3
1990-III.....	36.7	14.8	0.6800	30.0	21.5	14.00	3.0	18.5
1990-IV.....	21.5	13.2	0.1800	5.0	29.6	25.00	7.4	22.2
1991-I.....	29.6	15.1	0.1700	6.3	38.4	8.00	3.1	35.3
1991-II.....	38.4	15.1	0.3500	16.1	37.4	12.00	4.5	32.9
1991-III.....	37.4	15.1	0.6800	30.6	21.9	14.00	3.1	18.9
1991-IV.....	21.9	13.4	0.1800	5.2	30.2	25.00	7.6	22.7
1992-I.....	30.2	15.5	0.1700	6.4	39.2	8.00	3.1	36.1
1992-II.....	39.2	15.5	0.3500	16.4	38.2	12.00	4.6	33.7
1992-III.....	38.2	15.5	0.6800	31.3	22.4	14.00	3.1	19.3
1992-IV.....	22.4	13.8	0.1800	5.3	30.9	25.00	7.7	23.2
1993-I.....	30.9	15.8	0.1700	6.6	40.2	8.00	3.2	36.9
1993-II.....	40.2	15.8	0.3500	16.8	39.2	12.00	4.7	34.5
1993-III.....	39.2	15.8	0.6800	32.0	23.0	14.00	3.2	19.8
1993-IV.....	23.0	14.1	0.1800	5.4	31.7	25.00	7.9	23.7
1994-I.....	31.7	16.1	0.1700	6.8	41.0	8.00	3.3	37.7
1994-II.....	41.0	16.1	0.3500	17.2	39.9	12.00	4.8	35.1
1994-III.....	39.9	16.1	0.6800	32.6	23.4	14.00	3.3	20.1
1994-IV.....	23.4	14.3	0.1800	5.5	32.2	25.00	8.1	24.2
1995-I.....	32.2	16.4	0.1700	6.9	41.8	8.00	3.3	38.4
1995-II.....	41.8	16.4	0.3500	17.5	40.7	12.00	4.9	35.8
1995-III.....	40.7	16.4	0.6800	33.3	23.9	14.00	3.3	20.5
1995-IV.....	23.9	14.6	0.1800	5.6	32.9	25.00	8.2	24.7
1996-I.....	32.9	16.7	0.1700	7.0	42.6	8.00	3.4	39.2
1996-II.....	42.6	16.7	0.3500	17.8	41.5	12.00	5.0	36.5
1996-III.....	41.5	16.7	0.6800	33.9	24.3	14.00	3.4	20.9
1996-IV.....	24.3	14.9	0.1800	5.7	33.4	25.00	8.4	25.1
1997-I.....	33.4	16.9	0.1700	7.1	43.2	8.00	3.5	39.8
1997-II.....	43.2	16.9	0.3500	18.1	42.0	12.00	5.0	37.0
1997-III.....	42.0	16.9	0.6800	34.3	24.6	14.00	3.4	21.2
1997-IV.....	24.6	15.1	0.1800	5.8	33.9	25.00	8.5	25.4

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from 1-A Table Awards Supplement; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number of beneficiaries in force for male and female disabled workers, young and aged husbands of disabled workers, disabled children, and students is projected to increase steadily throughout the short-range projection period. The number of young and aged wives of disabled workers and minor children in force are projected to decline slightly before gradually increasing.

The number of beneficiaries in current-payment status is equal to the number in force minus the number with benefits withheld. (Benefits are withheld from disabled workers and their auxiliary beneficiaries because the disabled worker refused to accept rehabilitation services, a determination of continuing disability is pending, the address is unknown, an overpayment is being recovered, a worker's compensation offset applies, and for other reasons.) The percentage of benefits withheld is projected quarterly for each type of beneficiary based on historical trends. Applying the percent withheld to the number in force yields the number withheld. Subtracting that figure from the number in force produces the number in current-payment status. Tables 18-28 show the projections of the number of beneficiaries in current-payment status for the various categories of disability beneficiaries.

B. NUMBER OF OLD-AGE AND SURVIVORS INSURANCE BENEFICIARIES

The number of benefit awards to retired workers is developed from the eligible population by applying rates of retirement, by sex and single year of age. To obtain the number of currently entitled beneficiaries, termination rates are applied to the population of beneficiaries who were currently entitled in the previous year and to those who become newly entitled during the year, by sex, single year of age, and number of years since entitlement to benefits. Tables 29-33 show the projection of the number of retired-worker awards, while tables 34-42 show the projection of the number of currently entitled beneficiaries.

The projected number of benefit awards to retired workers is based on the number of fully insured workers who have not yet become entitled to benefits. The projected number of workers who are fully insured is developed from the general population at the ages of retirement, taking into account the historical relationships among coverage rates, the number who are currently entitled to retired-worker benefits, the number who are fully insured, and the general population. Table 29 shows the population by age and sex and table 30 shows the number of workers who are fully insured. Figures are shown for each year of age from 61 to 69, because nearly all benefit awards to retired workers currently occur before age 70.

Table 29.—Population in the Social Security area on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, by single year of age from 61 through 69, and age group 70 or older

[In thousands]

Year	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70 or older
Male										
1970.....	881.3	849.4	817.2	777.2	735.3	688.7	647.4	610.6	581.1	5,489.7
1971.....	904.0	859.8	825.5	792.3	751.5	710.1	663.0	621.6	583.7	5,564.9
1972.....	916.6	882.8	836.9	800.3	766.3	724.8	684.0	636.5	594.9	5,629.6
1973.....	927.5	894.0	860.8	813.2	774.5	739.6	697.4	657.1	609.4	5,702.7
1974.....	937.1	905.8	871.2	838.4	789.2	748.4	712.6	669.8	630.1	5,802.4
1975.....	947.0	916.1	883.5	847.8	815.5	764.7	722.0	685.5	642.2	5,926.7
1976.....	960.4	926.3	894.1	860.3	823.5	791.5	739.4	695.0	657.9	6,051.8
1977.....	974.0	940.2	905.1	871.7	836.6	798.8	767.2	713.8	667.8	6,192.1
1978.....	987.2	952.9	918.6	882.6	848.0	811.7	773.0	741.5	687.1	6,328.9
1979.....	982.0	966.5	931.4	896.7	859.6	823.8	786.3	746.6	715.4	6,488.0
1980.....	1,016.1	966.2	946.7	908.2	871.8	834.6	797.8	759.4	718.7	6,645.4
1981.....	1,061.8	996.3	949.3	926.0	884.2	846.3	808.9	771.4	732.0	6,808.0
1982.....	1,081.3	1,040.1	975.3	931.0	903.9	859.0	819.7	782.2	744.1	6,985.2
1983.....	1,074.4	1,062.8	1,017.0	952.9	911.1	880.3	832.4	791.7	754.1	7,144.8
1984.....	1,069.1	1,054.7	1,043.1	992.8	929.2	889.7	855.3	804.7	762.7	7,307.3
1985.....	1,082.0	1,048.6	1,033.4	1,021.6	967.0	904.0	866.8	829.1	776.1	7,469.8
1986.....	1,068.1	1,062.1	1,027.6	1,011.0	997.7	942.6	879.3	841.0	802.1	7,649.8
1987.....	1,057.9	1,048.8	1,041.2	1,005.7	987.7	972.9	917.1	853.4	814.0	7,845.3
1988.....	1,071.2	1,039.2	1,028.5	1,019.4	983.0	963.5	946.9	890.4	826.3	8,042.1
1989.....	1,069.1	1,052.6	1,019.5	1,007.3	996.6	959.2	938.1	919.7	862.5	8,240.4
1990.....	1,058.0	1,050.8	1,033.0	998.8	985.2	972.9	934.3	911.5	891.2	8,462.6
1991.....	1,048.4	1,040.3	1,031.5	1,012.4	977.2	962.0	947.9	908.1	883.6	8,700.3
1992.....	1,023.8	1,031.2	1,021.5	1,011.3	990.8	954.6	937.7	921.6	880.5	8,917.4
1993.....	996.8	1,007.2	1,012.9	1,001.8	990.0	968.1	930.7	912.0	894.0	9,118.8
1994.....	987.7	980.9	989.6	993.6	981.0	967.6	944.1	905.4	884.9	9,320.5
1995.....	1,008.7	972.2	964.1	971.0	973.2	959.0	943.9	918.8	878.8	9,500.5
1996.....	1,028.1	993.0	955.7	946.2	951.3	951.7	935.8	918.8	892.0	9,662.3
1997.....	1,035.2	1,012.4	976.4	938.2	927.3	930.5	928.8	911.2	892.3	9,824.9
Female										
1970.....	991.0	966.2	941.8	910.6	875.9	835.7	801.7	771.7	747.8	8,320.1
1971.....	1,018.0	979.3	952.7	927.3	895.3	860.8	820.0	785.4	753.6	8,540.8
1972.....	1,034.5	1,007.3	967.0	938.6	912.1	879.2	844.8	803.2	768.0	8,750.2
1973.....	1,047.8	1,022.5	995.9	954.2	923.9	896.5	862.6	828.2	785.9	8,963.1
1974.....	1,059.5	1,036.1	1,010.0	984.0	940.8	908.8	880.3	845.4	811.0	9,196.6
1975.....	1,066.8	1,048.5	1,024.3	997.3	972.0	927.2	893.3	863.7	827.8	9,461.4
1976.....	1,079.4	1,055.9	1,036.9	1,011.9	984.1	959.2	912.9	877.2	846.3	9,724.3
1977.....	1,092.9	1,068.8	1,044.7	1,024.9	999.1	970.4	945.7	897.9	860.3	10,006.6
1978.....	1,101.2	1,081.3	1,057.4	1,032.5	1,012.0	985.2	955.5	931.1	881.6	10,277.0
1979.....	1,099.2	1,089.1	1,069.1	1,045.3	1,019.6	998.3	970.5	939.8	915.4	10,568.6
1980.....	1,139.6	1,091.0	1,078.6	1,054.9	1,029.8	1,004.6	981.9	953.1	921.3	10,861.2
1981.....	1,178.4	1,125.6	1,082.1	1,067.3	1,040.1	1,013.6	988.8	964.8	934.9	11,156.7
1982.....	1,195.2	1,163.0	1,111.0	1,072.3	1,055.2	1,024.5	996.6	972.1	946.8	11,464.0
1983.....	1,194.0	1,184.4	1,146.6	1,095.2	1,061.3	1,041.8	1,007.5	978.1	953.8	11,742.1
1984.....	1,191.4	1,182.2	1,172.7	1,129.3	1,078.4	1,048.9	1,026.9	989.1	958.4	12,009.2
1985.....	1,205.2	1,178.9	1,169.1	1,159.7	1,111.0	1,060.7	1,035.5	1,011.0	969.8	12,253.3
1986.....	1,190.5	1,193.5	1,166.3	1,155.7	1,145.3	1,096.0	1,045.1	1,018.8	993.0	12,499.4
1987.....	1,175.8	1,179.1	1,180.9	1,153.0	1,141.3	1,129.9	1,079.9	1,028.3	1,000.7	12,758.9
1988.....	1,179.1	1,164.7	1,166.8	1,167.5	1,138.8	1,126.1	1,113.4	1,062.7	1,010.2	13,016.8
1989.....	1,166.9	1,168.0	1,152.6	1,153.7	1,153.2	1,123.7	1,109.7	1,095.7	1,044.0	13,274.6
1990.....	1,147.5	1,156.1	1,156.1	1,139.8	1,139.7	1,138.0	1,107.5	1,092.2	1,076.6	13,555.9
1991.....	1,138.2	1,137.0	1,144.4	1,143.3	1,126.0	1,124.7	1,121.6	1,090.0	1,073.2	13,858.3
1992.....	1,116.4	1,127.8	1,125.6	1,131.8	1,129.6	1,111.3	1,108.6	1,104.0	1,071.2	14,146.0
1993.....	1,083.3	1,106.4	1,116.6	1,113.3	1,118.3	1,114.9	1,095.5	1,091.3	1,085.0	14,420.1
1994.....	1,067.6	1,073.7	1,095.4	1,104.5	1,100.1	1,103.8	1,099.0	1,078.5	1,072.6	14,696.1
1995.....	1,086.5	1,058.3	1,063.2	1,083.7	1,091.5	1,085.9	1,088.2	1,082.0	1,060.1	14,947.9
1996.....	1,107.8	1,077.0	1,048.0	1,051.9	1,070.9	1,077.4	1,070.6	1,071.4	1,063.6	15,175.4
1997.....	1,115.1	1,098.2	1,066.6	1,036.9	1,039.6	1,057.2	1,062.3	1,054.1	1,053.3	15,394.7

Source: Estimates prepared by the Office of the Actuary.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

**Table 30.—Numbers of workers who are fully insured on December 31 of each year, 1970-97,
by single year of age from 61 through 69**

[In thousands]

Year	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69
Male									
1970	802.4	775.7	753.8	730.4	682.3	641.4	605.2	573.0	547.3
1971	819.9	785.9	757.2	733.4	710.3	661.6	608.7	562.1	519.9
1972	835.5	804.2	768.2	736.6	713.5	677.0	640.8	598.2	560.8
1973	851.7	817.2	787.1	748.0	716.2	685.9	648.7	613.0	570.1
1974	871.0	833.3	797.6	766.3	728.5	692.1	660.3	621.8	586.0
1975	877.8	852.4	813.9	777.2	748.9	704.7	667.7	636.1	597.9
1976	894.3	859.6	832.9	791.9	757.6	729.1	682.0	641.9	608.4
1977	898.1	875.6	839.9	809.9	772.2	740.8	714.9	668.3	628.1
1978	902.7	878.0	855.4	819.2	790.4	759.4	725.9	699.0	650.1
1979	890.5	883.4	857.9	835.7	800.1	766.5	731.5	694.4	665.2
1980	930.5	880.1	868.5	836.7	814.4	775.9	738.2	699.3	658.7
1981	975.5	917.5	868.6	849.4	818.4	782.0	746.2	710.4	673.1
1982	999.9	957.5	897.1	847.0	828.3	791.2	758.8	727.9	695.9
1983	992.2	984.8	934.8	871.1	828.7	805.0	765.4	732.0	701.0
1984	985.7	975.3	967.9	913.6	850.2	821.1	796.0	755.2	721.9
1985	991.6	967.8	957.5	949.9	891.1	835.1	802.8	769.7	722.3
1986	977.4	977.7	951.7	938.1	929.9	874.9	812.8	774.3	735.5
1987	963.0	963.7	961.8	932.8	918.9	900.4	844.5	781.8	741.9
1988	971.2	949.8	948.2	943.2	914.2	892.5	873.6	818.2	756.2
1989	966.2	958.2	934.9	930.0	924.4	887.3	865.5	846.2	791.4
1990	958.6	953.6	943.5	917.2	912.0	899.0	861.8	839.3	819.2
1991	947.9	946.4	939.4	926.0	899.8	885.5	872.2	835.3	812.4
1992	926.8	936.4	932.7	922.3	908.8	876.0	860.9	846.6	809.3
1993	909.8	915.2	922.5	915.8	905.4	886.2	852.8	836.5	820.8
1994	911.2	899.2	902.2	906.3	899.1	887.2	865.9	830.7	812.2
1995	931.5	900.3	886.4	886.4	890.1	877.7	864.5	842.1	806.0
1996	952.9	920.8	887.8	871.1	870.6	871.3	857.1	842.0	817.7
1997	957.4	942.0	908.1	872.7	855.8	857.6	854.9	837.6	819.1
Female									
1970	562.5	540.4	513.3	472.0	430.7	417.1	406.0	396.4	389.6
1971	575.2	564.1	541.9	513.1	471.8	449.1	423.4	401.4	381.2
1972	590.8	575.4	564.5	541.0	513.4	491.7	469.5	443.5	421.3
1973	608.4	593.8	579.7	565.8	541.2	520.7	496.7	472.8	444.8
1974	625.4	609.5	594.6	578.8	564.5	540.4	518.7	493.6	469.2
1975	638.0	624.4	609.0	592.6	576.9	548.0	525.7	506.1	482.9
1976	665.7	637.4	624.4	606.0	589.6	572.1	542.1	518.6	498.1
1977	684.1	664.4	636.9	621.3	603.6	587.2	573.2	545.1	523.2
1978	693.3	679.5	661.2	633.2	617.1	603.5	587.9	575.4	547.2
1979	698.0	688.2	675.3	658.4	630.7	616.9	599.2	579.7	564.1
1980	733.8	698.1	687.8	670.6	653.4	631.9	612.1	588.9	564.1
1981	765.6	728.7	695.8	681.7	664.7	643.2	622.9	603.4	580.5
1982	780.2	759.1	722.2	690.6	677.5	656.3	637.0	620.0	602.5
1983	783.3	777.5	751.8	713.0	687.0	672.1	647.8	626.8	609.1
1984	786.8	778.1	774.0	744.9	705.4	688.2	675.9	653.0	634.6
1985	792.6	781.0	774.2	771.0	737.8	702.7	684.4	666.6	637.8
1986	784.7	788.0	776.7	768.4	765.3	728.5	690.9	669.9	649.5
1987	775.4	779.9	783.3	771.2	762.9	751.7	715.2	677.9	656.6
1988	779.6	771.5	775.7	777.7	765.6	753.4	741.3	704.1	666.1
1989	772.7	775.1	770.2	770.2	772.2	750.1	738.5	726.9	690.5
1990	769.0	769.8	771.8	761.7	764.5	761.2	738.7	726.5	714.1
1991	769.3	766.2	766.5	766.6	756.6	753.7	749.7	726.7	713.7
1992	766.0	766.7	762.9	761.6	761.8	747.4	743.5	738.3	714.4
1993	754.3	763.0	763.2	758.1	756.6	752.1	736.9	732.0	725.7
1994	757.5	751.8	759.9	758.5	752.8	751.9	745.2	728.0	720.7
1995	776.4	754.9	748.7	755.1	753.2	745.4	743.0	734.9	716.2
1996	810.8	773.8	751.6	743.9	749.9	749.1	739.1	734.3	723.8
1997	828.6	807.5	770.2	746.5	738.6	744.7	741.9	729.9	723.0

Sources:

(1) Historical figures estimated from counts supplied by Office of Research and Statistics.

(2) Future figures projected based on historical relationship to population and coverage rates.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number of benefit awards to retired workers is calculated at each year of age by applying a rate of retirement to the fully insured population, but only after subtracting the number of workers who are already retired. The projection thus requires that before awards

for a given year can be calculated, the number of workers who are currently entitled at the end of the previous year must be projected. Table 31 shows the number of retired workers in force by single year of age at the ages of retirement.

Table 31.—Numbers of retired workers in force on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, by single year of age from 62 through 69, and age group 70 or older

[In thousands]

Year	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70 or older
Male									
1970	146.2	217.3	247.9	610.3	610.5	590.0	571.4	508.1	4,912.6
1971	159.3	237.1	274.9	619.6	639.0	600.9	575.6	549.1	4,984.5
1972	179.9	253.3	293.6	665.1	647.6	627.8	586.8	553.6	5,079.0
1973	194.1	274.0	315.6	685.7	679.9	634.7	609.8	566.7	5,201.3
1974	204.9	283.8	325.4	676.2	687.7	661.9	612.9	586.0	5,277.3
1975	222.7	308.6	342.9	694.5	693.1	673.9	643.0	592.1	5,435.7
1976	229.0	319.0	360.4	691.2	707.0	679.0	653.6	620.1	5,563.7
1977	242.0	336.8	377.1	741.8	716.8	692.2	659.3	631.0	5,700.5
1978	233.2	330.6	383.3	728.3	747.0	700.9	671.8	637.0	5,859.8
1979	247.1	332.4	385.5	771.9	750.0	731.3	681.0	649.5	6,018.2
1980	272.8	351.9	395.8	763.3	778.2	735.6	709.6	657.5	6,212.4
1981	277.2	392.0	419.5	753.5	775.4	760.6	714.4	685.1	6,326.4
1982	312.7	399.7	452.4	758.5	761.4	752.7	741.1	692.9	6,491.1
1983	336.3	439.7	453.1	785.6	771.8	749.1	732.4	717.7	6,655.0
1984	329.4	460.9	491.2	760.1	797.1	757.7	729.1	708.8	6,829.4
1985	341.0	452.6	517.9	824.4	775.2	782.7	738.1	706.3	6,974.6
1986	360.7	466.9	509.6	851.7	836.9	762.1	762.7	718.1	7,118.5
1987	364.2	480.7	515.9	830.3	862.6	817.5	740.9	740.8	7,268.3
1988	350.1	486.0	529.6	838.0	842.6	842.6	795.3	721.0	7,439.7
1989	351.1	466.2	534.4	843.2	849.2	824.8	821.5	775.4	7,615.2
1990	354.6	465.1	513.3	841.0	854.0	830.6	803.7	800.1	7,814.5
1991	353.7	466.4	510.4	820.6	852.6	836.3	809.8	783.4	8,029.4
1992	349.6	462.1	510.5	832.3	835.3	834.7	815.2	789.0	8,225.6
1993	344.8	453.9	504.6	829.0	847.5	817.7	813.7	794.1	8,407.0
1994	339.4	444.6	494.6	822.3	846.9	829.9	797.5	792.8	8,588.1
1995	337.8	435.0	483.4	815.7	840.2	829.6	809.4	777.0	8,749.1
1996	340.4	432.8	473.4	797.8	834.5	823.2	809.3	788.5	8,893.1
1997	348.3	435.4	471.2	782.3	819.6	817.6	803.2	788.2	9,037.8
Female									
1970	182.8	235.9	249.9	403.3	398.6	388.1	374.1	337.8	3,342.0
1971	192.5	253.4	271.3	415.3	424.6	402.4	388.2	369.9	3,506.3
1972	214.8	265.9	288.6	447.9	437.6	428.0	402.3	383.7	3,692.6
1973	231.2	286.1	307.0	471.7	465.7	441.0	427.7	399.9	3,898.3
1974	240.6	296.9	319.3	472.2	482.6	465.6	438.0	423.1	4,123.9
1975	246.1	312.7	330.4	486.8	489.8	481.6	461.3	431.9	4,308.9
1976	255.1	316.8	343.6	492.7	504.4	489.6	477.7	455.9	4,522.5
1977	269.9	336.1	353.8	529.0	515.7	504.4	486.1	472.0	4,746.2
1978	268.7	334.7	366.9	532.9	541.1	514.5	500.4	480.4	4,983.6
1979	284.0	342.1	370.9	563.8	549.4	540.1	510.5	494.4	5,216.9
1980	302.4	353.4	379.2	563.0	574.6	547.7	534.5	503.3	5,437.2
1981	281.8	382.1	394.5	570.4	576.8	572.5	542.5	527.4	5,673.5
1982	310.5	375.4	416.7	575.2	579.3	571.1	567.3	536.3	5,907.6
1983	325.4	401.5	406.8	595.4	585.2	577.3	565.6	560.2	6,140.0
1984	316.2	417.6	434.8	572.6	604.4	582.0	571.5	558.1	6,380.9
1985	324.4	407.1	454.4	614.8	582.3	601.3	576.2	563.9	6,598.6
1986	339.7	414.9	443.4	636.2	623.3	578.8	594.6	568.3	6,815.1
1987	342.1	424.4	447.6	620.8	645.0	617.7	571.2	585.6	7,021.2
1988	328.1	428.7	458.3	634.3	632.3	639.3	610.1	563.6	7,218.4
1989	327.2	411.2	462.0	645.0	644.5	627.2	631.6	602.1	7,413.6
1990	326.7	408.9	443.8	646.8	655.5	639.2	619.7	623.1	7,620.0
1991	323.6	407.1	440.7	633.1	658.8	650.3	631.7	611.5	7,836.1
1992	320.7	401.9	438.2	641.1	647.0	653.5	642.5	623.2	8,041.1
1993	319.1	397.2	432.3	641.5	655.1	641.6	645.6	633.8	8,235.9
1994	314.8	393.6	426.7	637.3	658.0	649.6	634.0	636.9	8,429.9
1995	312.2	387.2	422.3	640.3	654.6	652.4	641.8	625.4	8,608.6
1996	315.6	382.7	415.1	639.0	659.5	649.1	644.6	633.1	8,773.5
1997	326.9	385.7	410.0	633.9	658.6	653.8	641.3	635.8	8,935.2

Sources:

- (1) Historical figures from various unpublished data tabulations.
- (2) Future figures computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and applying termination rates.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The development of the numbers of retired workers in force are described more fully later (in tables 34-41). In fact, the actual order of projection requires that, alternately, one calendar year of awards and then the number of beneficiaries who are currently entitled at the end of that year be projected. The projection of benefit awards to retired workers is explained first to highlight the methods involved. Note that "retirement," as used in the following text refers to a retired-worker award, and not necessarily the end of participation in the labor

force.

The rates of retirement are developed by analysis of historical trends, including the effects of changes in the retirement test exempt amounts. However, because of occasional discrepancies in the underlying population and fully-insured-worker data, the rates of retirement are adjusted at some ages to produce reasonable numbers of awards by single year of age. Table 32 shows the rates of retirement.

Table 32.--Awards to retired workers for calendar years 1970-97, as a percentage of eligible nonretired workers, by single year of age from 62 through 69, and age group 70 or older

Calendar year	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70 or older
Male									
1970	19.6	16.3	12.5	86.1	(1)	(1)	(1)	37.8	(1)
1971	21.1	17.9	14.4	81.8	70.7	36.0	45.7	(1)	33.5
1972	23.2	18.5	14.7	89.4	53.6	47.6	77.9	(1)	(1)
1973	24.2	18.4	15.8	92.9	73.9	32.2	41.4	29.4	(1)
1974	25.1	18.0	14.1	88.8	93.4	(1)	30.0	87.5	(1)
1975	26.7	20.3	15.8	89.3	78.0	(1)	(1)	35.6	0.4
1976	27.3	19.2	14.9	86.1	70.7	87.9	(1)	(1)	(1)
1977	28.0	20.9	15.6	92.6	76.5	46.0	(1)	(1)	(1)
1978	27.1	17.7	13.3	86.8	(1)	34.0	18.7	33.4	(1)
1979	28.4	18.4	13.9	94.1	73.3	68.2	18.5	10.7	52.8
1980	31.8	19.4	15.4	88.6	(1)	64.4	(1)	20.1	41.0
1981	30.7	22.5	16.0	84.1	55.1	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
1982	32.8	21.6	15.6	82.5	52.4	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
1983	34.4	22.3	13.7	89.2	51.6	38.3	75.4	(1)	(1)
1984	34.0	21.9	13.7	77.9	80.8	28.9	30.7	(1)	(1)
1985	35.5	21.7	14.6	83.7	42.1	43.4	14.2	13.9	57.5
1986	37.3	23.0	14.6	82.1	55.1	17.8	28.4	11.7	61.4
1987	38.2	22.5	13.7	79.6	45.8	17.7	8.3	25.9	54.9
1988	37.2	23.4	13.7	82.0	40.5	14.8	14.6	8.9	(1)
1989	37.0	22.3	14.1	80.6	45.4	13.7	17.4	22.6	22.3
1990	37.5	21.6	13.4	82.4	41.8	15.4	11.0	16.7	38.6
1991	37.7	21.5	12.7	80.7	48.4	14.3	15.1	12.2	31.0
1992	37.7	21.1	12.6	81.9	46.4	17.8	11.8	15.2	17.6
1993	38.0	20.6	12.2	81.7	48.7	13.5	15.2	11.1	21.4
1994	38.1	20.3	11.8	81.6	52.0	14.6	11.5	14.6	14.5
1995	37.9	19.8	11.5	82.2	51.1	14.0	11.2	9.3	19.2
1996	37.3	19.6	11.5	82.1	53.4	14.9	11.4	8.9	12.0
1997	37.3	18.9	11.3	81.7	57.9	14.6	11.2	7.9	9.7
Female									
1970	34.8	21.8	14.9	88.5	(1)	(1)	(1)	15.3	(1)
1971	35.1	21.8	15.0	77.2	(1)	54.2	36.6	18.0	23.0
1972	38.3	21.7	14.3	75.7	51.5	40.7	30.3	31.1	(1)
1973	39.9	21.7	15.9	75.2	35.7	18.3	16.8	12.1	57.4
1974	40.3	20.6	13.7	66.7	26.3	12.4	7.7	7.0	29.3
1975	40.2	22.4	14.1	68.1	28.2	12.8	8.5	5.5	20.9
1976	40.8	21.3	13.5	65.2	28.5	13.0	9.6	6.5	17.1
1977	40.9	23.6	14.6	72.4	32.2	12.1	9.0	7.7	21.4
1978	40.0	19.4	12.9	70.3	29.2	9.6	6.1	4.7	15.3
1979	41.6	19.8	13.2	76.8	29.3	11.3	5.8	3.6	11.9
1980	44.1	19.1	13.3	69.6	29.9	10.6	6.8	3.8	10.7
1981	38.9	21.9	14.0	66.9	20.3	11.4	6.5	4.8	11.6
1982	40.9	22.2	12.9	64.7	19.6	8.8	7.6	4.3	12.7
1983	42.2	21.9	10.9	67.6	18.0	8.9	6.0	5.7	12.4
1984	40.9	22.1	11.5	56.5	19.6	6.9	5.4	4.4	16.8
1985	48.0	21.4	12.4	60.6	13.9	7.4	3.9	3.5	11.2
1986	43.4	21.8	11.8	60.0	14.3	5.0	4.4	3.0	11.6
1987	44.2	21.0	11.1	57.1	14.2	4.4	2.2	2.6	10.4
1988	42.9	21.9	11.5	60.1	14.5	4.4	3.1	2.5	10.3
1989	42.5	20.7	11.7	60.9	14.9	4.1	3.1	3.0	8.0
1990	42.8	20.2	11.1	62.5	15.6	4.7	2.8	2.9	8.2
1991	42.6	20.1	10.6	62.0	18.2	4.9	3.3	2.6	7.3
1992	42.2	19.6	10.6	63.8	18.7	5.3	3.2	2.8	6.1
1993	42.2	19.0	10.3	65.2	19.4	4.8	3.4	2.7	6.3
1994	42.2	18.6	9.8	65.2	22.5	5.0	3.3	2.9	5.6
1995	41.7	18.4	9.6	66.6	23.1	5.1	3.3	2.6	5.8
1996	41.1	17.7	9.4	67.3	25.3	5.3	3.5	2.6	4.9
1997	40.8	17.0	9.1	68.7	26.1	5.3	3.4	2.6	4.6

¹ Figure not calculated due to discrepancies in underlying data.

(2) Future figures projected based on historical trend and judgment.

Sources:

(1) Historical figures computed by dividing number of awards by number of eligible nonretired workers (number fully insured less number in force for ages 62-69, or total population less number in force for age group 70 or older).

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Between one-third and one-half of the fully insured workers are expected to retire at age 62, when retired-worker benefits are first available. Smaller percentages of the remaining nonretired workers retire at ages 63-64, while most of the remainder retire at age 65, when

retired-worker benefits are available without actuarial reduction. Table 33 shows the results of applying the rates of retirement to the numbers of eligible nonretired workers.

Table 33.—Awards to retired workers for calendar years 1970-97, by single year of age from 62 through 69, and age group 70 or older

[In thousands]

Calendar year	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70 or older	Total
Male										
1970.....	155.1	104.5	69.0	396.2	51.6	12.3	7.5	4.3	13.4	779.5
1971.....	169.2	112.4	77.3	394.5	50.9	11.1	6.9	4.5	13.1	814.2
1972.....	190.1	115.8	76.5	409.8	48.7	10.7	6.1	3.9	12.1	840.2
1973.....	202.5	115.1	81.3	411.5	35.7	9.5	5.4	3.3	11.0	875.2
1974.....	214.0	112.2	72.5	383.8	28.5	8.1	4.2	2.8	8.6	834.7
1975.....	232.8	127.2	81.0	393.8	40.8	9.7	5.2	3.2	8.7	902.3
1976.....	239.3	120.9	75.5	374.1	38.5	10.2	5.0	3.1	8.1	874.6
1977.....	250.4	131.9	80.0	399.6	50.8	10.2	5.7	3.3	8.1	939.8
1978.....	243.6	112.1	66.9	375.4	32.1	8.1	4.2	3.0	6.9	856.7
1979.....	256.6	118.5	72.9	409.9	45.5	8.5	4.6	2.9	6.9	926.3
1980.....	283.1	123.6	80.8	398.9	31.4	10.6	4.5	2.7	6.4	942.0
1981.....	285.5	136.9	82.9	370.8	28.2	8.2	5.3	2.7	6.1	926.4
1982.....	319.9	138.4	74.3	354.6	34.0	7.8	4.3	2.9	6.1	942.5
1983.....	343.7	143.7	68.2	352.0	36.0	11.4	4.6	3.0	7.7	970.3
1984.....	337.4	142.3	67.7	325.5	34.8	9.6	5.0	2.6	6.4	931.3
1985.....	349.6	140.4	73.8	353.6	37.9	10.4	5.5	3.6	7.5	982.3
1986.....	369.7	144.2	73.9	354.6	36.8	10.7	5.7	3.7	9.8	1,009.0
1987.....	373.3	139.1	66.3	341.0	35.8	6.7	4.2	3.0	9.6	979.1
1988.....	358.5	140.5	66.0	341.9	35.9	5.6	3.9	3.6	7.2	963.2
1989.....	359.4	133.7	65.3	333.2	34.6	6.9	5.4	5.2	7.8	951.5
1990.....	362.8	131.3	63.0	325.9	33.9	5.9	4.5	4.1	6.2	937.6
1991.....	361.8	129.0	61.0	325.8	34.4	6.5	4.7	4.3	5.9	933.4
1992.....	357.4	125.1	59.4	340.3	36.8	5.9	4.2	3.9	5.1	938.1
1993.....	352.3	120.6	57.5	336.5	37.3	5.5	4.0	3.5	4.4	921.6
1994.....	346.7	115.6	55.1	335.4	39.7	5.7	4.0	3.3	3.9	909.4
1995.....	344.9	110.9	52.7	338.3	39.3	5.6	4.0	3.1	3.7	902.5
1996.....	347.5	110.0	51.8	330.9	39.8	5.6	4.0	2.9	3.5	896.0
1997.....	355.5	109.9	51.5	324.9	42.2	5.4	3.8	2.6	2.8	898.6
Female										
1970.....	187.6	74.9	37.6	163.9	28.9	9.7	6.2	3.7	11.7	493.6
1971.....	197.2	78.0	41.6	171.5	30.7	10.0	6.5	4.0	11.9	524.4
1972.....	220.2	80.7	41.1	182.9	29.1	10.0	6.4	4.1	13.2	551.9
1973.....	235.7	78.2	47.4	189.9	23.4	9.9	7.0	5.0	21.6	618.3
1974.....	245.3	74.6	40.2	172.7	18.3	6.8	4.3	3.2	13.2	578.5
1975.....	251.1	82.7	42.0	176.9	26.1	7.4	4.5	3.1	9.6	603.4
1976.....	260.2	80.7	39.9	171.1	25.7	7.6	4.2	2.9	8.7	601.0
1977.....	272.1	90.3	45.1	190.0	31.2	8.2	4.7	3.2	9.0	653.7
1978.....	273.7	76.4	38.9	188.0	21.8	6.8	4.2	2.8	7.8	623.0
1979.....	288.7	81.4	43.1	204.6	24.7	7.1	4.2	2.7	7.9	664.5
1980.....	307.6	77.4	44.2	200.1	20.0	7.2	4.0	2.7	7.4	670.5
1981.....	285.4	86.6	46.8	195.0	18.3	6.5	4.2	2.6	7.0	652.5
1982.....	313.1	99.1	40.4	185.9	18.4	5.9	3.8	2.6	6.7	675.9
1983.....	328.9	98.3	37.7	185.3	18.5	6.9	4.0	3.0	8.2	690.7
1984.....	320.1	100.1	40.2	172.9	18.0	6.0	3.8	2.7	8.2	672.0
1985.....	377.8	98.7	44.2	187.9	18.5	6.2	3.7	2.8	8.6	748.4
1986.....	344.3	99.3	43.4	189.9	17.6	6.0	3.7	2.7	8.6	715.5
1987.....	347.0	94.0	40.2	185.5	18.4	4.7	2.5	2.0	8.4	702.6
1988.....	332.4	95.8	41.2	194.5	20.6	4.7	3.0	2.7	7.3	702.2
1989.....	331.4	91.7	40.6	194.6	19.5	5.0	3.1	2.8	8.2	697.0
1990.....	330.8	90.3	39.6	192.7	19.9	4.9	3.1	2.7	7.2	691.3
1991.....	327.7	88.9	38.6	197.0	21.4	5.2	3.3	2.7	6.7	691.5
1992.....	324.7	86.6	37.9	208.1	23.1	5.0	3.2	2.6	6.2	697.4
1993.....	323.0	84.6	37.1	210.9	23.4	4.8	3.1	2.6	5.8	695.1
1994.....	318.6	82.6	36.0	212.5	25.9	4.8	3.1	2.5	5.2	691.2
1995.....	315.9	80.3	35.1	221.1	26.6	4.8	3.1	2.4	4.8	694.3
1996.....	319.4	78.3	34.1	224.1	28.6	4.8	3.1	2.4	4.5	699.3
1997.....	330.8	78.0	33.4	226.1	29.0	4.8	3.1	2.4	4.2	711.7

Sources:

- (1) Historical figures from various unpublished data tabulations.
- (2) Future figures computed by applying award rate to number of eligible nonretired workers (with adjustments at certain ages to account for discrepancies in underlying data).

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Almost all awards occur by age 67. This does not necessarily mean that earnings have stopped for those retirees; at present, except in unusual circumstances, it is favorable for a worker to be awarded a retired-worker

benefit even if it is partially withheld (because of earnings greater than the retirement test exempt amount), because the delayed retirement credit is less than actuarially equivalent.

The numbers of retired workers in force are projected by single year of age from 62 through 94, and 95 or older, at the end of each calendar year, by adding the retired-worker awards to the number of retired workers in force at the end of the previous calendar year, and applying termination rates. The termination rates are projected based on historical trends and on the pro-

jected mortality rates of the aged population (since a large proportion of the aged population receives retired-worker benefits). Tables 34, 35, and 36 summarize the aged population, the fully insured population, and the numbers of retired workers in force, respectively, by age group and sex.

Table 34.—Population in the Social Security area on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, age 62 or older, by certain age groupings

[In thousands]

Year	62-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85-89	90-94	95 or older	Total
Male									
1970.....	2,443.8	3,263.0	2,394.3	1,664.0	929.5	384.1	99.0	18.9	11,196.5
1975.....	2,647.4	3,629.9	2,587.1	1,718.2	1,015.9	447.8	132.9	24.9	12,204.0
1980.....	2,821.1	3,982.4	2,941.1	1,894.3	1,090.5	516.3	166.6	36.5	13,448.8
1981.....	2,871.7	4,042.7	3,014.9	1,947.1	1,108.0	524.3	174.4	39.2	13,722.4
1982.....	2,946.5	4,109.0	3,087.0	2,008.8	1,130.0	533.7	183.5	42.3	14,040.7
1983.....	3,032.6	4,169.6	3,152.1	2,063.9	1,159.3	535.2	190.0	44.3	14,347.0
1984.....	3,090.6	4,241.6	3,211.3	2,122.0	1,189.8	543.4	194.2	46.5	14,639.4
1985.....	3,103.6	4,342.9	3,265.7	2,180.0	1,216.0	560.6	197.7	49.7	14,916.3
1986.....	3,100.7	4,462.7	3,326.8	2,244.6	1,251.7	572.1	201.8	52.9	15,213.3
1987.....	3,095.7	4,545.1	3,398.7	2,308.8	1,290.9	585.6	205.4	55.8	15,486.1
1988.....	3,087.1	4,610.2	3,469.4	2,370.7	1,332.9	603.3	207.3	58.5	15,739.4
1989.....	3,079.4	4,676.2	3,540.7	2,428.5	1,377.0	621.2	212.3	60.7	15,996.0
1990.....	3,082.6	4,695.1	3,636.8	2,481.0	1,422.7	638.3	221.1	62.7	16,240.3
1991.....	3,084.2	4,678.9	3,744.6	2,533.5	1,469.7	660.3	227.1	65.0	16,463.4
1992.....	3,064.0	4,685.2	3,820.6	2,594.9	1,516.4	684.2	234.0	67.2	16,666.7
1993.....	3,021.8	4,694.7	3,881.3	2,655.1	1,561.6	709.6	242.4	68.7	16,835.3
1994.....	2,964.1	4,683.0	3,942.7	2,715.6	1,603.9	736.1	251.1	71.1	16,967.5
1995.....	2,907.2	4,673.7	3,964.6	2,795.3	1,642.7	763.5	259.7	74.6	17,081.4
1996.....	2,894.9	4,649.6	3,957.5	2,884.2	1,681.8	791.5	270.0	77.4	17,206.8
1997.....	2,927.0	4,590.1	3,969.2	2,947.7	1,727.2	819.3	281.1	80.2	17,342.0
Female									
1970.....	2,818.7	4,032.7	3,273.2	2,520.0	1,535.7	729.0	214.4	47.7	15,171.5
1975.....	3,070.1	4,483.9	3,575.1	2,727.5	1,851.4	916.2	320.0	71.2	17,015.5
1980.....	3,224.5	4,890.7	4,035.0	3,015.4	2,084.8	1,174.7	436.0	115.4	18,976.5
1981.....	3,275.0	4,942.3	4,125.5	3,094.8	2,127.5	1,216.2	466.6	126.0	19,373.9
1982.....	3,346.3	4,995.2	4,209.5	3,185.0	2,175.5	1,252.6	502.9	138.4	19,805.5
1983.....	3,426.3	5,042.5	4,283.6	3,267.0	2,235.0	1,274.2	534.3	147.9	20,210.8
1984.....	3,484.1	5,101.8	4,345.8	3,346.8	2,287.5	1,309.3	561.4	158.5	20,595.2
1985.....	3,507.7	5,187.9	4,393.9	3,424.3	2,331.0	1,355.3	578.6	170.3	20,949.0
1986.....	3,515.5	5,298.2	4,444.0	3,501.4	2,390.1	1,381.6	599.2	183.0	21,313.0
1987.....	3,513.0	5,380.2	4,503.0	3,576.6	2,453.7	1,414.0	615.6	196.0	21,652.1
1988.....	3,499.0	5,451.2	4,558.2	3,647.4	2,520.2	1,454.5	627.9	208.6	21,966.9
1989.....	3,474.4	5,526.3	4,614.6	3,710.8	2,588.1	1,492.2	648.7	220.2	22,275.3
1990.....	3,452.0	5,553.8	4,699.6	3,763.0	2,657.2	1,526.2	679.3	230.5	22,561.7
1991.....	3,424.7	5,535.6	4,802.9	3,812.6	2,727.0	1,574.8	698.3	242.7	22,818.5
1992.....	3,385.2	5,524.7	4,880.5	3,870.2	2,795.3	1,626.3	720.2	253.5	23,055.9
1993.....	3,336.3	5,505.0	4,947.4	3,924.4	2,859.9	1,679.9	745.9	262.7	23,261.4
1994.....	3,273.6	5,454.0	5,017.8	3,979.2	2,918.6	1,734.4	771.0	275.1	23,423.8
1995.....	3,205.1	5,407.7	5,044.9	4,058.6	2,968.2	1,789.8	795.4	291.0	23,560.7
1996.....	3,176.9	5,354.0	5,030.8	4,153.7	3,015.9	1,845.8	826.4	302.7	23,706.3
1997.....	3,201.6	5,266.5	5,023.3	4,226.2	3,070.3	1,900.6	859.1	315.2	23,862.8
Total									
1970.....	5,262.5	7,295.8	5,667.5	4,184.0	2,465.2	1,113.1	313.3	66.6	26,368.0
1975.....	5,717.5	8,113.8	6,162.2	4,445.6	2,867.3	1,363.9	452.9	96.1	29,219.5
1980.....	6,045.7	8,873.1	6,976.1	4,909.7	3,175.3	1,691.0	602.5	151.9	32,425.3
1981.....	6,146.6	8,985.0	7,140.5	5,041.9	3,235.5	1,740.5	641.0	165.3	33,096.3
1982.....	6,292.8	9,104.1	7,296.5	5,193.8	3,305.5	1,786.3	686.5	180.6	33,846.1
1983.....	6,458.9	9,212.0	7,435.7	5,330.9	3,394.3	1,809.4	724.2	192.3	34,557.8
1984.....	6,574.7	9,343.4	7,557.1	5,468.8	3,477.3	1,852.7	755.6	205.0	35,234.6
1985.....	6,611.4	9,530.9	7,659.6	5,604.3	3,547.0	1,915.9	776.3	220.0	35,865.3
1986.....	6,616.2	9,760.9	7,770.8	5,746.0	3,641.8	1,953.6	801.0	235.9	36,526.3
1987.....	6,608.7	9,925.3	7,901.7	5,885.5	3,744.5	1,999.5	821.0	251.8	37,138.1
1988.....	6,586.0	10,061.3	8,027.6	6,018.1	3,853.1	2,057.8	835.2	267.1	37,706.3
1989.....	6,553.8	10,202.5	8,155.3	6,139.3	3,965.1	2,113.4	861.1	280.9	38,271.4
1990.....	6,534.6	10,248.9	8,336.4	6,243.9	4,080.0	2,164.6	900.4	293.2	38,802.0
1991.....	6,508.9	10,214.4	8,547.5	6,346.1	4,196.6	2,235.1	925.4	307.7	39,281.9
1992.....	6,449.2	10,209.9	8,701.1	6,465.2	4,311.7	2,310.5	954.2	320.7	39,722.6
1993.....	6,358.1	10,199.7	8,828.7	6,579.5	4,421.5	2,389.5	988.3	331.4	40,096.7
1994.....	6,237.7	10,137.0	8,960.5	6,694.7	4,522.6	2,470.5	1,022.1	346.2	40,391.3
1995.....	6,112.4	10,081.3	9,009.5	6,853.9	4,610.9	2,553.4	1,055.1	365.7	40,642.1
1996.....	6,071.8	10,003.6	8,988.3	7,037.9	4,697.7	2,637.3	1,096.5	380.1	40,913.1
1997.....	6,128.6	9,856.6	8,992.5	7,173.9	4,797.6	2,720.0	1,140.2	395.4	41,204.8

Source: Estimates prepared by the Office of the Actuary.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 35.—Numbers of workers who are fully insured on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings

[In thousands]

Year	62-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85-89	90-94	95 or older	Total
Male									
1970.....	2,259.9	3,049.2	2,171.8	1,512.2	820.7	321.2	75.2	11.3	10,221.5
1975.....	2,443.5	3,355.3	2,413.0	1,569.4	927.1	396.6	110.9	18.9	11,234.7
1980.....	2,585.3	3,686.5	2,748.8	1,775.2	991.6	470.3	146.1	30.0	12,433.8
1981.....	2,635.5	3,730.1	2,814.1	1,839.0	1,003.1	479.8	153.7	32.4	12,687.7
1982.....	2,701.6	3,802.1	2,876.5	1,891.0	1,037.9	489.4	161.4	34.5	12,994.4
1983.....	2,790.7	3,832.1	2,935.1	1,947.9	1,068.8	497.3	167.5	37.9	13,277.3
1984.....	2,856.8	3,944.4	3,009.4	1,999.9	1,107.7	498.3	172.6	40.3	13,629.4
1985.....	2,875.2	4,021.0	3,062.3	2,045.6	1,137.2	510.4	176.5	42.1	13,870.3
1986.....	2,867.5	4,127.4	3,109.5	2,094.8	1,176.9	512.0	184.0	45.4	14,117.5
1987.....	2,858.3	4,187.5	3,141.7	2,148.0	1,215.1	531.8	186.0	47.9	14,316.3
1988.....	2,841.2	4,254.7	3,191.5	2,202.2	1,255.1	552.4	190.1	50.8	14,538.0
1989.....	2,823.1	4,314.8	3,234.1	2,269.5	1,293.3	575.8	191.5	54.1	14,756.2
1990.....	2,814.3	4,331.3	3,314.7	2,320.9	1,329.6	596.7	199.0	56.9	14,963.4
1991.....	2,811.8	4,305.2	3,424.1	2,359.1	1,367.3	620.5	202.2	59.6	15,149.8
1992.....	2,791.4	4,301.6	3,502.8	2,397.4	1,410.7	644.2	212.8	60.4	15,321.3
1993.....	2,753.5	4,301.7	3,563.9	2,441.2	1,450.8	668.5	222.7	63.1	15,465.4
1994.....	2,707.7	4,295.1	3,622.1	2,480.2	1,499.8	691.2	233.2	63.5	15,592.8
1995.....	2,673.1	4,280.4	3,642.3	2,548.3	1,537.2	713.3	243.1	67.0	15,704.7
1996.....	2,679.7	4,258.7	3,634.0	2,637.7	1,564.9	735.7	253.6	68.6	15,832.9
1997.....	2,722.8	4,225.0	3,642.6	2,702.9	1,594.4	762.0	264.7	73.7	15,988.1
Female									
1970.....	1,525.7	2,039.8	1,634.4	1,119.0	576.4	202.5	44.8	5.8	7,148.4
1975.....	1,826.0	2,639.6	1,998.8	1,394.1	836.8	352.3	91.1	14.5	9,153.2
1980.....	2,056.5	3,050.4	2,461.5	1,713.5	1,068.2	537.3	170.9	32.6	11,090.9
1981.....	2,106.2	3,114.7	2,541.0	1,804.3	1,100.2	574.4	190.8	38.1	11,469.7
1982.....	2,171.9	3,193.3	2,612.7	1,887.1	1,152.5	609.9	210.7	43.7	11,881.8
1983.....	2,242.3	3,242.8	2,675.7	1,972.3	1,206.3	644.6	229.4	50.9	12,264.3
1984.....	2,297.0	3,357.1	2,761.0	2,047.0	1,273.5	665.6	249.7	58.1	12,709.0
1985.....	2,326.2	3,429.3	2,827.7	2,113.0	1,329.8	697.6	269.9	64.6	13,058.1
1986.....	2,333.1	3,504.1	2,885.3	2,176.5	1,393.5	718.1	288.4	72.1	13,371.1
1987.....	2,334.4	3,564.3	2,950.9	2,246.6	1,472.0	762.5	303.0	79.2	13,712.9
1988.....	2,324.9	3,630.5	3,000.2	2,301.8	1,534.2	800.0	321.9	87.7	14,001.2
1989.....	2,312.4	3,678.2	3,028.7	2,378.7	1,592.6	843.1	335.3	97.2	14,266.2
1990.....	2,303.3	3,705.0	3,084.2	2,442.9	1,644.5	884.7	354.3	108.4	14,527.3
1991.....	2,299.3	3,700.4	3,164.5	2,491.0	1,700.7	930.1	367.5	119.0	14,772.5
1992.....	2,291.2	3,705.4	3,227.1	2,536.2	1,756.3	976.9	389.3	127.1	15,009.5
1993.....	2,284.3	3,703.3	3,281.7	2,582.6	1,805.5	1,023.9	412.2	137.4	15,230.9
1994.....	2,270.2	3,698.6	3,337.9	2,611.7	1,872.6	1,068.3	437.5	142.0	15,438.8
1995.....	2,258.7	3,692.7	3,366.4	2,663.9	1,928.4	1,108.4	462.4	151.7	15,632.6
1996.....	2,269.3	3,696.2	3,369.3	2,737.0	1,971.1	1,151.3	488.9	159.7	15,842.8
1997.....	2,324.2	3,678.1	3,380.0	2,794.6	2,012.2	1,194.7	517.1	173.3	16,074.2
Total									
1970.....	3,785.6	5,089.0	3,806.2	2,631.2	1,397.1	523.7	120.0	17.1	17,369.9
1975.....	4,269.5	5,994.9	4,411.8	2,963.5	1,763.9	748.9	202.0	33.4	20,387.9
1980.....	4,641.8	6,736.9	5,210.3	3,488.7	2,059.8	1,007.6	317.0	62.6	23,524.7
1981.....	4,741.7	6,844.8	5,355.1	3,643.3	2,103.3	1,054.2	344.5	70.5	24,157.4
1982.....	4,873.5	6,995.4	5,489.2	3,778.1	2,190.4	1,099.3	372.1	78.2	24,876.2
1983.....	5,033.0	7,074.9	5,610.8	3,920.2	2,275.1	1,141.9	396.9	88.8	25,541.6
1984.....	5,153.8	7,301.5	5,770.4	4,046.9	2,381.2	1,163.9	422.3	98.4	26,338.4
1985.....	5,201.4	7,450.3	5,890.0	4,158.6	2,467.0	1,208.0	446.4	106.7	26,928.4
1986.....	5,200.6	7,631.5	5,994.8	4,271.3	2,570.4	1,230.1	472.4	117.5	27,488.6
1987.....	5,192.7	7,751.8	6,092.6	4,394.6	2,687.1	1,294.3	489.0	127.1	28,029.2
1988.....	5,166.1	7,885.2	6,191.7	4,504.0	2,789.3	1,352.4	512.0	138.5	28,539.2
1989.....	5,135.5	7,993.0	6,262.8	4,648.2	2,885.9	1,418.9	526.8	151.3	29,022.4
1990.....	5,117.6	8,036.3	6,398.9	4,763.8	2,974.1	1,481.4	553.3	165.3	29,490.7
1991.....	5,111.1	8,005.6	6,588.6	4,850.1	3,068.0	1,550.6	569.7	178.6	29,922.3
1992.....	5,082.6	8,007.0	6,729.9	4,933.6	3,167.0	1,621.1	602.1	187.5	30,330.8
1993.....	5,037.8	8,005.0	6,845.6	5,023.8	3,256.3	1,692.4	634.9	200.5	30,696.3
1994.....	4,977.9	7,993.7	6,960.0	5,091.9	3,372.4	1,759.5	670.7	205.5	31,031.6
1995.....	4,931.8	7,973.1	7,008.7	5,212.2	3,465.6	1,821.7	705.5	218.7	31,337.3
1996.....	4,949.0	7,954.9	7,003.3	5,374.7	3,536.0	1,887.0	742.5	228.3	31,675.7
1997.....	5,047.0	7,903.1	7,022.6	5,497.5	3,606.6	1,956.7	781.8	247.0	32,062.3

Sources:

(1) Historical figures estimated from counts supplied by Office of Research and Statistics.

(2) Future figures projected based on historical relationship to population and coverage rates.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 36.—Numbers of retired workers with benefits in force on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings

[In thousands]

Year	62-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85-89	90-94	95 or older	Total
Male									
1970	611.4	2,890.3	2,171.8	1,512.3	820.8	321.3	75.1	11.3	8,414.2
1975	874.1	3,296.6	2,412.9	1,569.3	927.2	396.6	110.8	18.9	9,606.5
1980	1,020.5	3,644.2	2,749.2	1,775.2	991.6	470.4	146.0	30.0	10,827.2
1981	1,088.6	3,689.1	2,814.2	1,839.1	1,003.1	479.7	153.7	32.4	11,104.1
1982	1,164.8	3,706.7	2,876.7	1,890.9	1,037.9	489.3	161.5	34.5	11,362.4
1983	1,229.2	3,756.6	2,935.4	1,947.9	1,068.7	497.3	167.5	37.9	11,640.4
1984	1,281.6	3,752.9	3,009.4	2,000.0	1,107.7	498.4	173.0	40.3	11,863.3
1985	1,311.5	3,826.8	3,062.3	2,045.6	1,137.1	510.3	176.6	42.1	12,112.4
1986	1,337.2	3,931.5	3,107.9	2,093.8	1,175.7	515.5	181.0	44.0	12,386.6
1987	1,360.8	3,992.1	3,139.4	2,148.0	1,215.1	528.4	189.9	47.6	12,621.2
1988	1,365.8	4,039.6	3,189.2	2,202.0	1,255.3	550.2	192.6	50.4	12,845.1
1989	1,351.7	4,114.1	3,231.7	2,269.8	1,293.5	573.8	193.2	53.3	13,081.0
1990	1,332.9	4,129.3	3,312.1	2,321.4	1,330.4	595.1	199.4	56.1	13,276.8
1991	1,330.6	4,102.7	3,417.6	2,363.2	1,368.0	619.4	202.2	59.0	13,462.7
1992	1,322.2	4,106.5	3,502.7	2,395.5	1,410.6	644.2	211.4	61.2	13,654.3
1993	1,303.3	4,101.9	3,563.8	2,439.3	1,450.7	668.6	221.7	62.9	13,812.2
1994	1,278.5	4,089.3	3,622.1	2,478.2	1,500.0	691.4	232.3	64.1	13,956.0
1995	1,256.1	4,071.8	3,642.2	2,546.2	1,537.6	713.6	242.4	67.1	14,077.1
1996	1,246.6	4,053.2	3,634.0	2,632.9	1,567.9	736.0	253.2	69.0	14,193.0
1997	1,254.9	4,010.9	3,642.7	2,702.7	1,593.0	762.0	264.7	72.7	14,303.6
Female									
1970	668.6	1,901.9	1,465.9	1,057.1	567.9	200.9	44.4	5.7	5,912.5
1975	889.1	2,351.5	1,814.3	1,254.0	789.5	346.6	90.2	14.3	7,549.6
1980	1,034.9	2,723.2	2,207.8	1,560.7	964.0	505.6	167.3	31.9	9,195.4
1981	1,058.4	2,789.7	2,277.7	1,640.8	997.4	530.9	186.1	37.1	9,521.7
1982	1,102.6	2,829.2	2,344.6	1,709.2	1,050.1	556.1	204.8	42.4	9,838.9
1983	1,133.7	2,883.7	2,405.5	1,779.7	1,103.1	581.4	220.6	49.2	10,156.9
1984	1,168.6	2,888.7	2,480.7	1,844.6	1,163.5	599.5	235.7	56.0	10,437.4
1985	1,186.0	2,938.4	2,539.7	1,902.5	1,215.3	629.0	249.6	61.8	10,722.3
1986	1,198.1	3,001.2	2,596.2	1,959.5	1,275.6	650.9	263.8	68.3	11,013.5
1987	1,214.2	3,040.2	2,632.1	2,018.9	1,331.6	685.4	280.1	73.1	11,275.6
1988	1,215.2	3,079.7	2,667.9	2,070.6	1,384.4	722.6	291.8	81.1	11,513.2
1989	1,200.4	3,150.4	2,690.7	2,135.4	1,434.6	763.5	300.7	88.8	11,764.4
1990	1,179.4	3,184.3	2,737.0	2,185.9	1,481.6	801.6	317.4	96.5	11,983.6
1991	1,171.4	3,185.4	2,798.7	2,232.3	1,527.9	843.2	329.4	104.5	12,192.9
1992	1,160.8	3,207.4	2,855.6	2,262.1	1,578.3	883.5	350.3	111.3	12,409.3
1993	1,148.5	3,217.7	2,900.8	2,296.5	1,624.3	923.8	372.5	118.1	12,602.1
1994	1,135.0	3,215.8	2,947.1	2,320.0	1,680.8	962.0	396.1	123.8	12,780.7
1995	1,121.6	3,214.6	2,968.9	2,363.7	1,725.3	998.5	419.1	133.0	12,944.9
1996	1,113.4	3,225.3	2,968.9	2,420.7	1,766.3	1,034.2	443.1	140.3	13,112.2
1997	1,122.7	3,223.4	2,976.3	2,472.9	1,794.3	1,073.7	467.5	150.6	13,281.4
Total									
1970	1,280.0	4,792.2	3,637.7	2,569.4	1,388.7	522.2	119.5	17.0	14,326.7
1975	1,763.2	5,648.2	4,227.3	2,823.4	1,716.7	743.2	201.0	33.2	17,156.1
1980	2,055.5	6,367.4	4,957.0	3,336.0	1,955.6	976.0	313.3	61.8	20,022.6
1981	2,147.0	6,478.8	5,091.9	3,479.9	2,000.6	1,010.6	339.8	69.6	20,625.7
1982	2,267.4	6,535.9	5,221.3	3,600.2	2,087.9	1,045.3	366.4	76.9	21,201.2
1983	2,362.9	6,640.4	5,340.9	3,727.6	2,171.8	1,078.6	388.0	87.1	21,797.3
1984	2,450.2	6,641.5	5,490.2	3,844.6	2,271.2	1,097.9	408.7	96.3	22,300.7
1985	2,497.5	6,765.2	5,602.0	3,948.1	2,352.5	1,139.3	426.2	103.9	22,834.7
1986	2,535.2	6,932.7	5,704.0	4,053.3	2,451.3	1,166.4	444.9	112.3	23,400.1
1987	2,575.0	7,032.3	5,771.5	4,166.9	2,546.7	1,213.8	469.9	120.7	23,896.9
1988	2,580.9	7,119.3	5,857.2	4,272.6	2,639.7	1,272.8	484.4	131.5	24,358.3
1989	2,552.1	7,264.5	5,922.3	4,405.2	2,728.1	1,337.3	493.8	142.1	24,845.4
1990	2,512.3	7,313.6	6,049.1	4,507.3	2,812.0	1,396.6	516.9	152.6	25,260.4
1991	2,502.0	7,288.1	6,216.3	4,595.5	2,895.9	1,462.6	531.6	163.6	25,655.6
1992	2,483.0	7,313.9	6,358.4	4,657.6	2,988.9	1,527.7	561.7	172.5	26,063.6
1993	2,451.8	7,319.7	6,464.5	4,735.8	3,075.1	1,592.3	594.2	181.0	26,414.4
1994	2,413.6	7,305.2	6,569.2	4,798.2	3,180.8	1,653.4	628.4	187.9	26,736.7
1995	2,377.8	7,286.5	6,611.2	4,909.9	3,262.9	1,712.1	661.5	200.1	27,022.0
1996	2,360.0	7,278.6	6,602.9	5,053.6	3,334.2	1,770.3	696.3	209.3	27,305.2
1997	2,377.6	7,234.3	6,618.9	5,175.7	3,387.3	1,835.7	732.2	223.3	27,585.0

Sources:

- (1) Historical figures from various unpublished data tabulations.
- (2) Future figures computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of year, and applying termination rates.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Both the male and the female aged populations are projected to continue their growth, with the age distributions shifting toward the upper ages. The numbers of fully insured workers show similar growth, with the number of females over age 62 who are fully insured projected to exceed the number of such males for the

first time in 1996. The numbers of retired workers in force are also projected to continue their growth, with female retirees increasing as a proportion of the total. Table 37 relates the numbers of retired workers in force to the fully insured population.

Table 37.—Numbers of retired workers with benefits in force on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, as a percentage of insured population, by certain age groupings

Year	62-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85-89	90-94	95 or older	Total
Male									
1970	27.1	94.8	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	99.9	99.9	82.3
1975	35.8	98.3	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	99.9	100.2	85.5
1980	39.5	98.9	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	99.9	99.9	87.1
1981	41.3	98.9	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.1	87.5
1982	43.1	97.5	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.1	100.0	87.4
1983	44.0	98.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	99.9	87.7
1984	44.9	95.1	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.3	100.0	87.0
1985	45.6	95.2	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.1	100.0	87.3
1986	46.6	95.3	99.9	100.0	99.9	100.7	98.4	96.9	87.7
1987	47.6	95.3	99.9	100.0	100.0	99.4	102.1	99.4	88.2
1988	48.1	94.9	99.9	100.0	100.0	99.6	101.3	99.2	88.4
1989	47.9	95.3	99.9	100.0	100.0	99.6	100.9	98.5	88.6
1990	47.4	95.3	99.9	100.0	100.1	99.7	100.2	98.7	88.7
1991	47.3	95.3	99.8	100.2	100.1	99.8	100.0	99.0	88.9
1992	47.4	95.5	100.0	99.9	100.0	100.0	99.3	101.3	89.1
1993	47.3	95.4	100.0	99.9	100.0	100.0	99.6	99.7	89.3
1994	47.2	95.2	100.0	99.9	100.0	100.0	99.6	100.9	89.5
1995	47.0	95.1	100.0	99.9	100.0	100.0	99.7	100.2	89.6
1996	46.5	95.2	100.0	99.8	100.2	100.0	99.8	100.6	89.6
1997	46.1	94.9	100.0	100.0	99.9	100.0	100.0	98.7	89.5
Female									
1970	43.8	93.2	89.7	94.5	98.5	99.2	99.1	98.4	82.7
1975	48.7	89.1	90.8	90.0	94.3	98.4	99.0	98.4	82.5
1980	50.3	89.3	89.7	91.1	90.2	94.1	97.9	97.7	82.9
1981	50.3	89.6	89.6	90.9	90.7	92.4	97.5	97.4	83.0
1982	50.8	88.6	89.7	90.6	91.1	91.2	97.2	97.1	82.8
1983	50.6	88.9	89.9	90.2	91.4	90.2	96.1	96.7	82.8
1984	50.9	86.0	89.8	90.1	91.4	90.1	94.4	96.4	82.1
1985	51.0	85.7	89.8	90.0	91.4	90.2	92.5	95.7	82.1
1986	51.4	85.6	90.0	90.0	91.5	90.6	91.5	94.7	82.4
1987	52.0	85.3	89.2	89.9	90.5	89.9	92.4	92.3	82.2
1988	52.3	84.8	88.9	90.0	90.2	90.3	90.6	92.5	82.2
1989	51.9	85.6	88.8	89.8	90.1	90.6	89.7	91.3	82.5
1990	51.2	85.9	88.7	89.5	90.1	90.6	89.6	89.0	82.5
1991	50.9	86.1	88.4	89.6	89.8	90.7	89.6	87.8	82.5
1992	50.7	86.6	88.5	89.2	89.9	90.4	90.0	87.6	82.7
1993	50.3	86.9	88.4	88.9	90.0	90.2	90.4	85.9	82.7
1994	50.0	86.9	88.3	88.8	89.8	90.1	90.5	87.2	82.8
1995	49.7	87.1	88.2	88.7	89.5	90.1	90.6	87.7	82.8
1996	49.1	87.3	88.1	88.4	89.6	89.8	90.6	87.8	82.8
1997	48.3	87.6	88.1	88.5	89.2	89.9	90.4	86.9	82.6
Total									
1970	33.8	94.2	95.6	97.7	99.4	99.7	99.6	99.4	82.5
1975	41.3	94.2	95.8	95.3	97.3	99.2	99.5	99.4	84.1
1980	44.3	94.5	95.1	95.6	94.9	96.9	98.8	98.8	85.1
1981	45.3	94.7	95.1	95.5	95.1	95.9	98.6	98.7	85.4
1982	46.5	93.4	95.1	95.3	95.3	95.1	98.5	98.3	85.2
1983	46.9	93.9	95.2	95.1	95.5	94.5	97.8	98.1	85.3
1984	47.5	91.0	95.1	95.0	95.4	94.3	96.8	97.9	84.7
1985	48.0	90.8	95.1	94.9	95.4	94.3	95.5	97.4	84.8
1986	48.7	90.8	95.1	94.9	95.4	94.8	94.2	95.6	85.1
1987	49.6	90.7	94.7	94.8	94.8	93.8	96.1	95.0	85.3
1988	50.0	90.3	94.6	94.6	94.6	94.1	94.6	94.9	85.4
1989	49.7	90.9	94.6	94.8	94.5	94.2	93.7	93.9	85.6
1990	49.1	91.0	94.5	94.6	94.5	94.3	93.4	92.3	85.7
1991	49.0	91.0	94.3	94.8	94.4	94.3	93.3	91.6	85.7
1992	48.9	91.3	94.5	94.4	94.4	94.2	93.3	92.0	85.9
1993	48.7	91.4	94.4	94.3	94.4	94.1	93.6	90.3	86.1
1994	48.5	91.4	94.4	94.2	94.3	94.0	93.7	91.5	86.2
1995	48.2	91.4	94.3	94.2	94.2	94.0	93.8	91.5	86.2
1996	47.7	91.5	94.3	94.0	94.3	93.8	93.8	91.7	86.2
1997	47.1	91.5	94.3	94.1	93.9	93.8	93.7	90.4	86.0

Source: Computed by dividing number in force by insured population.

Note: Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The figures in table 37 are less than 100 percent at ages under 70, since most workers delay their retirement beyond the first possible date, at age 62. The figures for males are near 100 percent for virtually all ages over 70, while the corresponding figures for females are about 90 percent. The missing 10 percent for females is mostly widows who are entitled to a benefit based on their deceased husbands' accounts, and who have never filed for a retired worker benefit based on their own work history, since the total amount of their benefits would not change. Percentages for older males occasionally exceed 100 percent due to the data discrepancies mentioned earlier.

Table 38 summarizes the retired-worker awards, shown earlier, in age groupings consistent with those in tables 34-37.

Table 38.—Awards to retired workers for calendar years 1970-97, by certain age groupings

[In thousands]

Calendar year	62-64	65-69	70 or older	Total
Male				
1970.....	328.6	471.9	13.4	813.9
1975.....	441.0	452.7	8.7	902.4
1980.....	487.5	448.1	6.4	942.0
1981.....	505.3	415.0	6.1	926.4
1982.....	532.7	403.7	6.1	942.5
1983.....	555.6	407.0	7.7	970.3
1984.....	547.4	377.5	6.4	931.3
1985.....	563.8	411.0	7.5	982.3
1986.....	587.7	411.5	9.8	1,009.0
1987.....	578.7	390.8	9.6	979.1
1988.....	565.0	391.0	7.2	963.2
1989.....	558.4	385.2	7.8	951.5
1990.....	557.1	374.3	6.2	937.6
1991.....	551.7	375.7	5.9	933.4
1992.....	541.9	391.0	5.1	938.1
1993.....	530.4	386.8	4.4	921.6
1994.....	517.4	388.1	3.9	909.4
1995.....	508.5	390.3	3.7	902.5
1996.....	509.4	383.2	3.5	896.0
1997.....	517.0	378.8	2.8	898.6
Female				
1970.....	300.2	212.3	11.7	524.2
1975.....	375.9	217.9	9.6	603.4
1980.....	429.2	233.9	7.4	670.5
1981.....	418.8	226.7	7.0	652.5
1982.....	452.5	216.7	6.7	675.9
1983.....	464.9	217.6	8.2	690.7
1984.....	460.4	203.4	8.2	672.0
1985.....	520.7	219.1	8.6	748.4
1986.....	487.0	219.9	8.6	715.5
1987.....	481.2	213.0	8.4	702.6
1988.....	469.4	225.5	7.3	702.2
1989.....	463.8	225.1	8.2	697.0
1990.....	460.7	223.4	7.2	691.3
1991.....	455.2	229.6	6.7	691.5
1992.....	449.2	242.0	6.2	697.4
1993.....	444.7	244.7	5.8	695.1
1994.....	437.3	248.8	5.2	691.2
1995.....	431.3	258.1	4.8	694.3
1996.....	431.8	263.0	4.5	699.3
1997.....	442.2	265.2	4.2	711.7
Total				
1970.....	628.8	684.3	25.1	1,338.1
1975.....	816.8	670.6	18.3	1,505.7
1980.....	916.7	682.0	13.8	1,612.6
1981.....	924.1	641.7	13.1	1,578.9
1982.....	985.2	620.4	12.9	1,618.4
1983.....	1,020.5	624.6	15.9	1,661.0
1984.....	1,007.8	580.9	14.6	1,603.3
1985.....	1,084.5	630.1	16.1	1,730.7
1986.....	1,074.8	631.4	18.4	1,724.5
1987.....	1,059.9	603.8	18.0	1,681.7
1988.....	1,034.4	616.5	14.5	1,665.4
1989.....	1,022.1	610.3	16.0	1,648.5
1990.....	1,017.8	597.7	13.4	1,628.9
1991.....	1,007.0	605.3	12.6	1,624.9
1992.....	991.1	633.0	11.3	1,635.5
1993.....	975.1	631.4	10.1	1,616.7
1994.....	954.6	636.9	9.0	1,600.6
1995.....	939.8	648.4	8.6	1,596.8
1996.....	941.2	646.2	8.0	1,595.3
1997.....	959.2	644.0	7.0	1,610.2

Source: Computed by grouping data in Table 33.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Benefits to retired workers under age 70 (72 before 1983) may be withheld if beneficiaries have earnings in excess of the exempt amounts. In addition, benefits at any age may be withheld for other reasons, such as an unknown address or an unconfirmed report of death.

Table 39 summarizes the numbers of retired workers with benefits withheld at the end of each year, while table 40 shows the numbers withheld as a percentage of retired workers in force.

Table 39.—Numbers of retired workers with benefits withheld on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings
[In thousands]

Year	62-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85-89	90-94	95 or older	Total
Male									
1970	35.0	577.8	105.0	2.5	2.4	1.7	0.9	0.6	725.8
1975	24.5	345.5	63.2	2.6	2.4	2.2	1.3	1.1	442.9
1980	22.9	287.8	46.3	2.2	2.0	2.0	1.8	2.2	366.0
1981	20.6	261.3	44.2	2.5	2.2	1.9	1.8	2.7	337.1
1982	20.3	253.0	47.7	2.8	2.4	2.0	2.0	2.8	332.8
1983	20.8	241.0	9.5	2.4	2.2	1.9	1.8	3.0	282.5
1984	23.2	247.1	8.7	2.4	2.1	1.8	1.8	3.2	291.2
1985	22.7	256.8	5.0	2.2	2.0	1.8	1.7	3.5	296.0
1986	22.1	267.7	4.7	2.2	1.9	1.9	1.6	3.8	304.2
1987	27.0	282.1	4.9	2.3	2.1	2.0	1.8	3.8	326.1
1988	26.7	284.8	4.5	2.3	2.1	1.9	1.8	4.0	328.1
1989	24.7	285.6	4.5	2.3	2.1	1.9	1.8	4.3	327.2
1990	23.4	142.6	4.6	2.3	2.1	1.9	1.8	4.5	183.3
1991	23.2	141.5	4.6	2.3	2.1	2.0	1.8	4.7	182.4
1992	22.8	141.7	4.6	2.3	2.2	2.0	1.9	4.9	182.5
1993	22.3	141.9	4.6	2.3	2.2	2.0	2.0	5.1	182.4
1994	21.6	141.7	4.6	2.3	2.2	2.1	2.1	5.2	181.7
1995	20.9	141.1	4.6	2.3	2.2	2.1	2.1	5.4	180.7
1996	20.5	140.0	4.4	2.4	2.2	2.1	2.2	5.5	179.4
1997	20.5	138.2	4.3	2.4	2.2	2.1	2.3	5.8	177.8
Female									
1970	19.6	199.2	30.0	1.1	1.0	0.6	0.2	0.1	251.7
1975	12.3	93.1	15.7	1.3	1.2	0.9	0.4	0.2	125.2
1980	11.4	69.5	9.7	1.3	1.0	1.0	0.6	0.4	94.0
1981	11.9	66.7	9.7	1.4	1.2	1.1	0.8	0.5	93.3
1982	13.5	75.3	12.0	1.4	1.3	1.2	0.8	0.6	106.0
1983	13.3	74.0	4.7	1.4	1.2	1.1	0.8	0.6	97.1
1984	14.5	80.0	4.1	1.4	1.3	1.1	0.8	0.7	104.4
1985	14.4	85.9	2.2	1.1	1.1	1.0	0.7	0.8	108.0
1986	14.7	90.8	2.3	1.2	1.2	1.0	0.8	0.8	113.6
1987	17.8	104.2	3.0	1.4	1.4	1.3	0.9	1.0	130.9
1988	16.1	102.7	2.6	1.2	1.3	1.1	0.9	1.0	126.9
1989	16.3	100.9	2.6	1.2	1.3	1.1	0.9	1.1	125.5
1990	16.2	50.9	2.5	1.2	1.3	1.2	1.0	1.2	75.5
1991	16.4	51.5	2.5	1.2	1.3	1.2	1.0	1.3	76.4
1992	16.6	52.4	2.4	1.2	1.3	1.2	1.0	1.4	77.5
1993	16.6	53.3	2.3	1.2	1.3	1.3	1.1	1.5	78.6
1994	16.7	54.0	2.2	1.2	1.3	1.3	1.1	1.6	79.5
1995	16.8	54.8	2.1	1.2	1.3	1.3	1.2	1.7	80.4
1996	16.8	55.6	2.0	1.2	1.3	1.3	1.2	1.8	81.4
1997	17.2	56.2	2.0	1.2	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.9	82.4
Total									
1970	54.6	777.1	135.0	3.6	3.3	2.2	1.1	0.6	977.5
1975	36.8	438.7	79.0	4.0	3.6	3.1	1.7	1.3	568.1
1980	34.3	357.3	55.9	3.6	3.0	2.9	2.4	2.6	460.0
1981	32.5	328.0	53.8	3.9	3.4	3.0	2.6	3.2	430.4
1982	33.8	328.4	59.7	4.2	3.7	3.2	2.8	3.4	438.8
1983	34.2	315.0	14.3	3.8	3.4	3.0	2.6	3.6	379.6
1984	37.7	327.1	12.8	3.8	3.4	2.9	2.6	3.9	395.6
1985	37.1	342.7	7.2	3.3	3.2	2.8	2.4	4.2	404.0
1986	36.8	358.5	7.0	3.4	3.1	2.9	2.5	4.6	417.9
1987	44.9	386.3	8.0	3.6	3.5	3.2	2.8	4.8	457.0
1988	42.8	387.5	7.1	3.5	3.4	3.0	2.7	5.1	455.1
1989	41.0	386.4	7.0	3.6	3.4	3.0	2.8	5.4	452.7
1990	39.6	193.4	7.1	3.6	3.4	3.1	2.8	5.7	258.8
1991	39.6	193.0	7.1	3.6	3.4	3.2	2.8	6.1	258.8
1992	39.4	194.1	7.0	3.6	3.4	3.2	2.9	6.3	260.0
1993	38.9	195.2	6.9	3.5	3.5	3.3	3.1	6.5	260.9
1994	38.3	195.7	6.9	3.5	3.5	3.3	3.2	6.7	261.1
1995	37.7	195.9	6.7	3.5	3.5	3.4	3.3	7.1	261.1
1996	37.4	195.6	6.4	3.6	3.5	3.4	3.4	7.3	260.7
1997	37.7	194.5	6.3	3.6	3.5	3.5	3.6	7.7	260.3

Sources:

- (1) Historical figures from various unpublished data tabulations.
- (2) Future figures computed by applying withheld rate to number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 40.—Numbers of retired workers with benefits withheld on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, as a percentage of retired workers in force, by certain age groupings

Year	62-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85-89	90-94	95 or older	Total
Male									
1970	5.725	19.992	4.835	0.164	0.288	0.516	1.167	5.005	8.625
1975	2.804	10.481	2.619	0.169	0.256	0.547	1.182	5.978	4.610
1980	2.247	7.897	1.683	0.127	0.206	0.415	1.203	7.275	3.381
1981	1.890	7.082	1.570	0.136	0.219	0.396	1.171	8.323	3.036
1982	1.747	6.826	1.659	0.148	0.228	0.417	1.216	8.097	2.929
1983	1.695	6.415	0.325	0.123	0.206	0.380	1.092	7.888	2.427
1984	1.810	6.584	0.289	0.119	0.192	0.365	1.018	7.934	2.455
1985	1.729	6.710	0.163	0.108	0.180	0.352	0.936	8.203	2.444
1986	1.653	6.809	0.151	0.106	0.165	0.361	0.903	8.572	2.456
1987	1.987	7.067	0.157	0.105	0.174	0.377	0.965	8.037	2.584
1988	1.957	7.050	0.142	0.104	0.167	0.337	0.942	8.037	2.555
1989	1.830	6.941	0.139	0.102	0.163	0.331	0.941	8.037	2.502
1990	1.756	3.452	0.138	0.101	0.160	0.323	0.925	8.037	1.380
1991	1.746	3.449	0.135	0.099	0.156	0.317	0.914	8.037	1.355
1992	1.727	3.450	0.132	0.097	0.153	0.310	0.898	8.037	1.336
1993	1.711	3.459	0.130	0.096	0.149	0.304	0.888	8.037	1.320
1994	1.689	3.464	0.128	0.094	0.146	0.298	0.883	8.037	1.302
1995	1.665	3.465	0.125	0.092	0.143	0.292	0.873	8.037	1.284
1996	1.647	3.454	0.121	0.090	0.141	0.287	0.868	8.037	1.264
1997	1.633	3.446	0.118	0.088	0.138	0.281	0.856	8.037	1.243
Female									
1970	2.931	10.475	2.047	0.109	0.167	0.277	0.426	1.297	4.258
1975	1.378	3.960	0.868	0.106	0.157	0.263	0.476	1.240	1.659
1980	1.100	2.554	0.438	0.086	0.104	0.188	0.389	1.353	1.023
1981	1.125	2.391	0.424	0.085	0.120	0.207	0.430	1.347	0.980
1982	1.224	2.663	0.513	0.084	0.125	0.209	0.410	1.462	1.077
1983	1.175	2.568	0.196	0.077	0.112	0.193	0.360	1.316	0.956
1984	1.237	2.770	0.165	0.075	0.108	0.187	0.338	1.218	1.000
1985	1.217	2.924	0.088	0.059	0.093	0.158	0.298	1.226	1.007
1986	1.229	3.027	0.087	0.060	0.093	0.155	0.319	1.243	1.032
1987	1.470	3.426	0.115	0.068	0.103	0.183	0.335	1.304	1.161
1988	1.323	3.334	0.096	0.060	0.091	0.154	0.320	1.273	1.102
1989	1.357	3.202	0.095	0.059	0.088	0.150	0.315	1.271	1.066
1990	1.375	1.598	0.092	0.057	0.086	0.146	0.309	1.269	0.630
1991	1.400	1.616	0.088	0.056	0.084	0.142	0.303	1.267	0.626
1992	1.426	1.634	0.083	0.054	0.082	0.139	0.298	1.265	0.625
1993	1.449	1.656	0.079	0.053	0.080	0.135	0.293	1.263	0.623
1994	1.474	1.681	0.075	0.052	0.078	0.132	0.289	1.261	0.622
1995	1.494	1.705	0.072	0.051	0.076	0.129	0.285	1.259	0.621
1996	1.513	1.725	0.069	0.049	0.074	0.127	0.281	1.257	0.621
1997	1.532	1.745	0.066	0.048	0.073	0.124	0.277	1.255	0.621
Total									
1970	4.266	16.215	3.711	0.141	0.239	0.424	0.892	3.760	6.823
1975	2.085	7.766	1.868	0.141	0.210	0.414	0.865	3.942	3.311
1980	1.670	5.612	1.128	0.107	0.156	0.298	0.768	4.223	2.298
1981	1.513	5.062	1.057	0.112	0.170	0.297	0.765	4.601	2.087
1982	1.492	5.024	1.144	0.118	0.176	0.306	0.765	4.437	2.070
1983	1.446	4.744	0.267	0.101	0.158	0.279	0.676	4.174	1.741
1984	1.537	4.925	0.233	0.098	0.149	0.268	0.626	4.030	1.774
1985	1.486	5.066	0.129	0.084	0.135	0.245	0.563	4.053	1.769
1986	1.452	5.172	0.122	0.084	0.127	0.246	0.557	4.115	1.786
1987	1.743	5.493	0.138	0.087	0.137	0.267	0.589	3.959	1.913
1988	1.659	5.443	0.121	0.083	0.127	0.233	0.568	3.865	1.868
1989	1.607	5.319	0.119	0.081	0.124	0.228	0.560	3.809	1.822
1990	1.577	2.645	0.117	0.080	0.121	0.221	0.546	3.758	1.024
1991	1.584	2.648	0.114	0.078	0.118	0.216	0.536	3.710	1.009
1992	1.586	2.654	0.110	0.076	0.115	0.211	0.524	3.668	0.997
1993	1.588	2.666	0.107	0.075	0.112	0.206	0.515	3.618	0.988
1994	1.588	2.679	0.104	0.073	0.110	0.202	0.508	3.572	0.977
1995	1.584	2.689	0.101	0.072	0.108	0.197	0.500	3.533	0.966
1996	1.584	2.688	0.098	0.071	0.106	0.193	0.494	3.493	0.955
1997	1.585	2.688	0.095	0.069	0.103	0.189	0.486	3.464	0.944

Sources:

(1) Historical figures computed by dividing number withheld by number in force.

(2) Future figures projected based on historical trends.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number withheld dropped in 1983, as the maximum age for application of the earnings test dropped from 72 to 70. The number withheld is projected to drop again in 1990, when the earnings test for beneficiaries over age 65 is liberalized; the amount of benefits withheld will drop from \$1 for every \$2 of earnings above the exempt amount to \$1 for every \$3 of such

earnings.

The number of retired workers in current-payment status at the end of each calendar year, which equals the number in force minus the number withheld, is summarized in table 41.

Table 41.—Numbers of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status on December 31 of each year, 1970-97, by certain age groupings

[In thousands]

Year	62-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85-89	90-94	95 or older	Total
Male									
1970	576.4	2,312.5	2,066.8	1,509.8	818.5	319.6	74.3	10.7	7,688.5
1975	849.6	2,951.1	2,349.7	1,566.7	924.8	394.4	109.5	17.8	9,163.6
1980	998.3	3,356.4	2,703.0	1,773.0	989.6	468.4	144.2	27.8	10,460.7
1981	1,068.0	3,427.9	2,770.0	1,836.6	1,000.9	477.8	151.9	29.7	10,767.0
1982	1,145.0	3,453.7	2,829.0	1,888.1	1,035.5	487.2	159.6	31.7	11,029.8
1983	1,208.9	3,515.6	2,925.9	1,945.5	1,066.5	495.4	165.6	34.9	11,358.4
1984	1,258.3	3,505.8	3,000.7	1,997.6	1,105.5	497.0	171.0	37.8	11,572.9
1985	1,288.9	3,570.0	3,057.3	2,043.4	1,135.1	505.0	177.0	40.8	11,816.8
1986	1,314.8	3,663.8	3,103.1	2,091.6	1,173.8	509.9	182.1	42.4	12,080.4
1987	1,333.7	3,710.0	3,134.5	2,145.7	1,213.0	526.4	188.0	43.8	12,295.2
1988	1,339.0	3,754.8	3,184.7	2,199.7	1,253.2	548.3	190.8	46.3	12,517.0
1989	1,327.0	3,828.6	3,227.2	2,267.4	1,291.4	571.9	191.4	49.0	12,753.8
1990	1,309.5	3,986.8	3,307.5	2,319.1	1,328.3	593.1	197.6	51.6	13,093.5
1991	1,307.4	3,961.2	3,413.0	2,360.8	1,365.8	617.4	200.4	54.3	13,280.2
1992	1,299.3	3,964.8	3,498.1	2,393.2	1,408.4	642.2	209.5	56.3	13,471.8
1993	1,281.0	3,960.1	3,559.1	2,437.0	1,448.6	666.5	219.8	57.9	13,629.9
1994	1,256.9	3,947.7	3,617.5	2,475.8	1,497.8	689.3	230.3	58.9	13,774.3
1995	1,235.2	3,930.7	3,637.7	2,543.8	1,535.4	711.5	240.3	61.7	13,896.4
1996	1,226.1	3,913.2	3,629.6	2,630.6	1,565.7	733.9	251.0	63.5	14,013.6
1997	1,234.4	3,872.7	3,638.4	2,700.4	1,590.7	759.9	262.5	66.9	14,125.8
Female									
1970	649.0	1,702.6	1,435.9	1,056.0	566.9	200.3	44.2	5.6	5,660.7
1975	876.9	2,258.4	1,798.6	1,252.7	788.3	345.7	89.7	14.1	7,424.3
1980	1,024.5	2,653.7	2,198.1	1,559.4	963.0	504.7	166.6	31.4	9,101.3
1981	1,046.5	2,723.0	2,268.1	1,639.4	996.2	529.8	185.3	36.6	9,428.4
1982	1,089.8	2,753.8	2,332.5	1,707.8	1,048.7	554.9	204.0	41.8	9,733.4
1983	1,121.1	2,809.7	2,400.8	1,778.3	1,101.8	580.2	219.8	48.6	10,060.4
1984	1,154.1	2,808.7	2,476.6	1,843.3	1,162.3	599.4	235.0	55.0	10,333.5
1985	1,171.6	2,852.5	2,537.4	1,901.4	1,214.2	626.6	250.0	62.0	10,615.0
1986	1,183.3	2,910.3	2,593.9	1,958.3	1,274.4	648.6	264.6	68.4	10,900.6
1987	1,196.3	2,936.1	2,629.1	2,017.5	1,330.2	684.2	279.1	72.2	11,144.7
1988	1,199.1	2,977.0	2,665.4	2,069.4	1,383.1	721.5	290.8	80.1	11,386.3
1989	1,184.1	3,049.5	2,688.1	2,134.2	1,433.3	762.4	299.7	87.6	11,638.9
1990	1,163.2	3,133.4	2,734.5	2,184.6	1,480.3	800.4	316.5	95.3	11,908.1
1991	1,155.0	3,133.9	2,796.2	2,231.1	1,526.7	842.0	328.4	103.2	12,116.5
1992	1,144.3	3,155.0	2,853.3	2,260.9	1,577.0	882.3	349.2	109.9	12,331.8
1993	1,131.9	3,164.4	2,898.5	2,295.3	1,623.0	922.5	371.4	116.6	12,523.6
1994	1,118.3	3,161.8	2,944.9	2,318.8	1,679.5	960.7	394.9	122.3	12,701.3
1995	1,104.9	3,159.8	2,966.8	2,362.5	1,724.0	997.2	417.9	131.3	12,864.5
1996	1,096.5	3,169.7	2,966.9	2,419.5	1,765.0	1,032.9	441.9	138.5	13,030.9
1997	1,105.5	3,167.2	2,974.3	2,471.7	1,793.0	1,072.3	466.2	148.7	13,198.9
Total									
1970	1,225.4	4,015.1	3,502.7	2,565.8	1,385.4	519.9	118.5	16.4	13,349.2
1975	1,726.5	5,209.5	4,148.3	2,819.4	1,713.1	740.1	199.2	31.9	16,588.0
1980	2,022.8	6,010.1	4,901.1	3,332.4	1,952.6	973.1	310.9	59.2	19,562.1
1981	2,114.6	6,150.8	5,038.1	3,476.0	1,997.2	1,007.6	337.2	66.4	20,195.4
1982	2,234.8	6,207.5	5,161.5	3,595.9	2,084.3	1,042.1	363.6	73.5	20,763.2
1983	2,330.1	6,325.3	5,326.7	3,723.9	2,168.4	1,075.6	385.4	83.5	21,418.7
1984	2,412.4	6,314.5	5,477.4	3,840.9	2,267.8	1,096.4	406.0	92.8	21,906.4
1985	2,460.4	6,422.5	5,594.7	3,944.7	2,349.3	1,131.6	427.0	102.8	22,431.8
1986	2,498.1	6,574.1	5,697.1	4,049.9	2,448.2	1,158.5	446.7	110.8	22,980.9
1987	2,530.1	6,646.1	5,763.6	4,163.3	2,543.2	1,210.5	467.2	116.0	23,439.8
1988	2,538.1	6,731.8	5,850.1	4,269.0	2,636.4	1,269.8	481.6	126.4	23,903.3
1989	2,511.1	6,878.1	5,915.3	4,401.6	2,724.7	1,334.2	491.1	136.7	24,392.8
1990	2,472.7	7,120.2	6,042.0	4,503.7	2,808.6	1,393.6	514.0	146.9	25,001.6
1991	2,462.4	7,095.1	6,209.2	4,591.9	2,892.5	1,459.4	528.8	157.5	25,396.8
1992	2,443.6	7,119.8	6,351.4	4,654.0	2,985.4	1,524.5	558.7	166.2	25,803.6
1993	2,412.9	7,124.5	6,457.6	4,732.2	3,071.6	1,589.0	591.2	174.4	26,153.4
1994	2,375.3	7,109.5	6,562.3	4,794.6	3,177.3	1,650.1	625.2	181.2	26,475.6
1995	2,340.1	7,090.6	6,604.5	4,906.4	3,259.4	1,708.8	658.2	193.1	26,760.9
1996	2,322.6	7,082.9	6,596.5	5,050.0	3,330.7	1,766.9	692.9	202.0	27,044.5
1997	2,339.9	7,039.9	6,612.7	5,172.1	3,383.8	1,832.2	728.7	215.6	27,324.7

Sources:

- (1) Historical figures from various unpublished data tabulations.
- (2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The total number of retired workers in current-payment status is projected to increase steadily from 23,400,000 at the end of 1987 to 27,300,000 at the end of 1997.

Projections of the numbers of dependents and survivors of retired workers are prepared on a semiannual

basis, and are related to the projected numbers of retired workers in force. Therefore, table 42 shows the projection of the numbers of retired workers in force at the end of each June and December (and certain factors used in deriving these numbers).

Table 42.—Numbers of retired workers with benefits in force, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Male						Female					
	62-64		65-74	75 or older	Total		62-64		65-74	75 or older	Total	
	Number in force end of period	Ratio to total number of male retired workers (percent)			Number in force end of period	Portion of calendar year change occurring in previous 6 months (percent)	Number in force end of period	Ratio to total number of female retired workers (percent)			Number in force end of period	Portion of calendar year change occurring in previous 6 months (percent)
1970.....	611.4	7.27	5,062.1	2,740.8	8,414.2	52.26	668.6	11.31	3,367.8	1,876.0	5,912.5	47.75
1971.....	671.3	7.77	5,161.3	2,807.4	8,640.1	47.43	717.3	11.52	3,504.7	2,001.9	6,223.9	54.79
1972.....	726.7	8.18	5,313.7	2,846.4	8,886.8	66.88	769.2	11.72	3,678.4	2,113.7	6,561.3	41.83
1973.....	783.7	8.55	5,464.6	2,913.7	9,161.9	55.84	824.3	11.90	3,860.2	2,244.0	6,928.6	55.82
1974.....	814.2	8.74	5,577.3	2,924.8	9,316.3	49.12	856.7	11.80	4,026.7	2,378.7	7,262.1	44.29
1975.....	874.1	9.10	5,709.5	3,022.8	9,606.5	44.99	889.1	11.78	4,165.9	2,494.6	7,549.6	52.82
1976.....	908.4	9.25	5,841.0	3,073.7	9,823.0	42.27	915.5	11.65	4,323.8	2,618.9	7,858.2	47.65
1977.....	956.0	9.47	5,994.9	3,146.8	10,097.7	47.82	959.8	11.69	4,491.0	2,762.4	8,213.2	52.04
1978.....	947.1	9.20	6,111.5	3,233.1	10,291.7	46.50	970.4	11.39	4,636.0	2,916.5	8,522.9	52.61
1979.....	965.0	9.13	6,277.6	3,324.1	10,566.7	45.33	997.0	11.24	4,801.2	3,073.6	8,871.7	47.89
1980.....	1,020.5	9.43	6,393.4	3,413.2	10,827.2	42.72	1,034.9	11.25	4,931.0	3,229.5	9,195.4	47.15
1981.....	1,088.6	9.80	6,503.3	3,512.2	11,104.1	40.94	1,058.4	11.12	5,067.4	3,395.8	9,521.7	48.79
1982.....	1,164.8	10.25	6,583.4	3,614.1	11,362.4	49.37	1,102.6	11.21	5,173.8	3,562.6	9,838.9	47.98
1983.....	1,229.2	10.56	6,692.0	3,719.2	11,640.4	57.47	1,133.7	11.16	5,289.3	3,733.9	10,156.9	30.78
1984.....	1,281.6	10.80	6,762.3	3,819.4	11,863.3	55.27	1,168.6	11.20	5,369.4	3,899.4	10,437.4	39.09
1985.....	1,311.5	10.83	6,889.1	3,911.8	12,112.4	56.48	1,186.0	11.06	5,478.1	4,058.2	10,722.3	37.17
1986.....	1,337.2	10.80	7,039.4	4,010.0	12,386.6	44.13	1,198.1	10.88	5,597.3	4,218.1	11,013.5	47.72
1987.....	1,360.8	10.78	7,131.5	4,128.9	12,621.2	41.12	1,214.2	10.77	5,672.3	4,389.1	11,275.6	45.54
1988-II.....	1,363.3	10.70	7,169.5	4,202.7	12,735.5	51.03	1,214.7	10.65	5,712.1	4,475.7	11,402.5	53.39
1988-IV.....	1,365.8	10.63	7,228.9	4,250.5	12,845.1	48.97	1,215.2	10.55	5,747.6	4,550.4	11,513.2	46.61
1989-II.....	1,364.5	10.52	7,274.5	4,325.7	12,964.7	50.69	1,204.6	10.34	5,797.0	4,646.5	11,648.0	53.67
1989-IV.....	1,351.7	10.33	7,345.8	4,383.5	13,081.0	49.31	1,200.4	10.20	5,841.0	4,723.0	11,764.4	46.33
1990-II.....	1,347.9	10.23	7,383.1	4,447.3	13,178.4	49.73	1,189.9	10.01	5,883.4	4,807.9	11,881.2	53.28
1990-IV.....	1,332.9	10.04	7,441.4	4,502.4	13,276.8	50.27	1,179.4	9.84	5,921.3	4,883.0	11,983.6	46.72
1991-II.....	1,331.8	9.96	7,472.2	4,566.0	13,370.0	50.15	1,175.4	9.72	5,954.5	4,965.6	12,095.5	53.44
1991-IV.....	1,330.6	9.88	7,520.3	4,611.8	13,462.7	49.85	1,171.4	9.61	5,984.1	5,037.4	12,192.9	46.56
1992-II.....	1,326.4	9.78	7,555.0	4,678.1	13,559.5	50.52	1,166.1	9.47	6,025.8	5,117.1	12,309.0	53.62
1992-IV.....	1,322.2	9.68	7,609.3	4,722.9	13,654.3	49.48	1,160.8	9.35	6,063.0	5,185.5	12,409.3	46.38
1993-II.....	1,321.0	9.62	7,631.3	4,780.5	13,732.8	49.69	1,154.7	9.23	6,092.3	5,265.1	12,512.1	53.31
1993-IV.....	1,303.3	9.44	7,665.7	4,843.2	13,812.2	50.31	1,148.5	9.11	6,118.5	5,335.1	12,602.1	46.69
1994-II.....	1,297.1	9.34	7,683.6	4,903.4	13,884.1	49.99	1,141.8	8.99	6,142.0	5,413.7	12,697.5	53.38
1994-IV.....	1,278.5	9.16	7,711.4	4,966.0	13,956.0	50.01	1,135.0	8.88	6,162.9	5,482.8	12,780.7	46.62
1995-II.....	1,275.8	9.10	7,712.5	5,027.9	14,016.2	49.73	1,128.3	8.77	6,173.8	5,566.2	12,868.3	53.37
1995-IV.....	1,256.1	8.92	7,714.1	5,106.9	14,077.1	50.27	1,121.6	8.66	6,183.6	5,639.7	12,944.9	46.63
1996-II.....	1,251.4	8.85	7,703.6	5,180.3	14,135.3	50.18	1,117.5	8.57	6,189.2	5,727.8	13,034.6	53.59
1996-IV.....	1,246.6	8.78	7,687.2	5,259.1	14,193.0	49.82	1,113.4	8.49	6,194.2	5,804.6	13,112.2	46.41
1997-II.....	1,250.8	8.78	7,674.1	5,323.7	14,248.5	50.21	1,118.0	8.47	6,197.1	5,887.7	13,202.8	53.58
1997-IV.....	1,254.9	8.77	7,653.5	5,395.2	14,303.6	49.79	1,122.7	8.45	6,199.7	5,959.0	13,281.4	46.42

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers of retired workers from various unpublished data tabulations; future numbers of retired workers at end of calendar year shown earlier.

(2) Future numbers of retired workers at end of second quarter computed by age group: total, and ages 65-74, computed by applying factor for portion of calendar year change occurring in first two quarters to total calendar year change and adding to number at beginning of calendar year; ages 62-64 computed by applying ratio for ages 62-64 to total number; ages 75 or older computed as residual.

(3) Historical ratio for ages 62-64 computed by dividing numbers of retired workers aged 62-64 by total number of retired workers. Future ratio for ages 62-64 at end of second quarter projected by regression

on ratio at end of calendar year.

(4) Historical portion of calendar year change in total number of retired workers computed by dividing change in number of retired workers from beginning of calendar year to end of second quarter or from end of second quarter to end of calendar year, by total change in calendar year. Future portion of calendar year change occurring in total number of retired workers projected by regression on previous year's growth rate.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The numbers of retired workers in force at the end of each semiannual period are projected for three broad age groups and as a total for each sex. The numbers at the end of each December are known from table 36. To calculate the numbers at the end of each June, first the total for each sex is projected, by projecting the relationship of the amount of change in the total number of retirees occurring in the first 6 months of the year, to the total annual change. Once the total number of retirees at the end of June is projected, the number aged 62-64 is calculated by applying a ratio to the total,

where the ratio is projected based on historical trends. The number aged 65-74 is calculated in a manner similar to that for the total. The number aged 75 or older is then equal to the total minus those aged 62-64 and 65-74.

Table 43 shows the projection of the numbers of minor children of retired workers in force. The projections of the various types of OASI beneficiaries in this and the following tables are shown for calendar half years.

Table 43.—Numbers of minor children of retired workers with benefits in force, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force end of period					Percent of non-orphan population				
	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total
1970.....	13.6	52.3	140.5	165.6	372.0	0.075	0.261	0.693	1.494	0.536
1971.....	13.5	52.2	144.1	174.7	384.5	0.075	0.269	0.707	1.541	0.556
1972.....	13.7	51.3	144.7	179.4	389.1	0.077	0.272	0.712	1.548	0.567
1973.....	14.1	52.2	152.3	192.5	411.2	0.080	0.285	0.753	1.634	0.606
1974.....	13.3	49.7	149.4	191.1	403.5	0.078	0.276	0.746	1.609	0.602
1975.....	13.1	48.9	150.0	192.8	404.8	0.079	0.273	0.765	1.618	0.612
1976.....	12.6	47.2	146.7	192.0	398.6	0.077	0.264	0.769	1.608	0.610
1977.....	13.0	48.3	150.7	199.3	411.2	0.079	0.273	0.813	1.673	0.637
1978.....	12.1	44.0	141.1	195.2	392.4	0.073	0.252	0.781	1.654	0.614
1979.....	11.7	41.5	133.8	191.2	378.2	0.069	0.244	0.752	1.649	0.597
1980.....	11.5	39.2	128.0	187.4	366.0	0.066	0.236	0.721	1.659	0.581
1981.....	11.1	37.4	121.8	180.5	350.7	0.062	0.229	0.686	1.655	0.559
1982.....	10.9	35.8	116.3	174.4	337.4	0.060	0.219	0.661	1.654	0.538
1983.....	10.9	35.6	111.7	168.2	326.3	0.059	0.214	0.646	1.625	0.520
1984.....	10.7	35.3	106.0	160.6	312.6	0.058	0.208	0.626	1.547	0.496
1985.....	11.0	35.7	100.5	154.4	301.5	0.058	0.205	0.608	1.463	0.476
1986.....	11.1	36.1	96.1	150.3	293.6	0.059	0.203	0.592	1.415	0.462
1987.....	13.3	34.2	92.4	144.0	283.9	0.070	0.188	0.567	1.387	0.445
1988-II.....	12.9	34.5	91.5	141.2	280.2	0.068	0.189	0.558	1.390	0.439
1988-IV.....	12.6	34.9	91.1	138.2	276.8	0.066	0.189	0.552	1.390	0.433
1989-II.....	12.4	35.2	90.8	136.0	274.4	0.065	0.190	0.544	1.391	0.429
1989-IV.....	12.4	35.6	91.2	133.8	273.0	0.065	0.192	0.541	1.392	0.426
1990-II.....	12.5	36.1	91.8	132.4	272.7	0.065	0.193	0.539	1.383	0.424
1990-IV.....	12.6	36.5	92.3	131.1	272.5	0.066	0.195	0.535	1.376	0.422
1991-II.....	12.7	37.0	92.8	130.2	272.7	0.067	0.197	0.532	1.362	0.421
1991-IV.....	12.8	37.5	93.9	129.5	273.6	0.067	0.200	0.532	1.349	0.420
1992-II.....	12.8	38.0	95.1	129.2	275.1	0.068	0.202	0.534	1.335	0.421
1992-IV.....	12.9	38.6	96.3	129.0	276.8	0.068	0.205	0.535	1.323	0.422
1993-II.....	12.9	39.3	97.6	129.7	279.4	0.069	0.208	0.539	1.316	0.425
1993-IV.....	13.0	39.8	98.6	130.6	281.9	0.069	0.210	0.541	1.312	0.428
1994-II.....	13.0	40.2	99.7	131.3	284.2	0.070	0.212	0.544	1.302	0.430
1994-IV.....	13.1	40.7	101.1	132.1	287.0	0.070	0.214	0.549	1.294	0.433
1995-II.....	13.2	41.3	102.5	133.4	290.4	0.071	0.217	0.555	1.290	0.438
1995-IV.....	13.2	41.8	103.8	134.9	293.7	0.072	0.220	0.559	1.289	0.442
1996-II.....	13.3	42.2	105.0	136.3	296.9	0.073	0.222	0.565	1.287	0.447
1996-IV.....	13.4	42.6	106.5	137.7	300.2	0.073	0.225	0.572	1.285	0.451
1997-II.....	13.4	43.0	108.0	138.9	303.4	0.074	0.227	0.579	1.286	0.456
1997-IV.....	13.5	43.4	109.9	140.1	306.8	0.075	0.230	0.587	1.286	0.462

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future numbers of beneficiaries in force projected for each age group by regression on number of women aged 50-59 and weighted number of births in prior years.

(2) Percent of non-orphan population computed by dividing numbers of beneficiaries in force by non-orphan population (supplied by

the Office of the Actuary).

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The numbers of minor children of retired workers in force are projected in four age groups (under 5, 5-9, 10-14, and 15-17), by relating the number of children beneficiaries in each age group to the number of births which occurred in that cohort, to mothers at the upper child-bearing ages. The age of the mother is important because, if the father is a retired-worker beneficiary, the mother is likely to be relatively older than average. The relationship between minor children of retired workers

and the corresponding number of births is projected by regression, with an autoregression correction. The number of minor children of retired workers is projected to remain at historically low levels due to the low levels of fertility which have occurred since late in the 1960s.

The derivation of the numbers of minor children of retired workers in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 44 and 45.

Table 44.—Numbers of minor children of retired workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld end of period					Percent of minor children of retired workers in force				
	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total
1970.....	0.5	2.3	6.0	8.7	17.6	3.983	4.390	4.299	5.246	4.722
1971.....	0.7	2.8	7.6	11.3	22.4	4.908	5.413	5.301	6.470	5.833
1972.....	0.6	2.5	6.9	11.3	21.3	4.405	4.877	4.771	6.285	5.470
1973.....	0.5	2.1	5.9	9.2	17.7	3.608	3.979	3.896	4.759	4.301
1974.....	0.4	1.6	4.7	7.3	14.0	2.904	3.202	3.135	3.830	3.465
1975.....	-0.4	-1.1	-3.3	-3.1	-7.8	-2.859	-2.204	-2.200	-1.583	-1.928
1976.....	0.3	1.4	4.3	6.9	13.0	2.535	2.969	2.955	3.617	3.262
1977.....	0.1	1.0	3.8	6.8	11.7	0.516	2.083	2.510	3.423	2.839
1978.....	0.3	1.2	3.6	5.6	10.6	2.370	2.620	2.525	2.858	2.697
1979.....	0.3	1.2	4.1	6.7	12.2	2.637	2.827	3.047	3.498	3.238
1980.....	0.2	0.8	3.0	5.3	9.3	1.922	2.109	2.321	2.844	2.553
1981.....	0.2	0.8	3.1	6.3	10.4	1.915	2.142	2.507	3.492	2.956
1982.....	0.3	1.1	4.2	8.7	14.3	2.815	3.066	3.575	5.006	4.237
1983.....	0.3	1.1	4.1	10.1	15.7	2.794	3.044	3.716	6.031	4.805
1984.....	0.3	1.2	4.2	11.1	16.9	3.113	3.477	4.000	6.912	5.406
1985.....	0.4	1.4	4.4	10.7	16.9	3.638	3.969	4.415	6.916	5.615
1986.....	0.5	1.6	4.9	12.1	19.1	4.283	4.571	5.074	8.059	6.511
1987.....	0.7	1.7	6.1	13.6	22.0	4.898	4.915	6.563	9.473	7.762
1988-II.....	0.7	1.9	5.9	13.2	21.7	5.208	5.382	6.452	9.379	7.738
1988-IV.....	0.6	1.7	6.0	13.1	21.4	4.898	4.915	6.563	9.473	7.733
1989-II.....	0.6	1.9	5.9	12.8	21.2	5.208	5.382	6.452	9.379	7.709
1989-IV.....	0.6	1.8	6.0	12.7	21.0	4.898	4.915	6.563	9.473	7.698
1990-II.....	0.7	1.9	5.9	12.4	20.9	5.208	5.382	6.452	9.379	7.674
1990-IV.....	0.6	1.8	6.1	12.4	20.9	4.898	4.915	6.563	9.473	7.665
1991-II.....	0.7	2.0	6.0	12.2	20.9	5.208	5.382	6.452	9.379	7.647
1991-IV.....	0.6	1.8	6.2	12.3	20.9	4.898	4.915	6.563	9.473	7.637
1992-II.....	0.7	2.0	6.1	12.1	21.0	5.208	5.382	6.452	9.379	7.621
1992-IV.....	0.6	1.9	6.3	12.2	21.1	4.898	4.915	6.563	9.473	7.612
1993-II.....	0.7	2.1	6.3	12.2	21.2	5.208	5.382	6.452	9.379	7.603
1993-IV.....	0.6	2.0	6.5	12.4	21.4	4.898	4.915	6.563	9.473	7.602
1994-II.....	0.7	2.2	6.4	12.3	21.6	5.208	5.382	6.452	9.379	7.596
1994-IV.....	0.6	2.0	6.6	12.5	21.8	4.898	4.915	6.563	9.473	7.592
1995-II.....	0.7	2.2	6.6	12.5	22.0	5.208	5.382	6.452	9.379	7.588
1995-IV.....	0.6	2.1	6.8	12.8	22.3	4.898	4.915	6.563	9.473	7.590
1996-II.....	0.7	2.3	6.8	12.8	22.5	5.208	5.382	6.452	9.379	7.588
1996-IV.....	0.7	2.1	7.0	13.0	22.8	4.898	4.915	6.563	9.473	7.590
1997-II.....	0.7	2.3	7.0	13.0	23.0	5.208	5.382	6.452	9.379	7.586
1997-IV.....	0.7	2.1	7.2	13.3	23.3	4.898	4.915	6.563	9.473	7.585

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percent of minor children computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future percentages for each age

group projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 45.—Numbers of minor children of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[In thousands]

Calendar period	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total
1970.....	13.1	50.0	134.5	156.9	354.5
1971.....	12.9	49.4	136.4	163.4	362.1
1972.....	13.1	48.8	137.8	168.1	367.8
1973.....	13.6	50.2	146.4	183.4	393.5
1974.....	12.9	48.1	144.7	183.8	389.5
1975.....	13.5	50.0	153.3	195.8	412.6
1976.....	12.3	45.8	142.4	185.0	385.6
1977.....	12.9	47.3	146.9	192.4	399.6
1978.....	11.9	42.9	137.5	189.6	381.8
1979.....	11.3	40.4	129.7	184.5	365.9
1980.....	11.2	38.3	125.0	182.1	356.7
1981.....	10.9	36.6	118.7	174.2	340.4
1982.....	10.6	34.7	112.1	165.7	323.1
1983.....	10.6	34.5	107.5	158.1	310.6
1984.....	10.4	34.1	101.8	149.5	295.7
1985.....	10.6	34.3	96.0	143.8	284.6
1986.....	10.6	34.4	91.2	138.2	274.5
1987.....	12.7	32.5	86.3	130.3	261.8
1988-II.....	12.2	32.7	85.6	128.0	258.5
1988-IV.....	12.0	33.2	85.1	125.2	255.4
1989-II.....	11.8	33.3	84.9	123.3	253.3
1989-IV.....	11.8	33.9	85.2	121.1	252.0
1990-II.....	11.8	34.1	85.9	120.0	251.8
1990-IV.....	12.0	34.7	86.2	118.7	251.6
1991-II.....	12.0	35.0	86.8	118.0	251.9
1991-IV.....	12.1	35.6	87.7	117.2	252.7
1992-II.....	12.2	36.0	88.9	117.1	254.1
1992-IV.....	12.2	36.7	90.0	116.8	255.7
1993-II.....	12.2	37.2	91.3	117.5	258.2
1993-IV.....	12.3	37.8	92.2	118.2	260.5
1994-II.....	12.3	38.0	93.3	119.0	262.6
1994-IV.....	12.4	38.7	94.4	119.6	265.2
1995-II.....	12.5	39.1	95.9	120.9	268.4
1995-IV.....	12.6	39.7	97.0	122.2	271.5
1996-II.....	12.6	40.0	98.3	123.5	274.4
1996-IV.....	12.7	40.5	99.5	124.7	277.5
1997-II.....	12.7	40.7	101.0	125.9	280.3
1997-IV.....	12.8	41.2	102.7	126.8	283.5

Sources:

- (1) Historical figures from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement.
- (2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The numbers of minor children withheld are projected in the same four age groups as the numbers in force, by applying projected withheld rates to the numbers in force. The withheld rates are projected to remain at current levels. The projected number of minor children in current-payment status equals the number in force minus the number withheld.

The numbers of minor children of deceased workers in force are projected in the same four age groups as the children of retired workers. The number in each age

group of surviving children is calculated by applying a percentage to the projected number of orphans. The applicable percentages are projected by regression, with an iterative autoregression correction. Some regression results are modified to keep the projected rates within bounds that are judged to be reasonable. Table 46 shows the projected numbers of minor children of deceased workers in force, and those numbers as percentages of the orphan population.

Table 46.—Numbers of minor children of deceased workers with benefits in force, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force end of period					Percent of orphan population				
	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total
1970.....	110.1	430.3	879.4	769.6	2,189.4	54.248	59.616	59.338	59.002	58.996
1971.....	108.0	426.3	896.2	803.0	2,233.6	54.143	61.201	60.504	60.005	60.113
1972.....	107.0	423.3	912.0	830.1	2,272.4	54.415	63.062	62.003	61.208	61.500
1973.....	105.1	414.9	926.2	855.7	2,301.9	54.635	64.576	63.760	62.796	63.063
1974.....	96.1	392.3	913.9	856.2	2,258.6	52.371	64.235	64.331	63.261	63.294
1975.....	87.7	377.1	895.5	850.3	2,210.6	51.093	64.200	65.462	63.508	63.782
1976.....	79.1	363.0	869.7	849.8	2,161.5	49.649	64.070	66.991	64.316	64.614
1977.....	77.7	351.0	841.4	843.6	2,113.7	50.965	64.333	68.385	65.525	65.727
1978.....	75.0	332.1	797.2	830.4	2,034.7	50.015	63.601	68.656	66.609	66.063
1979.....	76.3	316.5	759.0	814.3	1,966.2	50.968	63.773	69.387	68.276	67.045
1980.....	77.8	296.2	729.9	787.9	1,891.8	51.055	63.242	69.675	67.483	67.506
1981.....	77.7	283.6	702.0	749.0	1,812.3	50.190	63.681	69.471	70.526	67.808
1982.....	77.6	272.2	676.4	713.5	1,739.7	50.166	62.981	69.698	72.522	68.460
1983.....	77.4	267.7	647.2	679.6	1,671.8	50.258	62.757	69.804	73.311	68.669
1984.....	75.1	266.0	613.3	649.8	1,604.1	48.938	62.335	69.421	73.026	68.164
1985.....	73.3	267.6	576.7	636.0	1,553.7	47.584	61.922	68.856	73.047	67.712
1986.....	73.0	269.5	546.7	622.9	1,512.1	46.440	61.229	68.174	73.223	67.205
1987.....	69.6	278.5	526.7	595.1	1,470.0	43.715	62.243	67.098	73.122	66.647
1988-II.....	70.3	280.5	524.4	576.9	1,452.2	43.900	62.255	66.956	73.230	66.558
1988-IV.....	68.9	280.1	520.1	555.8	1,424.8	42.791	61.720	66.562	72.957	66.029
1989-II.....	69.1	283.3	520.4	539.5	1,412.3	42.898	62.177	66.401	73.017	66.017
1989-IV.....	67.2	281.2	518.7	520.6	1,387.8	41.728	61.458	65.991	72.700	65.435
1990-II.....	67.1	284.6	520.6	511.1	1,383.4	41.788	61.990	65.818	72.718	65.454
1990-IV.....	65.0	282.2	520.5	499.0	1,366.6	40.582	61.241	65.398	72.363	64.882
1991-II.....	64.8	285.0	522.7	495.3	1,367.7	40.614	61.786	65.216	72.346	64.920
1991-IV.....	63.5	281.9	524.6	489.0	1,359.0	40.000	61.031	65.000	71.959	64.490
1992-II.....	63.0	284.4	528.0	488.3	1,363.7	40.000	61.578	65.000	71.912	64.610
1992-IV.....	62.5	281.0	531.4	485.1	1,359.9	40.000	60.823	65.000	71.497	64.326
1993-II.....	62.0	283.5	534.3	486.6	1,366.3	40.000	61.370	65.000	71.425	64.447
1993-IV.....	61.5	280.1	537.1	485.5	1,364.2	40.000	60.614	65.000	70.986	64.166
1994-II.....	60.9	282.1	538.7	488.5	1,370.3	40.000	61.162	65.000	70.892	64.287
1994-IV.....	60.4	278.1	540.3	489.0	1,367.9	40.000	60.406	65.000	70.434	64.008
1995-II.....	59.9	279.6	541.6	491.7	1,372.9	40.000	60.953	65.000	70.321	64.122
1995-IV.....	59.4	275.2	542.9	491.9	1,369.4	40.000	60.198	65.000	69.845	63.837
1996-II.....	58.9	276.6	543.0	495.0	1,373.5	40.000	60.745	65.000	69.717	63.944
1996-IV.....	58.4	272.0	543.1	495.5	1,369.0	40.000	59.989	65.000	69.227	63.654
1997-II.....	57.8	272.6	543.0	497.1	1,370.5	40.000	60.537	65.000	69.085	63.751
1997-IV.....	57.3	267.3	542.8	496.1	1,363.5	40.000	59.781	65.000	68.582	63.452

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future total numbers of beneficiaries in force computed by applying population percentage to orphan population. Future numbers of beneficiaries in force by age group projected by applying applicable percentage to orphan population.

(2) Historical percentages of orphan population, and projected total percentage, computed by dividing numbers of beneficiaries in force by

orphan population (supplied by the Office of the Actuary); future percentages of orphan population for each age group projected by regression based on time and half-year dummy variable, with autoregression correction.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number of minor surviving children is projected to continue declining for a few years before leveling off at historically low levels, due to the recent low levels of fertility and mortality.

The derivation of the numbers of minor children of deceased workers in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 47 and 48.

Table 47.—Numbers of minor children of deceased workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld end of period					Percent of minor children of deceased workers in force				
	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total
1970.....	1.4	4.5	8.3	13.5	27.7	1.250	1.054	0.945	1.754	1.266
1971.....	1.3	4.4	8.2	13.7	27.5	1.211	1.021	0.915	1.703	1.233
1972.....	1.5	5.0	9.7	16.4	32.6	1.407	1.184	1.061	1.978	1.435
1973.....	0.8	2.7	5.5	9.5	18.6	0.788	0.662	0.593	1.108	0.806
1974.....	0.7	2.3	4.7	8.3	16.0	0.689	0.579	0.519	0.971	0.708
1975.....	1.1	4.1	9.5	11.8	26.5	1.248	1.100	1.063	1.385	1.200
1976.....	0.5	1.8	3.9	7.9	14.1	0.626	0.494	0.446	0.928	0.650
1977.....	0.8	2.6	4.1	4.3	11.9	1.085	0.731	0.731	0.510	0.561
1978.....	0.4	1.3	3.3	7.3	12.3	0.495	0.388	0.414	0.882	0.604
1979.....	0.1	0.5	1.2	3.8	5.7	0.194	0.157	0.163	0.468	0.290
1980.....	0.3	1.0	2.4	5.0	8.6	0.345	0.321	0.326	0.635	0.455
1981.....	0.4	1.5	4.2	10.0	16.2	0.552	0.531	0.603	1.341	0.894
1982.....	0.6	2.0	6.0	14.6	23.2	0.780	0.743	0.883	2.049	1.335
1983.....	0.6	2.2	6.9	16.7	26.4	0.839	0.840	1.061	2.454	1.581
1984.....	0.7	2.4	7.5	18.2	28.8	0.894	0.913	1.227	2.801	1.797
1985.....	0.7	2.8	8.0	17.3	28.8	0.901	1.051	1.384	2.722	1.852
1986.....	0.8	3.6	9.5	21.8	35.7	1.156	1.346	1.736	3.498	2.364
1987.....	1.1	4.0	10.3	25.0	40.4	1.648	1.430	1.961	4.199	2.751
1988-II.....	1.0	3.8	9.6	22.1	36.5	1.385	1.364	1.832	3.831	2.514
1988-IV.....	1.1	4.0	10.2	23.3	38.7	1.648	1.430	1.961	4.199	2.714
1989-II.....	1.0	3.9	9.5	20.7	35.0	1.385	1.364	1.832	3.831	2.480
1989-IV.....	1.1	4.0	10.2	21.9	37.2	1.648	1.430	1.961	4.199	2.678
1990-II.....	0.9	3.9	9.5	19.6	33.9	1.385	1.364	1.832	3.831	2.453
1990-IV.....	1.1	4.0	10.2	20.9	36.3	1.648	1.430	1.961	4.199	2.653
1991-II.....	0.9	3.9	9.6	19.0	33.3	1.385	1.364	1.832	3.831	2.437
1991-IV.....	1.0	4.0	10.3	20.5	35.9	1.648	1.430	1.961	4.199	2.641
1992-II.....	0.9	3.9	9.7	18.7	33.1	1.385	1.364	1.832	3.831	2.430
1992-IV.....	1.0	4.0	10.4	20.4	35.8	1.648	1.430	1.961	4.199	2.635
1993-II.....	0.9	3.9	9.8	18.6	33.2	1.385	1.364	1.832	3.831	2.426
1993-IV.....	1.0	4.0	10.5	20.4	35.9	1.648	1.430	1.961	4.199	2.634
1994-II.....	0.8	3.8	9.9	18.7	33.3	1.385	1.364	1.832	3.831	2.428
1994-IV.....	1.0	4.0	10.6	20.5	36.1	1.648	1.430	1.961	4.199	2.639
1995-II.....	0.8	3.8	9.9	18.8	33.4	1.385	1.364	1.832	3.831	2.433
1995-IV.....	1.0	3.9	10.6	20.7	36.2	1.648	1.430	1.961	4.199	2.644
1996-II.....	0.8	3.8	9.9	19.0	33.5	1.385	1.364	1.832	3.831	2.439
1996-IV.....	1.0	3.9	10.6	20.8	36.3	1.648	1.430	1.961	4.199	2.652
1997-II.....	0.8	3.7	9.9	19.0	33.5	1.385	1.364	1.832	3.831	2.445
1997-IV.....	0.9	3.8	10.6	20.8	36.2	1.648	1.430	1.961	4.199	2.658

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percent of minor children computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future percentages for each age

group projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 48.—Numbers of minor children of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[In thousands]

Calendar period	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total
1970.....	108.7	425.7	871.1	756.1	2,161.7
1971.....	106.7	422.0	888.0	789.4	2,206.1
1972.....	105.5	418.3	902.4	813.6	2,239.8
1973.....	104.3	412.1	920.7	846.2	2,283.4
1974.....	95.5	390.1	909.2	847.9	2,242.6
1975.....	86.6	373.0	886.0	838.5	2,184.0
1976.....	78.6	361.2	865.8	841.9	2,147.5
1977.....	76.9	348.4	837.3	839.3	2,101.9
1978.....	74.6	330.8	793.9	823.1	2,022.4
1979.....	76.2	316.0	757.8	810.5	1,960.5
1980.....	77.5	295.3	727.6	782.9	1,883.2
1981.....	77.3	282.1	697.7	739.0	1,796.1
1982.....	77.0	270.1	670.4	698.9	1,716.5
1983.....	76.7	265.4	640.3	662.9	1,645.4
1984.....	74.4	263.6	605.8	631.6	1,575.3
1985.....	72.6	264.8	568.7	618.7	1,524.9
1986.....	72.2	265.9	537.2	601.1	1,476.4
1987.....	68.5	274.5	516.4	570.2	1,429.6
1988-II.....	69.3	276.7	514.8	554.8	1,415.6
1988-IV.....	67.7	276.1	509.9	532.4	1,386.1
1989-II.....	68.1	279.5	510.8	518.9	1,377.3
1989-IV.....	66.1	277.2	508.5	498.8	1,350.6
1990-II.....	66.2	280.8	511.0	491.5	1,349.5
1990-IV.....	63.9	278.1	510.3	478.0	1,330.3
1991-II.....	63.9	281.1	513.1	476.3	1,334.4
1991-IV.....	62.5	277.8	514.3	468.5	1,323.1
1992-II.....	62.1	280.5	518.3	469.6	1,330.6
1992-IV.....	61.4	276.9	521.0	464.7	1,324.1
1993-II.....	61.1	279.7	524.5	467.9	1,333.2
1993-IV.....	60.5	276.1	526.6	465.1	1,328.3
1994-II.....	60.1	278.3	528.8	469.8	1,337.1
1994-IV.....	59.4	274.2	529.7	468.5	1,331.8
1995-II.....	59.1	275.8	531.7	472.9	1,339.5
1995-IV.....	58.4	271.2	532.2	471.3	1,333.2
1996-II.....	58.1	272.8	533.1	476.1	1,340.0
1996-IV.....	57.4	268.1	532.5	474.7	1,332.7
1997-II.....	57.0	268.9	533.0	478.0	1,337.0
1997-IV.....	56.4	263.5	532.2	475.2	1,327.2

Sources:

- (1) Historical figures from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement.
- (2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The numbers of minor children of deceased workers withheld and in current-payment status are projected in a manner similar to that for minor children of retired workers.

The numbers of disabled children of retired and deceased workers in force are projected by applying a percentage to the projected population aged 18 through 64. The applicable percentages are projected by regression, with an iterative autoregression correction, for disabled children of deceased workers. The percentages

are projected judgmentally for disabled children of retired workers. The disabled children can be any age 18 or older, but most are under age 65; therefore, the number of disabled children is compared to the population aged 18 through 64, rather than to the population aged 18 or older. Tables 49 and 50 show the projected numbers of disabled children of retired and deceased workers, respectively, and those numbers as a percentage of the population aged 18 through 64.

Table 49.—Numbers of disabled children of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Population aged 18-64	In force end of period		Withheld end of period		Number in current-payment status end of period
		Ratio to population aged 18-64 (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970	121,730	0.085	103.1	1.699	1.8	101.4
1971	123,720	0.086	106.4	1.688	1.8	104.6
1972	125,794	0.088	110.2	3.097	3.4	106.8
1973	127,941	0.089	114.1	1.859	2.1	112.0
1974	130,194	0.091	118.0	1.337	1.6	116.5
1975	132,503	0.092	122.1	-1.836	-2.2	124.3
1976	134,831	0.094	126.1	2.345	3.0	123.1
1977	137,194	0.095	130.7	2.060	2.7	128.0
1978	139,617	0.098	137.5	2.030	2.8	134.7
1979	141,969	0.100	141.4	2.962	4.2	137.2
1980	144,199	0.101	145.1	1.984	2.9	142.2
1981	146,397	0.101	148.2	3.093	4.6	143.6
1982	148,465	0.103	153.0	4.852	7.4	145.5
1983	150,318	0.107	160.2	6.631	10.6	149.6
1984	151,969	0.110	167.7	8.360	14.0	153.7
1985	153,482	0.115	176.1	10.294	18.1	158.0
1986	154,898	0.120	185.7	12.345	22.9	162.8
1987	156,411	0.125	194.8	14.476	28.2	166.6
1988-II	157,202	0.125	196.6	13.692	26.9	169.7
1988-IV	158,015	0.126	198.4	14.476	28.7	169.7
1989-II	158,735	0.126	200.1	13.692	27.4	172.7
1989-IV	159,478	0.127	201.9	14.476	29.2	172.7
1990-II	160,088	0.127	203.5	13.692	27.9	175.7
1990-IV	160,720	0.128	205.2	14.476	29.7	175.5
1991-II	161,273	0.128	206.7	13.692	28.3	178.4
1991-IV	161,849	0.129	208.3	14.476	30.2	178.2
1992-II	162,393	0.129	209.9	13.692	28.7	181.1
1992-IV	162,959	0.130	211.5	14.476	30.6	180.8
1993-II	163,511	0.130	213.0	13.692	29.2	183.9
1993-IV	164,085	0.131	214.6	14.476	31.1	183.6
1994-II	164,670	0.131	216.3	13.692	29.6	186.7
1994-IV	165,276	0.132	217.9	14.476	31.5	186.4
1995-II	165,907	0.132	219.6	13.692	30.1	189.6
1995-IV	166,558	0.133	221.4	14.476	32.0	189.3
1996-II	167,237	0.133	223.1	13.692	30.6	192.6
1996-IV	167,936	0.134	225.0	14.476	32.6	192.4
1997-II	168,695	0.134	226.9	13.692	31.1	195.8
1997-IV	169,473	0.135	228.8	14.476	33.1	195.7

Sources:

- (1) Population aged 18-64 from the Office of the Actuary.
- (2) Historical ratios of number in force to population computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment.
- (3) Historical numbers in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to population aged 18-64.
- (4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 50.—Numbers of disabled children of deceased workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Population aged 18-64	In force end of period		Withheld end of period		Number in current-payment status end of period
		Ratio to population aged 18-64 (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970	121,730	0.132	160.6	3.500	5.6	155.0
1971	123,720	0.139	171.6	3.495	6.0	165.6
1972	125,794	0.147	184.7	2.209	4.1	180.6
1973	127,941	0.152	194.9	2.499	4.9	190.0
1974	130,194	0.161	209.1	2.617	5.5	203.6
1975	132,503	0.168	222.6	3.993	8.9	213.8
1976	134,831	0.175	235.9	1.565	3.7	232.2
1977	137,194	0.181	248.6	1.304	3.2	245.3
1978	139,617	0.184	256.8	1.237	3.2	253.6
1979	141,969	0.188	267.2	0.503	1.3	265.9
1980	144,199	0.193	278.4	1.067	3.0	275.4
1981	146,397	0.199	291.1	1.514	4.4	286.7
1982	148,465	0.204	302.6	1.914	5.8	296.8
1983	150,318	0.210	315.4	2.142	6.8	308.6
1984	151,969	0.217	329.4	2.406	7.9	321.5
1985	153,482	0.224	344.2	2.725	9.4	334.8
1986	154,898	0.232	359.6	3.251	11.7	347.9
1987	156,411	0.239	373.5	3.784	14.1	359.3
1988-II	157,202	0.242	379.7	3.507	13.3	366.4
1988-IV	158,015	0.244	386.1	3.784	14.6	371.5
1989-II	158,735	0.247	392.3	3.507	13.8	378.6
1989-IV	159,478	0.250	398.7	3.784	15.1	383.6
1990-II	160,088	0.253	404.8	3.507	14.2	390.6
1990-IV	160,720	0.256	410.9	3.784	15.5	395.4
1991-II	161,273	0.259	417.0	3.507	14.6	402.4
1991-IV	161,849	0.261	423.1	3.784	16.0	407.1
1992-II	162,393	0.264	429.3	3.507	15.1	414.2
1992-IV	162,959	0.267	435.5	3.784	16.5	419.0
1993-II	163,511	0.270	441.7	3.507	15.5	426.2
1993-IV	164,085	0.273	448.0	3.784	17.0	431.1
1994-II	164,670	0.276	454.4	3.507	15.9	438.5
1994-IV	165,276	0.279	460.9	3.784	17.4	443.5
1995-II	165,907	0.282	467.5	3.507	16.4	451.1
1995-IV	166,558	0.285	474.2	3.784	17.9	456.3
1996-II	167,237	0.288	481.0	3.507	16.9	464.2
1996-IV	167,936	0.291	488.0	3.784	18.5	469.5
1997-II	168,695	0.294	495.1	3.507	17.4	477.8
1997-IV	169,473	0.296	502.4	3.784	19.0	483.4

Sources:

- (1) Population aged 18-64 from the Office of the Actuary.
- (2) Historical ratios of number in force to population computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected by regression.
- (3) Historical numbers in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to population aged 18-64.
- (4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).
- (5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed

by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

- (6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number of disabled children of retired workers is projected to continue increasing at a gradual rate. The number of disabled children of deceased workers is also projected to continue increasing, but at a slightly greater rate, consistent with the pattern shown in the historical data.

The numbers of student children of retired and deceased workers in force are projected by applying percentages to the projected population aged 18. The

applicable percentages are projected to remain at nearly the level in the latest data, because of a lack of experience since the phase-out of student benefits at ages 19 through 21 became fully effective in 1985. Tables 51 and 52 show the projected numbers of student children of retired and deceased workers, respectively, and those numbers as a percentage of the population aged 18.

Table 51.—Numbers of student children of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Population aged 18	In force end of period		Withheld end of period		Number in current-payment status end of period
		Ratio to population aged 18 (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970	3,949	2.567	101.4	11.200	11.4	90.0
1971	4,059	2.727	110.7	10.937	12.1	98.6
1972	4,161	2.835	118.0	10.640	12.6	105.4
1973	4,239	3.014	127.8	9.903	12.7	115.1
1974	4,349	2.989	130.0	8.409	10.9	119.1
1975	4,434	3.251	144.1	-2.784	-4.0	148.2
1976	4,436	3.472	154.0	6.125	9.4	144.6
1977	4,427	3.644	161.3	5.629	9.1	152.2
1978	4,455	3.728	166.1	8.514	14.1	152.0
1979	4,441	3.712	164.9	9.709	16.0	148.9
1980	4,368	3.929	171.6	16.354	28.1	143.6
1981	4,308	4.110	177.1	15.917	28.2	148.9
1982	4,193	2.712	113.7	20.182	23.0	90.8
1983	3,998	1.657	66.2	19.577	13.0	53.3
1984	3,836	0.983	37.7	23.466	8.8	28.9
1985	3,745	0.484	18.1	18.227	3.3	14.8
1986	3,744	0.457	17.1	23.941	4.1	13.0
1987	3,823	0.430	16.4	27.904	4.6	11.9
1988-II	3,865	0.650	25.1	13.114	3.3	21.8
1988-IV	3,906	0.427	16.7	27.904	4.7	12.0
1989-II	3,850	0.650	25.0	13.114	3.3	21.8
1989-IV	3,793	0.424	16.1	27.904	4.5	11.6
1990-II	3,671	0.650	23.9	13.114	3.1	20.7
1990-IV	3,547	0.421	14.9	27.904	4.2	10.8
1991-II	3,482	0.650	22.7	13.114	3.0	19.7
1991-IV	3,416	0.418	14.3	27.904	4.0	10.3
1992-II	3,418	0.650	22.2	13.114	2.9	19.3
1992-IV	3,418	0.415	14.2	27.904	4.0	10.2
1993-II	3,426	0.650	22.3	13.114	2.9	19.4
1993-IV	3,434	0.412	14.1	27.904	3.9	10.2
1994-II	3,459	0.650	22.5	13.114	3.0	19.5
1994-IV	3,483	0.409	14.2	27.904	4.0	10.3
1995-II	3,527	0.650	22.9	13.114	3.0	19.9
1995-IV	3,570	0.406	14.5	27.904	4.0	10.5
1996-II	3,603	0.650	23.4	13.114	3.1	20.4
1996-IV	3,635	0.403	14.7	27.904	4.1	10.6
1997-II	3,694	0.650	24.0	13.114	3.2	20.9
1997-IV	3,752	0.400	15.0	27.904	4.2	10.8

Sources:

- (1) Population aged 18 from the Office of the Actuary.
- (2) Historical ratios of number in force to population computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment.
- (3) Historical number in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to population aged 18.
- (4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 52.—Numbers of student children of deceased workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Population aged 18	In force end of period		Withheld end of period		Number in current-payment status end of period
		Ratio to population aged 18 (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970.....	3,949	10.056	397.1	6.300	25.0	372.1
1971.....	4,059	10.503	426.3	6.323	27.0	399.3
1972.....	4,161	10.955	455.8	6.372	29.0	426.8
1973.....	4,239	10.900	462.0	6.270	29.0	433.1
1974.....	4,349	10.736	466.9	5.377	25.1	441.8
1975.....	4,434	11.601	514.4	6.960	35.8	478.6
1976.....	4,436	12.150	539.0	2.925	15.8	523.3
1977.....	4,427	12.173	538.9	2.538	13.7	525.2
1978.....	4,455	12.024	535.6	7.273	39.0	496.7
1979.....	4,441	11.817	524.8	7.691	40.4	484.5
1980.....	4,368	12.233	534.4	15.789	84.4	450.0
1981.....	4,308	12.488	537.9	13.974	75.2	462.7
1982.....	4,193	8.884	372.5	17.802	66.3	306.2
1983.....	3,998	5.686	227.3	16.382	37.2	190.1
1984.....	3,836	3.623	139.0	19.301	26.8	112.1
1985.....	3,745	1.830	68.5	16.452	11.3	57.3
1986.....	3,744	1.724	64.5	21.154	13.7	50.9
1987.....	3,823	1.615	61.8	24.103	14.9	46.9
1988-II.....	3,865	2.337	90.3	6.730	6.1	84.2
1988-IV.....	3,906	1.594	62.3	24.103	15.0	47.3
1989-II.....	3,850	2.337	90.0	6.730	6.1	83.9
1989-IV.....	3,793	1.572	59.6	24.103	14.4	45.3
1990-II.....	3,671	2.337	85.8	6.730	5.8	80.0
1990-IV.....	3,547	1.551	55.0	24.103	13.3	41.8
1991-II.....	3,482	2.337	81.4	6.730	5.5	75.9
1991-IV.....	3,416	1.529	52.2	24.103	12.6	39.6
1992-II.....	3,418	2.337	79.9	6.730	5.4	74.5
1992-IV.....	3,418	1.508	51.5	24.103	12.4	39.1
1993-II.....	3,426	2.337	80.1	6.730	5.4	74.7
1993-IV.....	3,434	1.486	51.0	24.103	12.3	38.7
1994-II.....	3,459	2.337	80.8	6.730	5.4	75.4
1994-IV.....	3,483	1.465	51.0	24.103	12.3	38.7
1995-II.....	3,527	2.337	82.4	6.730	5.5	76.9
1995-IV.....	3,570	1.443	51.5	24.103	12.4	39.1
1996-II.....	3,603	2.337	84.2	6.730	5.7	78.5
1996-IV.....	3,635	1.422	51.7	24.103	12.5	39.2
1997-II.....	3,694	2.337	86.3	6.730	5.8	80.5
1997-IV.....	3,752	1.400	52.5	24.103	12.7	39.9

Sources:

- (1) Population aged 18 from the Office of the Actuary.
- (2) Historical ratios of number in force to population computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment.
- (3) Historical number in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to population aged 18.
- (4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number of student children is projected to remain relatively stable, or to decline slightly, when comparing the number of beneficiaries at the end of one year to the number at the end of the next year. Note, however, that there is a large seasonal variation, within a given year, in the number of student children.

The numbers of young wife and young husband beneficiaries in force (entitled because they are the parents of an eligible child of a retired worker) are projected by applying a percentage to the projected

number of eligible child beneficiaries in force. The applicable percentage for young wives is projected to remain at the level in the latest data; the percentage for young husbands is projected by regression, based on the number of children of retired workers and on the male population aged 50 through 59 (since most young husbands are in that age group). Tables 53 and 54 show the projected numbers of young wife and young husband beneficiaries, and those numbers as a percentage of the eligible child beneficiaries.

Table 53.—Numbers of young wives of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Minor and disabled children of retired workers ¹	In force end of period		Withheld end of period		Number in current-payment status end of period
		Ratio to minor and disabled children (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970	475.1	40.291	191.4	12.125	23.2	168.2
1971	490.9	40.197	197.3	12.418	24.5	172.8
1972	499.3	40.481	202.1	11.615	23.5	178.6
1973	525.3	40.191	211.1	8.584	18.1	193.0
1974	521.5	40.083	209.0	8.037	16.8	192.2
1975	526.9	40.241	212.0	6.354	13.5	198.6
1976	524.7	40.044	210.1	3.348	7.0	203.1
1977	541.9	38.944	211.0	2.104	4.4	206.6
1978	529.9	38.841	205.8	3.061	6.3	199.5
1979	519.6	38.966	202.5	3.408	6.9	195.6
1980	511.1	39.045	199.6	3.336	6.7	192.9
1981	498.9	38.994	194.6	3.894	7.6	187.0
1982	490.3	35.968	176.4	4.268	7.5	168.8
1983	360.3	35.372	127.4	2.781	3.5	123.9
1984	359.9	33.549	120.7	3.694	4.5	116.3
1985	361.8	32.047	116.0	4.697	5.4	110.5
1986	366.6	30.840	113.1	7.647	8.6	104.4
1987	370.7	29.112	107.9	8.714	9.4	98.5
1988-II	370.8	29.112	108.0	8.971	9.7	98.3
1988-IV	371.5	29.112	108.2	8.714	9.4	98.7
1989-II	372.6	29.112	108.5	8.971	9.7	98.7
1989-IV	374.6	29.112	109.0	8.714	9.5	99.5
1990-II	377.0	29.112	109.7	8.971	9.8	99.9
1990-IV	379.3	29.112	110.4	8.714	9.6	100.8
1991-II	381.8	29.112	111.1	8.971	10.0	101.2
1991-IV	384.8	29.112	112.0	8.714	9.8	102.3
1992-II	388.1	29.112	113.0	8.971	10.1	102.8
1992-IV	391.5	29.112	114.0	8.714	9.9	104.0
1993-II	395.2	29.112	115.1	8.971	10.3	104.7
1993-IV	398.6	29.112	116.1	8.714	10.1	105.9
1994-II	402.0	29.112	117.0	8.971	10.5	106.5
1994-IV	405.8	29.112	118.1	8.714	10.3	107.9
1995-II	410.0	29.112	119.4	8.971	10.7	108.6
1995-IV	413.9	29.112	120.5	8.714	10.5	110.0
1996-II	417.8	29.112	121.6	8.971	10.9	110.7
1996-IV	421.9	29.112	122.8	8.714	10.7	112.1
1997-II	426.0	29.112	124.0	8.971	11.1	112.9
1997-IV	430.5	29.112	125.3	8.714	10.9	114.4

¹ For 1982 and earlier, includes all minor and disabled children of retired workers; for 1983 and later, includes minor children under age 16 and all disabled children of retired workers.

Sources:

- (1) Numbers of minor and disabled children of retired workers shown earlier.
- (2) Historical ratios of number in force to number of minor and disabled children computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate.
- (3) Historical number in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number of minor and disabled children.

(4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 54.—Numbers of young husbands¹ of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1980-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Minor and disabled children of retired workers ²	In force end of period		Withheld end of period		Number in current-payment status end of period
		Ratio to minor and disabled children (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1980.....	511.1	0.001	(3)	20.000	(3)	(3)
1981.....	498.9	0.001	(3)	14.286	(3)	(3)
1982.....	490.3	0.003	(3)	17.647	(3)	(3)
1983.....	360.3	0.024	0.1	15.294	(3)	0.1
1984.....	359.9	0.056	0.2	18.227	(3)	0.2
1985.....	361.8	0.055	0.2	18.593	(3)	0.2
1986.....	366.6	0.049	0.2	19.101	(3)	0.1
1987.....	370.7	0.046	0.2	24.419	(3)	0.1
1988-II.....	370.8	0.046	0.2	23.529	(3)	0.1
1988-IV.....	371.5	0.046	0.2	24.419	(3)	0.1
1989-II.....	372.6	0.046	0.2	23.529	(3)	0.1
1989-IV.....	374.6	0.046	0.2	24.419	(3)	0.1
1990-II.....	377.0	0.046	0.2	23.529	(3)	0.1
1990-IV.....	379.3	0.045	0.2	24.419	(3)	0.1
1991-II.....	381.8	0.045	0.2	23.529	(3)	0.1
1991-IV.....	384.8	0.044	0.2	24.419	(3)	0.1
1992-II.....	388.1	0.043	0.2	23.529	(3)	0.1
1992-IV.....	391.5	0.042	0.2	24.419	(3)	0.1
1993-II.....	395.2	0.042	0.2	23.529	(3)	0.1
1993-IV.....	398.6	0.041	0.2	24.419	(3)	0.1
1994-II.....	402.0	0.040	0.2	23.529	(3)	0.1
1994-IV.....	405.8	0.039	0.2	24.419	(3)	0.1
1995-II.....	410.0	0.038	0.2	23.529	(3)	0.1
1995-IV.....	413.9	0.038	0.2	24.419	(3)	0.1
1996-II.....	417.8	0.037	0.2	23.529	(3)	0.1
1996-IV.....	421.9	0.036	0.1	24.419	(3)	0.1
1997-II.....	426.0	0.034	0.1	23.529	(3)	0.1
1997-IV.....	430.5	0.033	0.1	24.419	(3)	0.1

¹ This benefit became available on October 17, 1980, but was not paid in significant numbers until November 1983.

² For 1982 and earlier, includes all minor and disabled children of retired workers; for 1983 and later, includes minor children under age 16 and all disabled children of retired workers.

³ Fewer than 50.

Sources:

(1) Numbers of minor and disabled children of retired workers shown earlier.

(2) Historical ratios of number in force to number of minor and disabled children computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected by regression.

(3) Historical number in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number of minor and

disabled children.

(4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number of young wife beneficiaries with benefits in current-payment status is projected to increase slightly from 98,000 currently to 114,000 by 1997. The number of young husband beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to remain below 1,000 throughout the projection period.

The numbers of mother and father beneficiaries in force (entitled because they are the parents of an eligible

child of a deceased worker) are projected in a manner similar to that for young spouse beneficiaries. Tables 55 and 56 show the projected numbers of mother and father beneficiaries, respectively, and those numbers as a percent of the eligible child beneficiaries.

Table 55.—Numbers of mother beneficiaries in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Minor and disabled children of deceased workers ¹	In force end of period		Withheld end of period		Number in current-payment status end of period
		Ratio to minor and disabled children (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970	2,350.0	26.458	621.8	15.841	98.5	523.3
1971	2,405.2	26.254	631.4	15.256	96.3	535.1
1972	2,457.1	25.714	631.8	14.381	90.9	541.0
1973	2,496.8	26.137	652.6	12.350	80.6	572.0
1974	2,467.7	26.094	643.9	10.926	70.4	573.6
1975	2,433.2	26.508	645.0	10.368	66.9	578.1
1976	2,397.4	26.557	636.7	10.217	65.1	571.6
1977	2,362.3	26.931	636.2	10.144	64.5	571.7
1978	2,291.5	27.391	627.6	10.174	63.9	563.8
1979	2,233.4	27.779	620.4	9.854	61.1	559.3
1980	2,170.2	28.095	609.7	10.314	62.9	546.8
1981	2,103.4	28.085	590.7	10.265	60.6	530.1
1982	2,042.3	27.644	564.6	12.074	68.2	496.4
1983	1,504.7	28.835	433.9	11.743	50.9	382.9
1984	1,472.2	28.376	417.8	12.601	52.6	365.1
1985	1,446.2	27.978	404.6	12.465	50.4	354.2
1986	1,429.5	26.908	384.7	13.078	50.3	334.3
1987	1,420.9	25.893	367.9	14.705	54.1	313.8
1988-II	1,422.3	25.724	365.9	16.073	58.8	307.0
1988-IV	1,416.3	25.554	361.9	14.705	53.2	308.7
1989-II	1,421.6	25.384	360.9	16.073	58.0	302.9
1989-IV	1,416.8	25.215	357.2	14.705	52.5	304.7
1990-II	1,425.3	25.045	357.0	16.073	57.4	299.6
1990-IV	1,423.3	24.875	354.0	14.705	52.1	302.0
1991-II	1,433.1	24.706	354.1	16.073	56.9	297.1
1991-IV	1,434.9	24.536	352.1	14.705	51.8	300.3
1992-II	1,446.3	24.366	352.4	16.073	56.6	295.8
1992-IV	1,451.0	24.197	351.1	14.705	51.6	299.5
1993-II	1,462.6	24.027	351.4	16.073	56.5	294.9
1993-IV	1,467.5	23.857	350.1	14.705	51.5	298.6
1994-II	1,477.9	23.688	350.1	16.073	56.3	293.8
1994-IV	1,481.6	23.518	348.4	14.705	51.2	297.2
1995-II	1,491.3	23.348	348.2	16.073	56.0	292.2
1995-IV	1,494.3	23.179	346.4	14.705	50.9	295.4
1996-II	1,503.0	23.009	345.8	16.073	55.6	290.2
1996-IV	1,505.2	22.839	343.8	14.705	50.6	293.2
1997-II	1,512.7	22.670	342.9	16.073	55.1	287.8
1997-IV	1,513.7	22.500	340.6	14.705	50.1	290.5

¹ For 1982 and earlier, includes all minor and disabled children of deceased workers; for 1983 and later, includes minor children under age 16 and all disabled children of deceased workers.

Sources:

(1) Numbers of minor and disabled children of deceased workers shown earlier.

(2) Historical ratios of number in force to number of minor and disabled children computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(3) Historical number in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number of minor and disabled children.

(4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 56.—Numbers of father beneficiaries¹ in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1975-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Minor and disabled children of deceased workers ²	In force end of period		Withheld end of period		Number in current-payment status end of period
		Ratio to minor and disabled children (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1975.....	2,433.2	0.190	4.6	19.364	0.9	3.7
1976.....	2,397.4	0.389	9.3	23.410	2.2	7.1
1977.....	2,362.3	0.609	14.4	26.838	3.9	10.5
1978.....	2,291.5	0.777	17.8	29.494	5.3	12.6
1979.....	2,233.4	0.939	21.0	31.016	6.5	14.5
1980.....	2,170.2	1.062	23.1	30.800	7.1	16.0
1981.....	2,103.4	1.237	26.0	32.799	8.5	17.5
1982.....	2,042.3	1.380	28.2	34.765	9.8	18.4
1983.....	1,504.7	1.738	26.1	33.518	8.8	17.4
1984.....	1,472.2	1.846	27.2	36.368	9.9	17.3
1985.....	1,446.2	1.920	27.8	37.108	10.3	17.5
1986.....	1,429.5	1.826	26.1	40.117	10.5	15.6
1987.....	1,420.9	1.839	26.1	42.513	11.1	15.0
1988-II.....	1,422.3	1.837	26.1	42.913	11.2	14.9
1988-IV.....	1,416.3	1.835	26.0	42.513	11.0	14.9
1989-II.....	1,421.6	1.833	26.1	42.913	11.2	14.9
1989-IV.....	1,416.8	1.831	25.9	42.513	11.0	14.9
1990-II.....	1,425.3	1.829	26.1	42.913	11.2	14.9
1990-IV.....	1,423.3	1.827	26.0	42.513	11.1	14.9
1991-II.....	1,433.1	1.825	26.2	42.913	11.2	14.9
1991-IV.....	1,434.9	1.823	26.2	42.513	11.1	15.0
1992-II.....	1,446.3	1.821	26.3	42.913	11.3	15.0
1992-IV.....	1,451.0	1.819	26.4	42.513	11.2	15.2
1993-II.....	1,462.6	1.817	26.6	42.913	11.4	15.2
1993-IV.....	1,467.5	1.815	26.6	42.513	11.3	15.3
1994-II.....	1,477.9	1.813	26.8	42.913	11.5	15.3
1994-IV.....	1,481.6	1.812	26.8	42.513	11.4	15.4
1995-II.....	1,491.3	1.810	27.0	42.913	11.6	15.4
1995-IV.....	1,494.3	1.808	27.0	42.513	11.5	15.5
1996-II.....	1,503.0	1.806	27.1	42.913	11.6	15.5
1996-IV.....	1,505.2	1.804	27.2	42.513	11.5	15.6
1997-II.....	1,512.7	1.802	27.3	42.913	11.7	15.6
1997-IV.....	1,513.7	1.800	27.2	42.513	11.6	15.7

¹ This benefit was not payable until March 19, 1975.

² For 1982 and earlier, includes all minor and disabled children of deceased workers; for 1983 and later, includes minor children under age 16 and all disabled children of deceased workers.

Sources:

(1) Numbers of minor and disabled children of deceased workers shown earlier.

(2) Historical ratios of number in force to number of minor and disabled children computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(3) Historical number in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number of minor and disabled children.

(4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number of mother beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to continue to decline slightly, from 314,000 currently to about 290,000 by 1997. The number of father beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to remain stable, at about 15,000.

The numbers of disabled widow beneficiaries with benefits in force (entitled because they are the surviving spouse of an insured worker, and they are disabled) are projected in two age groups—ages 50-59 and 60-64—by

applying a percentage to the projected female population in the applicable age group. The applicable percentages are projected by regression, with an iterative autoregression correction. In addition, the percentages are adjusted by judgment to prevent them from decreasing to unreasonably low levels at the end of the projection period. Table 57 shows the projected numbers of disabled widows in force, and those numbers as a percent of the female population, by age group.

Table 57.—Numbers of disabled widows of deceased workers with benefits in force, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force end of period			Percent of female population		
	50-59	60-64	Total	50-59	60-64	Total
1970	35.9	13.8	49.7	0.313	0.285	0.305
1971	40.6	16.6	57.3	0.350	0.338	0.346
1972	46.5	18.2	64.7	0.395	0.364	0.386
1973	51.4	27.9	79.3	0.432	0.549	0.467
1974	53.9	38.8	92.7	0.449	0.751	0.540
1975	59.5	50.6	110.2	0.491	0.969	0.635
1976	62.6	57.5	120.2	0.513	1.088	0.687
1977	66.1	61.7	127.8	0.538	1.154	0.725
1978	64.3	65.8	130.1	0.521	1.223	0.734
1979	62.0	67.7	129.7	0.502	1.241	0.729
1980	58.5	68.8	127.3	0.476	1.238	0.713
1981	53.6	67.8	121.3	0.439	1.198	0.680
1982	48.9	67.7	116.6	0.405	1.178	0.654
1983	46.6	65.2	111.7	0.390	1.119	0.630
1984	46.7	62.5	109.2	0.396	1.061	0.618
1985	47.4	59.6	107.0	0.405	1.008	0.608
1986	49.3	56.7	106.0	0.424	0.962	0.605
1987	49.3	55.8	105.1	0.425	0.950	0.602
1988-II	48.9	55.7	104.6	0.422	0.950	0.599
1988-IV	48.4	55.6	104.0	0.418	0.950	0.596
1989-II	48.1	55.3	103.4	0.414	0.950	0.593
1989-IV	47.8	55.1	102.8	0.410	0.950	0.589
1990-II	47.5	54.8	102.3	0.406	0.950	0.586
1990-IV	47.3	54.6	101.8	0.403	0.950	0.582
1991-II	47.2	54.3	101.5	0.399	0.950	0.578
1991-IV	47.1	54.0	101.1	0.395	0.950	0.574
1992-II	47.4	53.6	100.9	0.392	0.950	0.569
1992-IV	47.6	53.1	100.7	0.388	0.950	0.564
1993-II	47.9	52.6	100.6	0.385	0.950	0.558
1993-IV	48.3	52.2	100.5	0.381	0.950	0.553
1994-II	48.5	51.9	100.4	0.377	0.950	0.548
1994-IV	48.7	51.6	100.3	0.374	0.950	0.543
1995-II	48.8	51.5	100.3	0.370	0.950	0.539
1995-IV	48.9	51.4	100.2	0.367	0.950	0.535
1996-II	49.4	51.3	100.8	0.363	0.950	0.530
1996-IV	49.9	51.4	101.3	0.360	0.950	0.525
1997-II	50.7	51.7	102.4	0.356	0.950	0.520
1997-IV	51.5	52.0	103.5	0.353	0.950	0.515

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future numbers of beneficiaries in force computed by applying applicable percentage to population.

(2) Historical percent of female population computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future percentages projected by regression,

with ad hoc adjustments.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The total number of disabled widows in force is projected to remain stable, at slightly over 100,000.

The derivation of the numbers of disabled widows with benefits in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 58 and 59.

Table 58.—Numbers of disabled widows of deceased workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld end of period			Percent of disabled widow beneficiaries in force		
	50-59	60-64	Total	50-59	60-64	Total
1970	0.4	0.1	0.5	1.120	0.797	1.031
1971	0.5	0.2	0.7	1.250	0.949	1.163
1972	0.5	0.1	0.7	1.134	0.681	1.007
1973	0.6	0.1	0.7	1.172	0.473	0.926
1974	0.6	0.2	0.8	1.080	0.526	0.848
1975	1.6	0.5	2.1	2.770	0.906	1.913
1976	1.9	1.3	3.3	3.108	2.287	2.715
1977	0.9	0.6	1.6	1.384	1.049	1.222
1978	0.7	1.3	1.9	1.012	1.912	1.467
1979	0.4	1.2	1.7	0.697	1.806	1.276
1980	0.3	1.2	1.5	0.556	1.776	1.215
1981	0.3	0.5	0.7	0.482	0.705	0.607
1982	0.8	2.5	3.3	1.565	3.740	2.828
1983	0.7	2.9	3.6	1.549	4.414	3.220
1984	0.7	2.3	3.0	1.500	3.647	2.728
1985	0.7	1.5	2.2	1.444	2.543	2.057
1986	0.7	0.6	1.3	1.445	1.003	1.209
1987	0.8	0.7	1.5	1.706	1.206	1.440
1988-II	0.8	0.6	1.4	1.617	1.100	1.341
1988-IV	0.8	0.7	1.5	1.706	1.206	1.439
1989-II	0.8	0.6	1.4	1.617	1.100	1.340
1989-IV	0.8	0.7	1.5	1.706	1.206	1.438
1990-II	0.8	0.6	1.4	1.617	1.100	1.340
1990-IV	0.8	0.7	1.5	1.706	1.206	1.438
1991-II	0.8	0.6	1.4	1.617	1.100	1.340
1991-IV	0.8	0.7	1.5	1.706	1.206	1.439
1992-II	0.8	0.6	1.4	1.617	1.100	1.342
1992-IV	0.8	0.6	1.5	1.706	1.206	1.442
1993-II	0.8	0.6	1.4	1.617	1.100	1.346
1993-IV	0.8	0.6	1.5	1.706	1.206	1.446
1994-II	0.8	0.6	1.4	1.617	1.100	1.350
1994-IV	0.8	0.6	1.5	1.706	1.206	1.449
1995-II	0.8	0.6	1.4	1.617	1.100	1.351
1995-IV	0.8	0.6	1.5	1.706	1.206	1.450
1996-II	0.8	0.6	1.4	1.617	1.100	1.353
1996-IV	0.9	0.6	1.5	1.706	1.206	1.452
1997-II	0.8	0.6	1.4	1.617	1.100	1.356
1997-IV	0.9	0.6	1.5	1.706	1.206	1.455

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percent of disabled widows computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future percentages for each age

group projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 59.—Numbers of disabled widows of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[In thousands]

Calendar period	50-59	60-64	Total
1970.....	35.5	13.7	49.2
1971.....	40.1	16.5	56.6
1972.....	45.9	18.1	64.0
1973.....	50.8	27.8	78.6
1974.....	53.3	38.6	91.9
1975.....	57.9	50.2	108.1
1976.....	60.7	56.2	116.9
1977.....	65.2	61.0	126.2
1978.....	63.7	64.5	128.2
1979.....	61.6	66.5	128.1
1980.....	58.2	67.6	125.8
1981.....	53.3	67.3	120.6
1982.....	48.1	65.2	113.3
1983.....	45.8	62.3	108.1
1984.....	46.0	60.2	106.2
1985.....	46.7	58.1	104.8
1986.....	48.6	56.1	104.7
1987.....	48.5	55.1	103.6
1988-II.....	48.1	55.1	103.2
1988-IV.....	47.6	54.9	102.5
1989-II.....	47.3	54.7	102.0
1989-IV.....	46.9	54.4	101.3
1990-II.....	46.7	54.2	100.9
1990-IV.....	46.4	53.9	100.4
1991-II.....	46.4	53.7	100.1
1991-IV.....	46.3	53.4	99.7
1992-II.....	46.6	53.0	99.6
1992-IV.....	46.8	52.5	99.3
1993-II.....	47.2	52.1	99.2
1993-IV.....	47.4	51.6	99.0
1994-II.....	47.7	51.3	99.0
1994-IV.....	47.8	51.0	98.8
1995-II.....	48.0	50.9	98.9
1995-IV.....	48.1	50.7	98.8
1996-II.....	48.6	50.8	99.4
1996-IV.....	49.1	50.7	99.8
1997-II.....	49.9	51.1	101.0
1997-IV.....	50.6	51.3	102.0

Sources:

(1) Historical figures from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement.

(2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The numbers of disabled widows with benefits withheld are projected in the same two age groups as the numbers in force, by applying projected withheld rates to the numbers in force. The withheld rates are projected to remain at current levels. The projected numbers of disabled widows in current-payment status equal the numbers in force minus the numbers withheld. The total number of disabled widows with benefits in current-payment status is projected to remain relatively stable, at about 100,000.

The number of disabled widower beneficiaries is projected in a manner similar to that used for disabled widows. Table 60 shows the projected numbers of disabled widowers in force, and those numbers as a percentage of the male population, by age group.

The derivation of the numbers of disabled widower beneficiaries in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 61 and 62.

Table 60.—Numbers of disabled widowers of deceased workers with benefits in force, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force end of period			Percent of male population		
	50-59	60-64	Total	50-59	60-64	Total
1970.....	0.1	(1)	0.1	0.001	0.001	0.001
1971.....	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.001	0.001	0.001
1972.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.001	0.002	0.001
1973.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.001	0.002	0.001
1974.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.001	0.002	0.001
1975.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.001	0.003	0.001
1976.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.001	0.003	0.001
1977.....	0.3	0.2	0.5	0.003	0.003	0.003
1978.....	0.5	0.3	0.7	0.004	0.005	0.004
1979.....	0.5	0.3	0.9	0.005	0.007	0.005
1980.....	0.6	0.4	1.0	0.005	0.008	0.006
1981.....	0.6	0.5	1.1	0.005	0.010	0.007
1982.....	0.6	0.6	1.2	0.005	0.012	0.007
1983.....	0.6	0.7	1.2	0.005	0.013	0.008
1984.....	0.7	0.7	1.3	0.006	0.013	0.008
1985.....	0.7	0.7	1.4	0.006	0.014	0.009
1986.....	0.8	0.8	1.6	0.007	0.015	0.010
1987.....	0.8	0.8	1.7	0.008	0.016	0.010
1988-II.....	0.9	0.8	1.7	0.008	0.016	0.011
1988-IV.....	0.9	0.8	1.8	0.008	0.016	0.011
1989-II.....	1.0	0.8	1.8	0.009	0.016	0.011
1989-IV.....	1.0	0.8	1.9	0.009	0.016	0.011
1990-II.....	1.1	0.8	1.9	0.010	0.016	0.012
1990-IV.....	1.1	0.8	1.9	0.010	0.016	0.012
1991-II.....	1.2	0.8	2.0	0.010	0.016	0.012
1991-IV.....	1.2	0.8	2.0	0.011	0.016	0.012
1992-II.....	1.3	0.8	2.1	0.011	0.016	0.012
1992-IV.....	1.3	0.8	2.1	0.011	0.016	0.013
1993-II.....	1.4	0.8	2.2	0.012	0.016	0.013
1993-IV.....	1.5	0.8	2.3	0.012	0.016	0.013
1994-II.....	1.5	0.8	2.3	0.012	0.016	0.013
1994-IV.....	1.6	0.8	2.4	0.013	0.016	0.014
1995-II.....	1.6	0.8	2.4	0.013	0.016	0.014
1995-IV.....	1.7	0.8	2.5	0.013	0.016	0.014
1996-II.....	1.8	0.8	2.6	0.014	0.016	0.014
1996-IV.....	1.9	0.8	2.7	0.014	0.016	0.015
1997-II.....	2.0	0.8	2.8	0.014	0.016	0.015
1997-IV.....	2.1	0.8	2.9	0.015	0.016	0.015

¹ Fewer than 50.

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future numbers of beneficiaries in force computed by applying applicable percentage to population.

(2) Historical percent of male population computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future percentages projected by regression, with ad hoc adjustments.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 61.—Numbers of disabled widowers of deceased workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld end of period			Percent of disabled widower beneficiaries in force		
	50-59	60-64	Total	50-59	60-64	Total
1970.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	2.778	2.083	2.500
1971.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	2.500	1.695	2.158
1972.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	2.273	0.000	1.299
1973.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	0.000	1.250	0.532
1974.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	1.111	1.031	1.070
1975.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	1.136	1.587	1.402
1976.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	2.000	1.626	1.794
1977.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	3.356	4.487	3.744
1978.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	6.237	4.314	5.556
1979.....	(1)	(1)	0.1	7.910	5.740	7.077
1980.....	0.1	(1)	0.1	10.976	4.866	8.426
1981.....	0.1	(1)	0.1	8.681	6.214	7.516
1982.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	13.860	13.115	13.475
1983.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	15.294	16.998	16.186
1984.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	15.982	17.761	16.880
1985.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	14.863	17.532	16.216
1986.....	0.1	0.1	0.3	14.548	17.380	15.943
1987.....	0.1	0.1	0.3	15.827	16.947	16.387
1988-II.....	0.1	0.1	0.3	14.970	16.988	15.946
1988-IV.....	0.1	0.1	0.3	15.827	16.947	16.354
1989-II.....	0.1	0.1	0.3	14.970	16.988	15.894
1989-IV.....	0.2	0.1	0.3	15.827	16.947	16.327
1990-II.....	0.2	0.1	0.3	14.970	16.988	15.849
1990-IV.....	0.2	0.1	0.3	15.827	16.947	16.304
1991-II.....	0.2	0.1	0.3	14.970	16.988	15.806
1991-IV.....	0.2	0.1	0.3	15.827	16.947	16.279
1992-II.....	0.2	0.1	0.3	14.970	16.988	15.758
1992-IV.....	0.2	0.1	0.3	15.827	16.947	16.251
1993-II.....	0.2	0.1	0.3	14.970	16.988	15.707
1993-IV.....	0.2	0.1	0.4	15.827	16.947	16.223
1994-II.....	0.2	0.1	0.4	14.970	16.988	15.661
1994-IV.....	0.3	0.1	0.4	15.827	16.947	16.199
1995-II.....	0.2	0.1	0.4	14.970	16.988	15.623
1995-IV.....	0.3	0.1	0.4	15.827	16.947	16.180
1996-II.....	0.3	0.1	0.4	14.970	16.988	15.586
1996-IV.....	0.3	0.1	0.4	15.827	16.947	16.159
1997-II.....	0.3	0.1	0.4	14.970	16.988	15.550
1997-IV.....	0.3	0.1	0.5	15.827	16.947	16.140

¹ Fewer than 50.

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percent of disabled widowers computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future percentages for each age group projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 62.—Numbers of disabled widowers of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[In thousands]

Calendar period	50-59	60-64	Total
1970.....	0.1	(1)	0.1
1971.....	0.1	0.1	0.1
1972.....	0.1	0.1	0.2
1973.....	0.1	0.1	0.2
1974.....	0.1	0.1	0.2
1975.....	0.1	0.1	0.2
1976.....	0.1	0.1	0.2
1977.....	0.3	0.1	0.4
1978.....	0.4	0.2	0.7
1979.....	0.5	0.3	0.8
1980.....	0.5	0.4	0.9
1981.....	0.5	0.5	1.0
1982.....	0.5	0.5	1.0
1983.....	0.5	0.5	1.0
1984.....	0.6	0.6	1.1
1985.....	0.6	0.6	1.2
1986.....	0.7	0.7	1.4
1987.....	0.7	0.7	1.4
1988-II.....	0.8	0.7	1.4
1988-IV.....	0.8	0.7	1.5
1989-II.....	0.8	0.7	1.5
1989-IV.....	0.9	0.7	1.6
1990-II.....	0.9	0.7	1.6
1990-IV.....	0.9	0.7	1.6
1991-II.....	1.0	0.7	1.7
1991-IV.....	1.0	0.7	1.7
1992-II.....	1.1	0.7	1.8
1992-IV.....	1.1	0.7	1.8
1993-II.....	1.2	0.7	1.9
1993-IV.....	1.2	0.7	1.9
1994-II.....	1.3	0.7	2.0
1994-IV.....	1.3	0.7	2.0
1995-II.....	1.4	0.7	2.1
1995-IV.....	1.4	0.7	2.1
1996-II.....	1.5	0.7	2.2
1996-IV.....	1.6	0.7	2.2
1997-II.....	1.7	0.7	2.3
1997-IV.....	1.7	0.7	2.4

¹ Fewer than 50.

Sources:

(1) Historical figures from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement.

(2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number of disabled widowers with benefits in current-payment status is projected to increase gradually from 1,400 currently to 2,400 by 1997.

The numbers of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force, combined, under age 65 are projected by applying a percentage to the nonretired female population aged 62 through 64. Nonretired, for this purpose, is defined as the total population minus the number of retired workers in force. The required percentage is

projected to increase slightly to 50 percent by 1997, based on historical trends. The combined number of aged wives and widows is split into the two types of beneficiaries by applying a percentage to the combined number. Table 63 shows the projected numbers of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force under age 65, and those numbers as a percentage of the nonretired population.

Table 63.—Numbers of aged wives of retired workers and widows of deceased workers under age 65, with benefits in force, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Nonretired female population aged 62-64	Aged wife and widow beneficiaries under age 65		Aged wife beneficiaries under age 65		Aged widow beneficiaries under age 65
		Ratio to nonretired female population aged 62-64 (percent)	Number	Ratio to aged wife and widow beneficiaries under age 65 (percent)	Number	
1970	2,150	41.725	897.1	41.651	373.7	523.5
1971	2,142	43.356	928.7	41.636	386.7	542.0
1972	2,144	45.157	968.0	41.616	402.8	565.2
1973	2,148	45.670	981.1	42.344	415.4	565.7
1974	2,173	44.734	972.2	43.043	418.5	553.8
1975	2,181	45.255	987.0	44.587	440.1	546.9
1976	2,189	44.940	983.8	44.389	436.7	547.1
1977	2,179	46.168	1,005.8	44.593	448.5	557.3
1978	2,201	45.117	992.9	44.613	443.0	549.9
1979	2,206	45.158	996.4	44.198	440.4	556.0
1980	2,190	46.310	1,014.0	43.838	444.5	569.5
1981	2,217	47.052	1,042.9	42.719	445.5	597.4
1982	2,244	48.039	1,077.9	42.653	459.8	618.1
1983	2,293	48.801	1,118.8	42.569	476.3	642.5
1984	2,316	49.656	1,149.8	42.411	487.6	662.2
1985	2,322	49.672	1,153.3	42.302	487.9	665.4
1986	2,317	49.103	1,137.9	42.198	480.2	657.7
1987	2,299	49.019	1,126.9	42.193	475.5	651.4
1988-II	2,291	49.068	1,123.9	42.233	474.7	649.3
1988-IV	2,284	49.117	1,121.7	42.273	474.2	647.5
1989-II	2,281	49.166	1,121.6	42.314	474.6	647.0
1989-IV	2,274	49.215	1,119.1	42.354	474.0	645.1
1990-II	2,272	49.264	1,119.5	42.394	474.6	644.9
1990-IV	2,273	49.313	1,120.7	42.435	475.6	645.1
1991-II	2,262	49.362	1,116.6	42.475	474.3	642.3
1991-IV	2,253	49.411	1,113.4	42.516	473.4	640.0
1992-II	2,238	49.460	1,106.9	42.556	471.1	635.9
1992-IV	2,224	49.509	1,101.3	42.596	469.1	632.2
1993-II	2,205	49.559	1,092.9	42.637	466.0	626.9
1993-IV	2,188	49.608	1,085.3	42.677	463.2	622.1
1994-II	2,162	49.657	1,073.7	42.717	458.7	615.1
1994-IV	2,139	49.706	1,063.0	42.758	454.5	608.5
1995-II	2,110	49.755	1,049.9	42.798	449.3	600.6
1995-IV	2,083	49.804	1,037.7	42.839	444.5	593.1
1996-II	2,073	49.853	1,033.3	42.879	443.1	590.2
1996-IV	2,063	49.902	1,029.7	42.919	441.9	587.8
1997-II	2,071	49.951	1,034.3	42.960	444.3	590.0
1997-IV	2,079	50.000	1,039.5	43.000	447.0	592.5

Sources:

(1) Nonretired female population aged 62-64 computed by subtracting female retired workers in force under age 65 (shown earlier) from population aged 62-64 (from the Office of the Actuary).

(2) Historical ratio to nonretired female population computed by dividing sum of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force under age 65 by nonretired female population aged 62-64; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical numbers of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to nonretired female population.

(4) Historical ratio of aged wife beneficiaries to aged wife and widow beneficiaries, combined, computed by dividing corresponding

numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(5) Future numbers of aged wife beneficiaries computed by applying applicable percentage to aged wife and widow beneficiaries, combined.

(6) Future numbers of aged widow beneficiaries computed by subtracting number of aged wife beneficiaries from aged wife and widow beneficiaries, combined.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number of wives in force aged 62 through 64 is projected to decline slightly, from 475,000 currently to about 447,000 by 1997. The number of widows in force aged 60 through 64 is projected to decline gradually, from 651,000 currently to about 592,000 by 1997.

The numbers of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force, combined, aged 65 or older are projected by applying a percentage to the nonretired female popula-

tion aged 65 or older. The combined number of aged wives and widows is split into the two types of beneficiaries by applying a percentage to the combined number. Table 64 shows the projected numbers of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force aged 65 or older, and those numbers as a percentage of the nonretired population.

Table 64.—Numbers of aged wives of retired workers and widows of deceased workers, aged 65 or older, with benefits in force, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Nonretired female population aged 65 or older	Aged wife and widow beneficiaries aged 65 or older		Aged wife beneficiaries aged 65 or older		Aged widow beneficiaries aged 65 or older
		Ratio to nonretired female population aged 65 or older (percent)	Number	Ratio to aged wife and widow beneficiaries aged 65 or older (percent)	Number	
1970.....	7,109	69.900	4,969.2	45.524	2,262.2	2,707.0
1971.....	7,149	71.258	5,094.5	44.563	2,270.3	2,824.2
1972.....	7,166	72.563	5,199.6	43.594	2,266.7	2,932.9
1973.....	7,156	74.625	5,340.1	42.929	2,292.4	3,047.6
1974.....	7,178	75.899	5,447.7	42.113	2,294.2	3,153.5
1975.....	7,285	76.355	5,562.4	41.394	2,302.5	3,259.9
1976.....	7,361	77.182	5,681.5	40.973	2,327.9	3,353.6
1977.....	7,427	78.098	5,800.1	40.492	2,348.5	3,451.5
1978.....	7,490	78.994	5,916.6	40.094	2,372.2	3,544.4
1979.....	7,537	80.200	6,045.0	39.679	2,398.6	3,646.4
1980.....	7,591	80.963	6,146.3	39.368	2,419.7	3,726.6
1981.....	7,636	81.775	6,244.2	38.992	2,434.7	3,809.5
1982.....	7,723	82.091	6,339.8	38.605	2,447.4	3,892.3
1983.....	7,761	83.007	6,442.4	38.248	2,464.1	3,978.3
1984.....	7,842	83.275	6,530.6	37.834	2,470.8	4,059.9
1985.....	7,905	84.115	6,649.2	37.518	2,494.7	4,154.5
1986.....	7,982	84.905	6,777.2	37.332	2,530.1	4,247.2
1987.....	8,078	85.227	6,884.3	37.093	2,553.6	4,330.7
1988-II.....	8,118	85.256	6,921.0	37.038	2,563.4	4,357.6
1988-IV.....	8,170	85.559	6,990.1	36.984	2,585.2	4,404.9
1989-II.....	8,193	85.625	7,015.4	36.929	2,590.7	4,424.7
1989-IV.....	8,237	85.936	7,078.5	36.874	2,610.2	4,468.3
1990-II.....	8,266	86.013	7,109.7	36.820	2,617.8	4,491.9
1990-IV.....	8,305	86.314	7,168.8	36.765	2,635.6	4,533.2
1991-II.....	8,333	86.392	7,199.4	36.710	2,642.9	4,556.5
1991-IV.....	8,372	86.681	7,257.2	36.656	2,660.2	4,597.0
1992-II.....	8,391	86.756	7,279.8	36.601	2,664.5	4,615.3
1992-IV.....	8,422	87.031	7,329.9	36.547	2,678.8	4,651.1
1993-II.....	8,442	87.102	7,353.2	36.492	2,683.3	4,669.9
1993-IV.....	8,471	87.363	7,400.9	36.437	2,696.7	4,704.2
1994-II.....	8,483	87.432	7,417.2	36.383	2,698.6	4,718.6
1994-IV.....	8,504	87.680	7,456.7	36.328	2,708.9	4,747.8
1995-II.....	8,514	87.745	7,470.7	36.273	2,709.9	4,760.9
1995-IV.....	8,532	87.981	7,506.8	36.219	2,718.9	4,787.9
1996-II.....	8,527	88.043	7,507.1	36.164	2,714.9	4,792.2
1996-IV.....	8,531	88.267	7,529.7	36.109	2,718.9	4,810.8
1997-II.....	8,512	88.327	7,518.0	36.055	2,710.6	4,807.4
1997-IV.....	8,502	88.541	7,528.2	36.000	2,710.1	4,818.0

Sources:

(1)Nonretired female population aged 65 or older computed by subtracting female retired workers in force aged 65 or older (shown earlier) from population aged 65 or older (from the Office of the Actuary).

(2)Historical ratio to nonretired female population computed by dividing sum of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force aged 65 or older by nonretired female population aged 65 or older; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(3)Historical numbers of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to nonretired female population.

(4)Historical ratio of aged wife beneficiaries to aged wife and widow beneficiaries, combined, computed by dividing corresponding

numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(5)Future numbers of aged wife beneficiaries computed by applying applicable percentage to aged wife and widow beneficiaries, combined.

(6)Future numbers of aged widow beneficiaries computed by subtracting number of aged wife beneficiaries from aged wife and widow beneficiaries, combined.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number of wives aged 65 or older with benefits in force is projected to increase slightly, from 2,550,000 currently to about 2,710,000 by 1997. The number of widows aged 65 or older is also projected to increase gradually, from 4,330,000 currently to about 4,820,000

by 1997.

The derivation of the numbers of aged wife beneficiaries in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 65 and 66.

Table 65.—Numbers of aged wives of retired workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld end of period			Percent of aged wife beneficiaries in force		
	Under 65	65 or older	Total	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970	11.2	132.5	143.7	2.991	5.857	5.451
1971	11.8	128.7	140.5	3.051	5.670	5.289
1972	11.3	110.1	121.4	2.806	4.858	4.548
1973	8.8	91.6	100.4	2.107	3.996	3.706
1974	8.1	78.3	86.4	1.940	3.413	3.186
1975	20.6	60.4	81.0	4.682	2.623	2.953
1976	15.2	63.2	78.4	3.481	2.714	2.835
1977	18.9	53.5	72.4	4.206	2.279	2.588
1978	15.2	57.8	73.0	3.432	2.438	2.594
1979	15.1	67.3	82.4	3.433	2.804	2.902
1980	13.9	64.4	78.3	3.131	2.662	2.735
1981	15.8	59.1	75.0	3.556	2.428	2.603
1982	14.5	60.1	74.6	3.144	2.457	2.565
1983	16.1	46.3	62.4	3.390	1.879	2.124
1984	14.7	45.7	60.4	3.022	1.849	2.042
1985	15.2	44.5	59.7	3.125	1.782	2.002
1986	12.7	48.8	61.5	2.647	1.929	2.043
1987	15.7	55.7	71.3	3.293	2.180	2.354
1988-II	15.8	56.9	72.7	3.319	2.221	2.392
1988-IV	15.9	58.5	74.3	3.344	2.262	2.429
1989-II	16.0	59.7	75.6	3.369	2.303	2.468
1989-IV	16.1	61.2	77.3	3.395	2.344	2.505
1990-II	16.2	62.4	78.7	3.420	2.385	2.544
1990-IV	16.4	63.9	80.3	3.445	2.426	2.582
1991-II	16.5	65.2	81.7	3.471	2.467	2.620
1991-IV	16.5	66.7	83.3	3.496	2.508	2.657
1992-II	16.6	67.9	84.5	3.521	2.549	2.695
1992-IV	16.6	69.4	86.0	3.547	2.590	2.732
1993-II	16.6	70.6	87.2	3.572	2.631	2.770
1993-IV	16.7	72.1	88.7	3.597	2.672	2.808
1994-II	16.6	73.2	89.8	3.623	2.713	2.845
1994-IV	16.6	74.6	91.2	3.648	2.754	2.882
1995-II	16.5	75.7	92.2	3.673	2.795	2.920
1995-IV	16.4	77.1	93.5	3.699	2.836	2.957
1996-II	16.5	78.1	94.6	3.724	2.877	2.996
1996-IV	16.6	79.3	95.9	3.749	2.918	3.034
1997-II	16.8	80.2	97.0	3.775	2.959	3.074
1997-IV	17.0	81.3	98.3	3.800	3.000	3.113

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percent of aged wives computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future percentages for each age group

projected to increase to ultimate rate based on historical pattern and judgment.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 66.—Numbers of aged wives of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970.....	362.5	2,129.7	2,492.1
1971.....	374.9	2,141.5	2,516.4
1972.....	391.5	2,156.6	2,548.1
1973.....	406.7	2,200.8	2,607.5
1974.....	410.4	2,215.9	2,626.3
1975.....	419.5	2,242.1	2,661.6
1976.....	421.5	2,264.7	2,686.2
1977.....	429.7	2,295.0	2,724.7
1978.....	427.8	2,314.4	2,742.1
1979.....	425.3	2,331.3	2,756.6
1980.....	430.6	2,355.3	2,785.9
1981.....	429.7	2,375.6	2,805.3
1982.....	445.3	2,387.3	2,832.6
1983.....	460.1	2,417.8	2,877.9
1984.....	472.9	2,425.1	2,898.0
1985.....	472.6	2,450.2	2,922.8
1986.....	467.5	2,481.3	2,948.7
1987.....	459.8	2,498.0	2,957.7
1988-II.....	458.9	2,506.5	2,965.4
1988-IV.....	458.3	2,526.7	2,985.1
1989-II.....	458.6	2,531.1	2,989.7
1989-IV.....	457.9	2,549.0	3,006.9
1990-II.....	458.4	2,555.4	3,013.7
1990-IV.....	459.2	2,571.7	3,030.9
1991-II.....	457.8	2,577.8	3,035.6
1991-IV.....	456.8	2,593.5	3,050.3
1992-II.....	454.5	2,596.6	3,051.0
1992-IV.....	452.5	2,609.4	3,061.9
1993-II.....	449.3	2,612.7	3,062.0
1993-IV.....	446.5	2,624.6	3,071.2
1994-II.....	442.0	2,625.3	3,067.4
1994-IV.....	437.9	2,634.3	3,072.2
1995-II.....	432.8	2,634.1	3,067.0
1995-IV.....	428.1	2,641.7	3,069.8
1996-II.....	426.6	2,636.7	3,063.3
1996-IV.....	425.4	2,639.6	3,065.0
1997-II.....	427.5	2,630.4	3,057.9
1997-IV.....	430.0	2,628.8	3,058.8

Sources:

- (1) Historical figures from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement.
- (2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number of aged wives with benefits withheld is projected to increase slightly, due to the effect of the government pension offset provision. The total number of aged wife beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to increase to slightly over 3,000,000 by 1989 and remain at about that level through 1997.

The derivation of the numbers of aged widows with benefits in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 67 and 68.

Table 67.—Numbers of aged widows of deceased workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld end of period			Percent of aged widow beneficiaries in force		
	Under 65	65 or older	Total	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970	30.5	24.4	54.8	5.821	0.900	1.697
1971	31.5	28.2	59.7	5.806	1.000	1.774
1972	29.8	25.6	55.4	5.280	0.873	1.585
1973	18.3	20.1	38.5	3.244	0.661	1.065
1974	13.9	18.9	32.8	2.518	0.599	0.885
1975	13.1	17.5	30.5	2.387	0.536	0.802
1976	12.5	14.7	27.2	2.278	0.440	0.697
1977	14.9	13.1	27.9	2.671	0.378	0.697
1978	11.7	15.0	26.7	2.133	0.423	0.653
1979	10.3	17.3	27.6	1.859	0.473	0.656
1980	10.1	18.4	28.5	1.771	0.494	0.663
1981	15.5	27.6	43.1	2.600	0.725	0.979
1982	15.2	39.6	54.7	2.453	1.017	1.214
1983	15.6	48.4	64.0	2.434	1.217	1.386
1984	17.7	61.7	79.4	2.668	1.520	1.681
1985	18.0	75.2	93.2	2.704	1.811	1.934
1986	18.5	93.0	111.5	2.808	2.191	2.274
1987	22.1	113.6	135.8	3.398	2.624	2.725
1988-II	22.4	115.2	137.6	3.453	2.643	2.748
1988-IV	22.7	117.2	140.0	3.508	2.662	2.770
1989-II	23.1	118.6	141.7	3.563	2.680	2.793
1989-IV	23.3	120.6	144.0	3.618	2.699	2.815
1990-II	23.7	122.1	145.8	3.673	2.718	2.838
1990-IV	24.1	124.1	148.1	3.728	2.737	2.860
1991-II	24.3	125.6	149.9	3.784	2.756	2.883
1991-IV	24.6	127.5	152.1	3.839	2.774	2.905
1992-II	24.8	128.9	153.7	3.894	2.793	2.927
1992-IV	25.0	130.8	155.8	3.949	2.812	2.948
1993-II	25.1	132.2	157.3	4.004	2.831	2.970
1993-IV	25.3	134.1	159.3	4.059	2.850	2.991
1994-II	25.3	135.4	160.7	4.114	2.868	3.012
1994-IV	25.4	137.1	162.5	4.169	2.887	3.033
1995-II	25.4	138.4	163.7	4.224	2.906	3.054
1995-IV	25.4	140.0	165.4	4.280	2.925	3.074
1996-II	25.6	141.1	166.6	4.335	2.944	3.096
1996-IV	25.8	142.5	168.3	4.390	2.962	3.118
1997-II	26.2	143.3	169.5	4.445	2.981	3.141
1997-IV	26.7	144.5	171.2	4.500	3.000	3.164

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percent of aged widows computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future percentages for each age group

projected to increase to ultimate rate based on historical pattern and judgment.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 68.—Numbers of aged widows of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970	493.0	2,682.6	3,175.6
1971	510.5	2,796.0	3,306.5
1972	535.3	2,907.3	3,442.6
1973	547.3	3,027.5	3,574.8
1974	539.8	3,134.6	3,674.4
1975	533.9	3,242.4	3,776.3
1976	534.6	3,338.9	3,873.5
1977	542.4	3,438.5	3,980.9
1978	538.2	3,529.4	4,067.6
1979	545.7	3,629.1	4,174.8
1980	559.4	3,708.2	4,267.6
1981	581.9	3,781.8	4,363.7
1982	603.0	3,852.7	4,455.7
1983	626.9	3,929.9	4,556.8
1984	644.5	3,998.1	4,642.6
1985	647.4	4,079.3	4,726.7
1986	639.3	4,154.1	4,793.4
1987	629.3	4,217.1	4,846.4
1988-II	626.8	4,242.4	4,869.3
1988-IV	624.8	4,287.7	4,912.5
1989-II	624.0	4,306.1	4,930.0
1989-IV	621.8	4,347.7	4,969.5
1990-II	621.2	4,369.9	4,991.1
1990-IV	621.1	4,409.1	5,030.2
1991-II	618.0	4,430.9	5,049.0
1991-IV	615.4	4,469.5	5,084.9
1992-II	611.1	4,486.4	5,097.5
1992-IV	607.2	4,520.3	5,127.5
1993-II	601.8	4,537.7	5,139.5
1993-IV	596.9	4,570.2	5,167.1
1994-II	589.7	4,583.3	5,173.0
1994-IV	583.1	4,610.7	5,193.9
1995-II	575.2	4,622.5	5,197.7
1995-IV	567.8	4,647.9	5,215.7
1996-II	564.6	4,651.2	5,215.8
1996-IV	562.0	4,668.3	5,230.3
1997-II	563.7	4,664.1	5,227.8
1997-IV	565.8	4,673.5	5,239.3

Sources:

- (1) Historical figures from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement.
- (2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number of aged widows with benefits withheld is also projected to increase slightly, due largely to the effect of the government pension offset provision. The total number of aged widow beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to increase from about 4,850,000 currently to about 5,240,000 by 1997.

The numbers of aged husband and widower beneficiaries under age 65, and aged 65 or older, are projected

in a manner similar to that used for aged wives and widows. Tables 69 and 70 show the projected numbers of aged husband and widower beneficiaries in force under age 65 and aged 65 or older, respectively, and those numbers as a percentage of the nonretired population.

Table 69.—Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers and widowers of deceased workers, under age 65, with benefits in force, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Nonretired male population aged 62-64	Aged husband and widower beneficiaries under age 65		Aged husband beneficiaries under age 65		Aged widower beneficiaries under age 65
		Ratio to nonretired male population aged 62-64 (percent)	Number	Ratio to aged husband and widower beneficiaries under age 65 (percent)	Number	
1970	1,832	0.031	0.6	56.283	0.3	0.2
1971	1,806	0.031	0.6	54.874	0.3	0.3
1972	1,793	0.031	0.6	51.163	0.3	0.3
1973	1,784	0.036	0.6	45.242	0.3	0.4
1974	1,801	0.035	0.6	40.224	0.3	0.4
1975	1,773	0.033	0.6	38.250	0.2	0.4
1976	1,772	0.033	0.6	37.543	0.2	0.4
1977	1,761	0.401	7.1	48.867	3.5	3.6
1978	1,807	0.514	9.3	42.486	3.9	5.3
1979	1,830	0.575	10.5	34.350	3.6	6.9
1980	1,801	0.634	11.4	28.375	3.2	8.2
1981	1,783	0.750	13.4	26.590	3.6	9.8
1982	1,782	0.861	15.3	25.277	3.9	11.5
1983	1,803	1.007	18.2	24.170	4.4	13.8
1984	1,809	1.092	19.8	24.530	4.8	14.9
1985	1,792	1.127	20.2	24.646	5.0	15.2
1986	1,764	1.217	21.5	23.163	5.0	16.5
1987	1,735	1.241	21.5	22.325	4.8	16.7
1988-II	1,727	1.374	23.7	22.280	5.3	18.4
1988-IV	1,721	1.398	24.1	22.044	5.3	18.8
1989-II	1,718	1.477	25.4	21.935	5.6	19.8
1989-IV	1,728	1.491	25.8	21.658	5.6	20.2
1990-II	1,732	1.568	27.2	21.520	5.8	21.3
1990-IV	1,750	1.581	27.7	21.224	5.9	21.8
1991-II	1,751	1.658	29.0	21.074	6.1	22.9
1991-IV	1,754	1.671	29.3	20.770	6.1	23.2
1992-II	1,747	1.748	30.5	20.615	6.3	24.2
1992-IV	1,742	1.761	30.7	20.306	6.2	24.4
1993-II	1,721	1.837	31.6	20.149	6.4	25.2
1993-IV	1,719	1.851	31.8	19.839	6.3	25.5
1994-II	1,695	1.927	32.7	19.680	6.4	26.2
1994-IV	1,686	1.940	32.7	19.370	6.3	26.4
1995-II	1,659	2.016	33.4	19.210	6.4	27.0
1995-IV	1,651	2.030	33.5	18.900	6.3	27.2
1996-II	1,649	2.106	34.7	18.740	6.5	28.2
1996-IV	1,648	2.119	34.9	18.429	6.4	28.5
1997-II	1,659	2.195	36.4	18.270	6.7	29.8
1997-IV	1,672	2.208	36.9	17.959	6.6	30.3

Sources:

(1) Nonretired male population aged 62-64 computed by subtracting male retired workers in force under age 65 (shown earlier) from population aged 62-64 (from the Office of the Actuary).

(2) Historical ratio to nonretired male population computed by dividing sum of aged husband and widower beneficiaries in force under age 65 by nonretired male population aged 62-64; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical numbers of aged husband and widower beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to nonretired male population.

(4) Historical ratio of aged husband beneficiaries to aged husband and widower beneficiaries, combined, computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(5) Future numbers of aged husband beneficiaries computed by applying applicable percentage to aged husband and widower beneficiaries, combined.

(6) Future numbers of aged widower beneficiaries computed by subtracting number of aged husband beneficiaries from aged husband and widower beneficiaries, combined.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 70.—Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers and widowers of deceased workers, aged 65 or older, with benefits in force, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Nonretired male population aged 65 or older	Aged husband and widower beneficiaries aged 65 or older		Aged husband beneficiaries aged 65 or older		Aged widower beneficiaries aged 65 or older
		Ratio to nonretired male population aged 65 or older (percent)	Number	Ratio to aged husband and widower beneficiaries aged 65 or older (percent)	Number	
1970	950	1.206	11.5	75.748	8.7	2.8
1971	926	1.215	11.3	74.893	8.4	2.8
1972	876	1.246	10.9	74.537	8.1	2.8
1973	802	1.334	10.7	73.720	7.9	2.8
1974	850	1.199	10.2	73.316	7.5	2.7
1975	824	1.206	9.9	72.148	7.2	2.8
1976	845	1.140	9.6	71.636	6.9	2.7
1977	835	4.701	39.2	78.365	30.7	8.5
1978	846	6.195	52.4	78.036	40.9	11.5
1979	818	7.404	60.6	76.850	46.5	14.0
1980	821	8.358	68.6	75.217	51.6	17.0
1981	835	9.044	75.5	73.801	55.7	19.8
1982	897	9.249	82.9	72.778	60.4	22.6
1983	903	10.072	91.0	72.125	65.6	25.4
1984	967	10.203	98.7	71.648	70.7	28.0
1985	1,012	10.648	107.7	71.292	76.8	30.9
1986	1,063	11.018	117.1	70.867	83.0	34.1
1987	1,130	11.077	125.2	70.486	88.2	36.9
1988-II	1,154	10.994	126.9	70.445	89.4	37.5
1988-IV	1,173	11.540	135.4	70.225	95.1	40.3
1989-II	1,189	11.420	135.8	70.210	95.4	40.5
1989-IV	1,187	11.937	141.7	70.013	99.2	42.5
1990-II	1,212	11.803	143.0	70.019	100.1	42.9
1990-IV	1,214	12.306	149.4	69.841	104.3	45.0
1991-II	1,235	12.167	150.3	69.863	105.0	45.3
1991-IV	1,247	12.662	157.9	69.700	110.1	47.8
1992-II	1,263	12.523	158.1	69.736	110.3	47.9
1992-IV	1,271	13.013	165.3	69.585	115.0	50.3
1993-II	1,301	12.873	167.5	69.632	116.6	50.9
1993-IV	1,305	13.359	174.3	69.490	121.1	53.2
1994-II	1,326	13.220	175.3	69.546	121.9	53.4
1994-IV	1,326	13.701	181.7	69.412	126.1	55.6
1995-II	1,353	13.563	183.5	69.474	127.5	56.0
1995-IV	1,353	14.041	190.0	69.347	131.8	58.2
1996-II	1,363	13.904	189.6	69.415	131.6	58.0
1996-IV	1,365	14.378	196.3	69.293	136.0	60.3
1997-II	1,370	14.242	195.1	69.365	135.3	59.8
1997-IV	1,366	14.713	201.0	69.247	139.2	61.8

Sources:

(1) Nonretired male population aged 65 or older computed by subtracting male retired workers in force aged 65 or older (shown earlier) from population aged 65 or older (from the Office of the Actuary).

(2) Historical ratio to nonretired male population computed by dividing sum of aged husband and widower beneficiaries in force aged 65 or older by nonretired male population aged 65 or older; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical numbers of aged husband and widower beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to nonretired male population.

(4) Historical ratio of aged husband beneficiaries to aged husband and widower beneficiaries, combined, computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(5) Future numbers of aged husband beneficiaries computed by applying applicable percentage to aged husband and widower beneficiaries, combined.

(6) Future numbers of aged widower beneficiaries computed by subtracting number of aged husband beneficiaries from aged husband and widower beneficiaries, combined.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The numbers of aged husbands and aged widowers in force under age 65 and aged 65 or older are all projected to increase significantly through 1997. The numbers of aged husbands in force aged 62 through 64 and aged 65 or older are projected to reach 6,600 and 139,000, respectively, by the end of 1997; the numbers of aged widowers aged 60 through 64 and 65 or older

are projected to reach 30,000 and 62,000, respectively, by the end of 1997.

The derivation of the numbers of aged husbands with benefits in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 71 and 72.

Table 71.—Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld end of period			Percent of aged husband beneficiaries in force		
	Under 65	65 or older	Total	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970	(1)	0.6	0.6	8.176	7.154	7.190
1971	(1)	0.6	0.6	7.895	6.856	6.893
1972	(1)	0.4	0.5	7.692	5.310	5.391
1973	(1)	0.3	0.3	4.828	3.358	3.410
1974	(1)	0.2	0.2	4.382	2.608	2.666
1975	(1)	0.1	0.1	4.484	1.715	1.798
1976	(1)	0.1	0.1	3.636	1.610	1.673
1977	0.1	1.1	1.2	2.897	3.545	3.480
1978	1.3	5.3	6.5	31.947	12.890	14.567
1979	1.9	9.1	11.0	51.715	19.571	21.889
1980	2.3	13.3	15.6	71.861	25.794	28.516
1981	2.7	18.0	20.8	76.560	32.338	34.991
1982	3.1	23.3	26.3	78.649	38.593	41.011
1983	3.5	29.2	32.7	79.658	44.527	46.730
1984	3.9	35.3	39.2	79.876	49.948	51.867
1985	4.0	42.2	46.2	79.650	54.982	56.483
1986	4.0	49.5	53.4	79.863	59.572	60.718
1987	3.8	55.6	59.4	79.717	63.006	63.869
1988-II	4.2	55.1	59.3	79.581	61.583	62.588
1988-IV	4.2	59.9	64.1	79.717	63.006	63.889
1989-II	4.4	58.7	63.2	79.581	61.583	62.575
1989-IV	4.4	62.5	67.0	79.717	63.006	63.895
1990-II	4.7	61.7	66.3	79.581	61.583	62.575
1990-IV	4.7	65.7	70.4	79.717	63.006	63.896
1991-II	4.9	64.7	69.5	79.581	61.583	62.574
1991-IV	4.9	69.3	74.2	79.717	63.006	63.882
1992-II	5.0	67.9	72.9	79.581	61.583	62.555
1992-IV	5.0	72.5	77.4	79.717	63.006	63.864
1993-II	5.1	71.8	76.9	79.581	61.583	62.515
1993-IV	5.0	76.3	81.3	79.717	63.006	63.833
1994-II	5.1	75.1	80.2	79.581	61.583	62.484
1994-IV	5.0	79.5	84.5	79.717	63.006	63.805
1995-II	5.1	78.5	83.6	79.581	61.583	62.447
1995-IV	5.0	83.0	88.1	79.717	63.006	63.772
1996-II	5.2	81.0	86.2	79.581	61.583	62.431
1996-IV	5.1	85.7	90.8	79.717	63.006	63.761
1997-II	5.3	83.3	88.6	79.581	61.583	62.427
1997-IV	5.3	87.7	93.0	79.717	63.006	63.766

¹ Fewer than 50.

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percent of aged husbands computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future percentages for each age group projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 72.—Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970.....	0.3	8.1	8.4
1971.....	0.3	7.9	8.1
1972.....	0.3	7.7	8.0
1973.....	0.3	7.6	7.9
1974.....	0.2	7.3	7.5
1975.....	0.2	7.0	7.3
1976.....	0.2	6.8	7.0
1977.....	3.4	29.7	33.0
1978.....	2.7	35.6	38.3
1979.....	1.7	37.4	39.2
1980.....	0.9	38.3	39.2
1981.....	0.8	37.7	38.6
1982.....	0.8	37.1	37.9
1983.....	0.9	36.4	37.3
1984.....	1.0	35.4	36.4
1985.....	1.0	34.6	35.6
1986.....	1.0	33.6	34.6
1987.....	1.0	32.6	33.6
1988-II.....	1.1	34.3	35.4
1988-IV.....	1.1	35.2	36.2
1989-II.....	1.1	36.6	37.8
1989-IV.....	1.1	36.7	37.8
1990-II.....	1.2	38.5	39.7
1990-IV.....	1.2	38.6	39.8
1991-II.....	1.2	40.3	41.6
1991-IV.....	1.2	40.7	42.0
1992-II.....	1.3	42.4	43.6
1992-IV.....	1.3	42.6	43.8
1993-II.....	1.3	44.8	46.1
1993-IV.....	1.3	44.8	46.1
1994-II.....	1.3	46.8	48.2
1994-IV.....	1.3	46.7	47.9
1995-II.....	1.3	49.0	50.3
1995-IV.....	1.3	48.7	50.0
1996-II.....	1.3	50.6	51.9
1996-IV.....	1.3	50.3	51.6
1997-II.....	1.4	52.0	53.3
1997-IV.....	1.3	51.5	52.8

Sources:

(1) Historical figures from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement.

(2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The percentage of aged husbands with benefits withheld is projected to remain at the high level of about 63 percent overall, due largely to the effect of the government pension offset provision. The total number of aged husband beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to increase from 34,000 currently to 53,000

by 1997.

The derivation of the numbers of aged widowers with benefits in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 73 and 74.

Table 73.—Numbers of aged widowers of deceased workers with benefits withheld, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld end of period			Percent of aged widower beneficiaries in force		
	Under 65	65 or older	Total	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	4.049	1.116	1.355
1971.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	3.600	1.203	1.398
1972.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	1.099	1.223	1.212
1973.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	1.424	1.102	1.138
1974.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	0.804	1.323	1.261
1975.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	1.111	0.758	0.799
1976.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	2.186	1.062	1.195
1977.....	0.2	0.2	0.4	4.430	2.380	2.992
1978.....	0.5	1.1	1.6	9.122	9.300	9.244
1979.....	0.8	2.2	3.0	11.576	15.779	14.391
1980.....	1.1	3.7	4.8	13.861	21.778	19.207
1981.....	1.7	5.2	7.0	17.520	26.523	23.537
1982.....	1.8	7.2	9.0	16.111	31.784	26.506
1983.....	2.1	9.2	11.3	15.545	36.298	28.993
1984.....	2.4	11.3	13.7	15.873	40.332	31.830
1985.....	2.4	13.6	16.0	15.762	43.880	34.607
1986.....	2.5	16.0	18.6	15.397	46.941	36.664
1987.....	2.7	18.4	21.1	16.191	49.886	39.385
1988-II.....	3.0	18.3	21.3	16.371	48.790	38.105
1988-IV.....	3.0	20.1	23.1	16.191	49.886	39.185
1989-II.....	3.2	19.7	23.0	16.371	48.790	38.136
1989-IV.....	3.3	21.2	24.5	16.191	49.886	39.039
1990-II.....	3.5	20.9	24.4	16.371	48.790	38.026
1990-IV.....	3.5	22.5	26.0	16.191	49.886	38.901
1991-II.....	3.8	22.1	25.8	16.371	48.790	37.900
1991-IV.....	3.8	23.9	27.6	16.191	49.886	38.877
1992-II.....	4.0	23.3	27.3	16.371	48.790	37.892
1992-IV.....	4.0	25.1	29.0	16.191	49.886	38.864
1993-II.....	4.1	24.8	29.0	16.371	48.790	38.036
1993-IV.....	4.1	26.5	30.7	16.191	49.886	38.966
1994-II.....	4.3	26.1	30.3	16.371	48.790	38.110
1994-IV.....	4.3	27.7	32.0	16.191	49.886	39.043
1995-II.....	4.4	27.3	31.8	16.371	48.790	38.241
1995-IV.....	4.4	29.1	33.5	16.191	49.886	39.166
1996-II.....	4.6	28.3	32.9	16.371	48.790	38.179
1996-IV.....	4.6	30.1	34.7	16.191	49.886	39.073
1997-II.....	4.9	29.2	34.0	16.371	48.790	38.012
1997-IV.....	4.9	30.8	35.7	16.191	49.886	38.806

¹ Fewer than 50.

Sources:

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percent of aged widowers computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future percentages for each age group projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 74.—Numbers of aged widowers of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970.....	0.2	2.7	3.0
1971.....	0.2	2.8	3.0
1972.....	0.3	2.7	3.0
1973.....	0.3	2.8	3.1
1974.....	0.4	2.7	3.1
1975.....	0.4	2.7	3.1
1976.....	0.4	2.7	3.1
1977.....	3.5	8.3	11.7
1978.....	4.9	10.4	15.3
1979.....	6.1	11.8	17.9
1980.....	7.0	13.3	20.4
1981.....	8.1	14.5	22.6
1982.....	9.6	15.4	25.0
1983.....	11.6	16.2	27.8
1984.....	12.5	16.7	29.2
1985.....	12.8	17.4	30.2
1986.....	14.0	18.1	32.1
1987.....	14.0	18.5	32.5
1988-II.....	15.4	19.2	34.6
1988-IV.....	15.7	20.2	35.9
1989-II.....	16.6	20.7	37.3
1989-IV.....	16.9	21.3	38.2
1990-II.....	17.8	22.0	39.8
1990-IV.....	18.3	22.6	40.8
1991-II.....	19.2	23.2	42.3
1991-IV.....	19.5	24.0	43.4
1992-II.....	20.3	24.5	44.8
1992-IV.....	20.5	25.2	45.7
1993-II.....	21.1	26.0	47.2
1993-IV.....	21.4	26.6	48.0
1994-II.....	21.9	27.3	49.3
1994-IV.....	22.1	27.9	49.9
1995-II.....	22.6	28.7	51.3
1995-IV.....	22.8	29.2	52.0
1996-II.....	23.6	29.7	53.3
1996-IV.....	23.9	30.2	54.1
1997-II.....	24.9	30.6	55.5
1997-IV.....	25.4	31.0	56.4

Sources:

(1) Historical figures from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement.

(2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The percentage of aged widowers with benefits withheld is also projected to remain at the high level of about 39 percent overall, due largely to the government pension offset provision. The total number of aged widowers with benefits in current-payment status is projected to increase from 32,000 currently to about 56,000 by 1997.

The number of parent beneficiaries with benefits in force (entitled because they are the parents of a deceased insured worker, and they are not insured on their

own earnings record) is projected by applying a factor to the number of parent beneficiaries receiving benefits 6 months prior. This approach has been used because the number of awards to parent beneficiaries has been low relative to the number of terminations. Table 75 shows the projected numbers of parent beneficiaries in force, and the ratio of each number to the corresponding number from 6 months earlier. It also shows the numbers of parent beneficiaries withheld and in current-payment status.

Table 75.—Numbers of parents of deceased workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force end of period		Withheld end of period		Number in current-payment status end of period
	Ratio to number from 6 months earlier (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970.....	97.693	28.9	0.506	0.1	28.7
1971.....	97.801	27.3	0.698	0.2	27.2
1972.....	97.895	26.3	0.738	0.2	26.1
1973.....	97.709	25.0	0.736	0.2	24.8
1974.....	96.566	23.2	0.883	0.2	23.0
1975.....	96.872	21.6	0.814	0.2	21.4
1976.....	96.687	20.1	0.827	0.2	19.9
1977.....	96.686	18.6	0.699	0.1	18.5
1978.....	96.927	17.3	0.991	0.2	17.2
1979.....	96.653	16.2	0.994	0.2	16.0
1980.....	96.639	15.0	1.222	0.2	14.8
1981.....	96.519	13.8	1.511	0.2	13.6
1982.....	95.909	12.7	1.763	0.2	12.5
1983.....	95.830	11.6	1.780	0.2	11.4
1984.....	95.971	10.7	2.052	0.2	10.5
1985.....	96.200	9.8	2.364	0.2	9.5
1986.....	96.363	9.0	2.859	0.3	8.7
1987.....	95.954	8.2	3.297	0.3	7.9
1988-II.....	95.658	7.8	3.117	0.2	7.6
1988-IV.....	95.635	7.5	3.297	0.2	7.2
1989-II.....	95.612	7.1	3.117	0.2	6.9
1989-IV.....	95.590	6.8	3.297	0.2	6.6
1990-II.....	95.568	6.5	3.117	0.2	6.3
1990-IV.....	95.568	6.2	3.297	0.2	6.0
1991-II.....	95.727	6.0	3.117	0.2	5.8
1991-IV.....	95.885	5.7	3.297	0.2	5.5
1992-II.....	96.043	5.5	3.117	0.2	5.3
1992-IV.....	96.201	5.3	3.297	0.2	5.1
1993-II.....	96.360	5.1	3.117	0.2	4.9
1993-IV.....	96.518	4.9	3.297	0.2	4.8
1994-II.....	96.676	4.8	3.117	0.1	4.6
1994-IV.....	96.835	4.6	3.297	0.2	4.4
1995-II.....	96.993	4.5	3.117	0.1	4.3
1995-IV.....	97.151	4.3	3.297	0.1	4.2
1996-II.....	97.309	4.2	3.117	0.1	4.1
1996-IV.....	97.468	4.1	3.297	0.1	4.0
1997-II.....	97.626	4.0	3.117	0.1	3.9
1997-IV.....	97.784	3.9	3.297	0.1	3.8

Sources:

(1)Historical numbers of parent beneficiaries in force from In Force Table; future numbers of parent beneficiaries in force computed by applying ratio to number from 6 months earlier.

(2)Historical ratio of number of parent beneficiaries to number from 6 months earlier computed by dividing corresponding numbers. Future ratios for parents projected by exponential regression on time, and modified by judgment.

(3)Historical ratio of number of parent beneficiaries withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment.

The number of parent beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to continue declining, from 7,900 currently to 3,800 by the end of 1997. The rate of

(4)Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(5)Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

decline is projected to slow as the number of parents reaches low levels and the number of awards approaches the number of terminations.

The number of special age-72 beneficiaries is projected in a manner similar to that for parent beneficiaries. Since this is virtually a closed group, the ratios of succeeding numbers of beneficiaries are survival rates. Table 76 shows the projected numbers of special age-72

beneficiaries in force, and the ratio of each number to the corresponding number from 6 months earlier. It also shows the numbers of special age-72 beneficiaries withheld and in current-payment status.

Table 76.—Numbers of special age-72 beneficiaries in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force end of period		Withheld end of period		Number in current-payment status end of period
	Ratio to number from 6 months earlier (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970.....	95.1	697.0	23.4	163.3	533.8
1971.....	95.3	626.5	24.7	154.9	471.6
1972.....	94.5	558.2	26.2	146.1	412.1
1973.....	94.0	491.2	27.1	133.1	358.1
1974.....	93.8	428.6	35.1	150.3	278.2
1975.....	94.0	374.9	40.3	151.2	223.7
1976.....	93.8	325.7	42.3	137.6	188.1
1977.....	93.2	279.5	42.9	120.0	159.5
1978.....	92.8	239.9	44.2	106.1	133.7
1979.....	93.2	207.2	45.9	95.1	112.1
1980.....	93.0	177.0	47.6	84.2	92.8
1981.....	93.0	150.8	49.4	74.5	76.3
1982.....	91.6	127.1	50.7	64.5	62.6
1983.....	91.5	103.1	50.7	52.2	50.8
1984.....	92.1	85.8	52.9	45.4	40.4
1985.....	92.1	71.4	55.6	39.7	31.7
1986.....	91.3	56.7	56.3	31.9	24.8
1987.....	88.6	45.2	57.9	26.2	19.0
1988-II.....	90.1	40.7	59.3	24.1	16.6
1988-IV.....	89.9	36.6	60.0	21.9	14.6
1989-II.....	88.4	32.3	60.7	19.6	12.7
1989-IV.....	89.5	28.9	61.4	17.8	11.2
1990-II.....	88.0	25.5	62.1	15.8	9.6
1990-IV.....	89.1	22.7	62.8	14.3	8.4
1991-II.....	87.5	19.9	63.5	12.6	7.2
1991-IV.....	88.6	17.6	64.2	11.3	6.3
1992-II.....	87.0	15.3	64.9	9.9	5.4
1992-IV.....	88.2	13.5	65.6	8.9	4.6
1993-II.....	86.6	11.7	66.3	7.7	3.9
1993-IV.....	87.7	10.3	66.9	6.9	3.4
1994-II.....	86.0	8.8	67.6	6.0	2.9
1994-IV.....	87.3	7.7	68.2	5.3	2.4
1995-II.....	85.5	6.6	68.9	4.5	2.0
1995-IV.....	86.8	5.7	69.5	4.0	1.7
1996-II.....	85.0	4.9	70.2	3.4	1.4
1996-IV.....	86.2	4.2	70.8	3.0	1.2
1997-II.....	84.4	3.5	71.4	2.5	1.0
1997-IV.....	85.8	3.0	71.7	2.2	0.9

Sources:

(1)Historical numbers of special age-72 beneficiaries in force from In Force Table; future numbers of special age-72 beneficiaries in force computed by applying ratio to number from 6 months earlier.

(2)Historical ratio of number of special age-72 beneficiaries to number from 6 months earlier computed by dividing corresponding numbers. Future ratios for special age-72 beneficiaries projected by exponential regression on time and quarterly dummy variables.

(3)Historical ratio of number of special age-72 beneficiaries withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected by regression.

(4)Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(5)Historical numbers in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The number of special age-72 beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to decline rapidly, from 19,000 currently to about 1,000 by 1997, at which time the remaining beneficiaries will all be over 90 years old. (It is possible, under current law, for some workers attaining age 72 in 1991 or later to become special age-72 beneficiaries. These projections assume the numbers

of such workers to be negligible.)

Table 77 summarizes the numbers of all of the projected OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status. Figure 1 illustrates the numbers shown in table 77 for retired workers and family members, survivors, and disabled workers and auxiliaries.

Table 77.—Summary of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar half years 1988-97

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Retired workers and auxiliaries					Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries				Special age-72 beneficiaries
	Total	Total	Retired workers	Wives and husbands	Children	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Wives and husbands	Children	
1970.....	26,231.9	16,563.8	13,349.2	2,668.7	545.9	6,468.7	2,688.8	523.3	3,207.3	49.3	2,665.6	1,493.3	283.5	888.8	533.8
1971.....	27,290.4	17,189.5	13,926.9	2,697.3	565.3	6,699.5	2,771.0	535.1	3,336.7	56.7	2,929.8	1,647.7	311.5	970.6	471.6
1972.....	28,477.8	17,870.1	14,555.4	2,734.7	580.0	6,924.1	2,847.2	541.0	3,471.7	64.2	3,271.5	1,832.9	350.1	1,088.5	412.1
1973.....	29,872.4	18,793.6	15,364.6	2,808.4	620.6	7,160.0	2,906.5	572.0	3,602.7	78.8	3,560.7	2,016.9	381.3	1,162.5	358.1
1974.....	30,854.0	19,409.7	15,958.6	2,826.0	625.1	7,254.2	2,888.0	573.6	3,700.5	92.1	3,911.9	2,236.9	411.8	1,263.2	278.2
1975.....	32,083.9	20,140.5	16,587.9	2,867.5	685.1	7,367.3	2,876.4	581.8	3,800.8	108.3	4,352.4	2,489.0	452.9	1,410.5	223.7
1976.....	33,021.3	20,714.1	17,164.5	2,896.3	653.3	7,495.3	2,903.0	578.7	3,896.5	117.1	4,623.8	2,670.2	473.9	1,479.7	188.1
1977.....	34,070.6	21,464.6	17,820.5	2,964.3	679.8	7,592.3	2,872.4	582.2	4,011.1	126.6	4,854.2	2,834.4	494.4	1,525.4	159.5
1978.....	34,586.6	22,006.2	18,357.8	2,979.9	668.5	7,578.1	2,772.7	576.4	4,100.1	128.9	4,868.6	2,879.8	491.5	1,497.3	133.7
1979.....	35,124.7	22,613.0	18,969.6	2,991.4	652.0	7,622.3	2,710.9	573.8	4,208.7	128.9	4,777.3	2,870.4	475.5	1,431.4	112.1
1980.....	35,598.4	23,222.5	19,562.0	3,018.0	642.5	7,600.9	2,608.6	562.8	4,302.8	126.7	4,682.2	2,861.3	462.2	1,358.7	92.8
1981.....	36,006.4	23,859.2	20,195.4	3,030.9	632.9	7,614.6	2,545.5	547.6	4,399.9	121.6	4,456.3	2,776.5	428.2	1,251.6	76.3
1982.....	35,839.7	24,361.9	20,763.2	3,039.3	559.4	7,441.8	2,319.5	514.8	4,493.2	114.3	3,973.4	2,603.7	365.9	1,003.8	62.6
1983.....	36,084.8	24,971.5	21,418.8	3,039.2	513.5	7,249.5	2,144.1	400.3	4,596.0	109.1	3,813.0	2,569.0	308.1	935.9	50.8
1984.....	36,478.8	25,435.7	21,906.5	3,050.9	478.3	7,180.9	2,008.9	382.4	4,682.3	107.3	3,821.8	2,596.5	304.0	921.3	40.4
1985.....	37,058.2	25,958.3	22,431.8	3,069.1	457.4	7,161.1	1,917.0	371.7	4,766.4	106.0	3,907.1	2,656.5	305.5	945.1	31.7
1986.....	37,702.8	26,519.1	22,981.0	3,087.8	450.3	7,165.4	1,875.2	349.9	4,834.2	106.1	3,993.3	2,727.4	300.6	965.3	25.0
1987.....	38,190.3	26,970.1	23,439.9	3,089.9	440.3	7,156.4	1,835.8	328.8	4,886.8	105.0	4,044.8	2,785.9	290.9	968.0	19.0
1988-II.....	38,497.0	27,176.6	23,627.4	3,099.2	450.0	7,204.2	1,866.2	321.9	4,911.5	104.6	4,099.6	2,825.6	290.7	983.3	16.6
1988-IV.....	38,771.4	27,460.5	23,903.3	3,120.1	437.1	7,188.1	1,804.9	323.6	4,955.6	104.0	4,108.2	2,843.9	288.7	975.6	14.6
1989-II.....	39,078.9	27,671.2	24,097.1	3,126.3	447.8	7,235.3	1,839.8	317.8	4,974.2	103.5	4,159.7	2,874.9	289.6	995.2	12.7
1989-IV.....	39,358.7	27,973.3	24,392.7	3,144.3	436.3	7,216.3	1,779.5	319.6	5,014.3	102.9	4,157.9	2,887.5	287.5	982.9	11.2
1990-II.....	39,794.0	28,306.8	24,705.2	3,153.4	448.2	7,274.3	1,820.1	314.5	5,037.2	102.5	4,203.3	2,917.0	287.6	998.7	9.6
1990-IV.....	40,088.5	28,611.1	25,001.6	3,171.6	437.9	7,263.4	1,767.5	316.9	5,077.0	102.0	4,205.6	2,932.1	285.6	987.9	8.4
1991-II.....	40,364.1	28,774.9	25,146.4	3,178.5	450.0	7,323.6	1,812.7	312.0	5,097.1	101.8	4,258.4	2,965.4	286.7	1,006.3	7.2
1991-IV.....	40,623.6	29,032.6	25,396.7	3,194.7	441.2	7,320.3	1,769.8	315.3	5,133.8	101.4	4,264.4	2,981.6	285.5	997.3	6.3
1992-II.....	40,914.9	29,205.7	25,553.7	3,197.5	454.5	7,379.1	1,819.3	310.8	5,147.6	101.4	4,324.7	3,019.2	287.4	1,018.1	5.4
1992-IV.....	41,179.3	29,460.1	25,803.6	3,209.8	446.7	7,376.3	1,782.2	314.7	5,178.3	101.1	4,338.3	3,040.8	287.0	1,010.5	4.6
1993-II.....	41,455.2	29,607.7	25,933.3	3,212.9	461.5	7,436.9	1,834.1	310.1	5,191.6	101.1	4,406.7	3,082.4	289.9	1,034.4	3.9
1993-IV.....	41,693.2	29,831.1	26,153.5	3,223.3	454.3	7,432.8	1,798.1	313.9	5,219.9	100.9	4,425.9	3,107.0	290.2	1,028.7	3.4
1994-II.....	41,956.9	29,965.2	26,274.2	3,222.2	468.8	7,488.0	1,851.0	309.1	5,226.9	101.0	4,500.8	3,153.0	293.5	1,054.3	2.9
1994-IV.....	42,168.8	30,165.6	26,475.6	3,228.1	461.9	7,475.6	1,814.0	312.6	5,248.2	100.8	4,525.2	3,181.1	294.2	1,049.9	2.4
1995-II.....	42,424.4	30,285.6	26,581.7	3,226.0	477.9	7,529.4	1,867.5	307.6	5,253.3	101.0	4,607.4	3,231.7	298.0	1,077.7	2.0
1995-IV.....	42,612.3	30,462.1	26,760.9	3,229.9	471.3	7,512.3	1,828.6	310.9	5,271.9	100.9	4,636.2	3,262.3	299.1	1,074.8	1.7
1996-II.....	42,871.0	30,582.8	26,869.4	3,226.0	487.4	7,563.2	1,882.7	305.7	5,273.2	101.6	4,723.6	3,316.3	303.1	1,104.2	1.4
1996-IV.....	43,052.2	30,753.8	27,044.5	3,228.8	480.5	7,540.6	1,841.4	308.8	5,288.4	102.0	4,756.6	3,350.3	304.4	1,101.9	1.2
1997-II.....	43,312.8	30,873.2	27,152.0	3,224.2	497.0	7,589.2	1,895.3	303.4	5,287.2	103.3	4,849.4	3,408.8	308.4	1,132.2	1.0
1997-IV.....	43,487.7	31,040.8	27,324.7	3,226.1	490.0	7,560.6	1,850.5	306.2	5,299.5	104.4	4,885.4	3,445.4	309.7	1,130.3	0.9

Sources:

- (1) All detail columns shown earlier.
- (2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

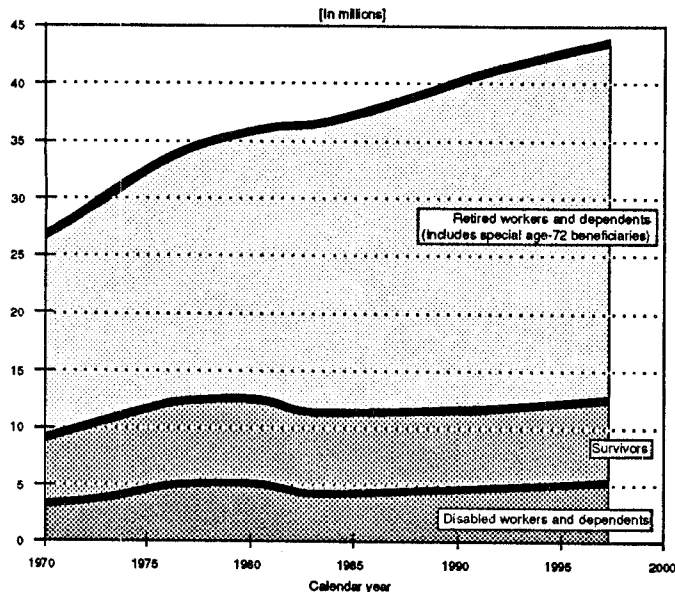
Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The total number of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to increase from 38,200,000 at the end of 1987 to 43,500,000 by 1997. This is a slightly more rapid rate of increase than occurred over

the preceding 10 years, due primarily to a reversal of the decline of 800,000 in the number of disabled workers and auxiliaries from 1977 to 1987, to an increase of 800,000 in that category from 1987 to 1997.

Figure 1.—OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97



Note: Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

C. AVERAGE BENEFIT AT AWARD

Benefits that are paid for any given month are made up of benefits that were awarded in the current year, benefits awarded in the previous year, in the year prior to that, and so on back through time. The benefits payable for a future month can thus be estimated as the benefits payable in the current month, plus additional benefits due to new awards, minus benefits lost due to terminations, plus an adjustment for changes in benefit level during the period considered. This section will describe the estimation of the average amount of new awards; the other factors involved in estimating benefit payments will be discussed in later sections.

The projection of average award amounts begins with an actual sample of earnings histories, drawn from the Continuous Work History Sample (CWHS). The sample drawn from the CWHS consists of 5 percent of all persons in the CWHS who did not have an OASDI benefit in force at the end of 1983, but did have a benefit in force (retired worker, disabled worker, or survivor) at the end of 1984. Dependents of retired and disabled workers were not included in the sample because their benefits are assumed to be proportional to those of the primary beneficiaries. The sample as drawn from the CWHS includes records on 1231 beneficiaries, of whom 798 are old-age beneficiaries (466 male and 332 female), 164 are disabled workers (130 male and 34 female), and 269 are survivors (67 young survivors, 198 aged widow(er)s, and 4 disabled widow(er)s). For each beneficiary, information available from the CWHS includes actual PIA and benefit in December 1984, cumulative pre-1951 earnings, year-by-year earnings for 1951-84, sex of worker, date of birth of worker, any period of disability, and other benefit information.

The sample as drawn from the CWHS is representative of awards in 1984. The next step in the projection procedure involves the construction of a simulated sample of awards for the year prior to the projection period (1987) and for each year in the projection period (1988-97). Once the projected samples are available, the

average award amount can be calculated for each such sample. These average award amounts from the simulated samples could be used directly as the estimated average award amounts for each year of projection. Instead, to overcome any bias built into the base sample, a more complicated procedure is followed. The series of average award amounts is converted into an index of benefit growth, with a value of 1.000 in the year prior to the projection period (1987). The index for each projected year is then applied to the actual average benefit awarded in 1987 (as determined from actual Social Security data, not from the simulated sample) to obtain the projected average award amounts.

Construction of the simulated samples of awards involves a number of steps. First, the actual sample for 1984 must be adjusted to account for the fact that the sample was drawn from a sample of beneficiaries, not from the population as a whole. The composition of the group of beneficiaries newly awarded in future years could differ significantly from the composition of the 1984 sample. In particular, the percentage of all females with enough earnings to be eligible for old-age benefits (at retirement age) is projected to rise from about 65 percent in 1984 to about 72 percent in 1997. Thus, the simulated samples for projected years need to represent females who were in the population in 1984, but were not insured for old-age benefits at that time (and so were not drawn from the CWHS in the initial sample selection). The constructed samples for projected years must modify the earnings records of some of those uninsured females so that the correct percentage of female workers becomes insured for old-age benefits in each future year.

Two types of uninsured workers were added to the sample of awards drawn from the CWHS to make it representative of the full population: (1) persons with some earnings, but not enough to be insured for old-age benefits, and of retirement age in 1984, and (2) persons with no earnings, all assumed to be age 62 in 1984. A total of 157 records of the first type (with some earnings) were created and added to the sample. These records (42 male and 115 female) were based on similar records drawn from the CPS-IRS-SSA Exact Match File. A total of 52 records (all female) of the second type (with no earnings in the 1984 sample) were created and added to the sample.

Similar adjustments to the number of disability and survivor records in the sample were not made, due to the difficulty in defining the appropriate population. As a result, the adjusted sample for 1984 includes, in addition to the records of disability and survivor beneficiaries unchanged from the original sample, a total of 1007 records of retired workers (508 male and 499 female).

For each simulated sample for years 1987-97, the potential number of beneficiaries is the same as in the adjusted 1984 sample, and the age and sex characteristics remain the same for each beneficiary. To account for future patterns of employment and earnings levels, the earnings of each worker in each simulated sample have been updated to represent those of workers on the earnings records of whom benefits would be awarded in that year. The updating of the earnings records was done first by a computerized process, and then further adjusted by hand. The following paragraphs describe the various steps involved in creating the simulated samples.

The benefit computation procedures that are generally applicable consider earnings after 1950, up to the year of award. Thus, as the year of award moves from 1984 to 1997, the length of the earnings record of each worker increases. For example, an age-65 retiree in 1984 had year-by-year earnings in the adjusted 1984 sample from 1951 to 1984, representing earnings from age 32 to age 65; prior earnings were aggregated in the pre-1951 total. The parallel retiree in the simulated sample for 1997 would have to be assigned earnings for each year from 1951 to 1997, representing earnings from age 19 to age 65. To accomplish the lengthening of the year-by-year earnings record while retaining as many as possible of the characteristics of the worker in the adjusted 1984 sample, the year-by-year earnings record was expanded by duplicating some randomly-selected years of earnings; however, earnings near the time of retirement were not considered in the random selection for duplication because, for many purposes, the exact pattern of earnings prior to retirement is important. Earnings records of workers under age 55 in 1984 (in disability and survivor cases) were not expanded because, in general, they had no pre-1951 earnings and had a full earnings record by 1984.

The level of each year's earnings in each simulated sample earnings record was based on the level in the adjusted 1984 sample, but increased to reflect past or assumed future increases in average wages. Further adjustment of the earnings level was required because the 1984 sample included only earnings up to the earnings base. Because of the ad hoc increases in the earnings base for years 1979-81, and because of the automatic-adjustment mechanism, the earnings base is projected to be higher during the projection period, relative to average earnings levels, than during the years prior to 1979. Thus, it was necessary to approximate earnings in excess of the earnings base for each year in each record in the 1984 sample. This was done with a random selection procedure, using a statistical distribution of earnings in excess of the earnings base provided by SSA's Office of Research and Statistics.

The earnings for each year in the simulated samples were adjusted to reflect the overall projected changes in male and female rates of participation in Social Security covered employment, in fully insured rates, and in earnings differentials. In general, earnings levels of females were increased and earnings levels of males were slightly decreased to narrow, but not to eliminate, the differential in earnings between the sexes. Some of the years with no earnings were randomly selected to become years with positive earnings on female earnings records to produce increasing overall rates of participation in Social Security covered employment and increasing fully-insured rates for females in the simulated samples.

Adjustments were also made to account for the fact that, since year-by-year earnings were not available prior to 1951, the expansion of the earnings records from the 1984 sample was performed on the basis of earnings at ages 29 and above (no retiree in 1984 could have been younger than 29 in 1951). Earnings in general are lower at the younger ages, even after accounting for general wage increases; therefore, adjustments were necessary as earnings were projected for younger ages

to assure that the overall coverage rates were reasonable. Earnings levels averaged over all ages and both sexes were checked to be sure that the rate of increase in average earnings over the projection period matched, as closely as possible, the assumed rate of increase.

Some benefit calculations involve earnings prior to 1951 (usually as a lump-sum total). Since those calculations will continue to be applicable into the future, pre-1951 earnings were projected for the simulated samples from the 1984 sample. Total pre-1951 earnings were projected to the simulated samples based on the age and earnings pattern of the worker in 1984; pre-1951 earnings were not projected beyond the simulated sample for the year 2000, or by an earlier year if the worker in the 1984 sample was younger than age 62.

The re-indexed widow guarantee benefit calculation involves the date of birth of the aged or disabled widow(er). This information was not available in the CWS data for the 1984 sample, but the date of birth of the widow(er) was found for the survivor cases by cross-referencing the CWS data to the Master Beneficiary Record (MBR). A constant age differential between deceased worker and surviving spouse was assumed for the simulated samples, based on the differential in the 1984 sample.

Some benefit calculations (beginning in 1986) are affected by the Windfall Elimination Provision, and so involve the noncovered pension, if any, of the worker. Since that provision did not affect awards in 1984, there was no data in the CWS concerning noncovered pensions. Noncovered pension amounts were assumed for varying numbers of workers in the simulated sample, to reflect the effects of the noncovered pension provision. The pension amounts were chosen and assigned to specific workers based on the earnings patterns of the workers. (A pattern of steady earnings interrupted by a long period of no earnings was considered to be a possible case of employment not covered by Social Security.)

Once all simulated samples are constructed, benefits can be calculated for each beneficiary in each simulated sample. First, the earnings in each record are checked to see if they are sufficient to produce the insured status necessary for the type of benefit applicable to that record. The year-by-year earnings in each record are compared to the corresponding amount required for quarters of coverage to compute the quarters of coverage earned in each year, and the applicable insured status test is applied.

If the insured status test is met, the benefit is computed for that earnings record. Under the usual benefit calculation procedure, an average of a specified number of highest years of indexed earnings is computed and designated the Average Indexed Monthly Earnings (AIME). The number of years of earnings required depends on the year of eligibility of the worker. The year of eligibility may precede the year of award, depending on the year of attainment of age 62, disability onset (if any), or death (in a survivor case). In the simulated samples, the year of eligibility for each record was assumed to precede the year of award by the same number of years as did the corresponding record in the 1984 sample.

Once the AIME for each record is computed, the applicable PIA formula, including benefit increases after eligibility, is applied to produce the PIA at award. PIA calculations other than the usual wage-indexed method are also applied, if applicable: 1) The special minimum PIA is calculated in all cases. 2) The old-start PIA is calculated if there are any earnings prior to 1951. 3) Pre-1977 law methods (using unindexed earnings) are applied if eligibility is prior to 1979. (In this case, the wage-indexed method is not applicable.) 4) The transitional guarantee PIA is calculated for workers born in 1917-21 for old-age cases, and some survivor cases. 5) The re-indexed widow guarantee PIA is calculated in survivor cases where there is an aged or disabled widow, and the other requirements for this calculation are met. In each case, the highest applicable PIA becomes the PIA at award.

After the PIA is calculated for each record in each simulated sample, the index of benefit growth is calculated for each group of beneficiaries. The average benefit at award for each group is projected by applying the index of benefit growth to the average award for 1987. Table 78 shows the results for disabled workers.

Table 78.—Average monthly benefit amount awarded to disabled workers, calendar years 1970-97, by sex

Calendar year	Average monthly benefit amount ¹			Ratio of female amount to male amount (percent)
	Male	Female	Total	
1970.....	\$148.38	\$115.73	\$139.78	78.00
1971.....	167.22	128.54	156.91	76.87
1972.....	205.40	156.39	191.92	76.14
1973.....	212.21	158.27	196.67	74.58
1974.....	237.85	173.83	217.93	73.08
1975.....	263.81	190.89	241.21	72.36
1976.....	292.91	210.10	267.45	71.73
1977.....	320.37	228.48	292.28	71.32
1978.....	355.99	252.01	324.53	70.79
1979.....	399.39	281.23	363.19	70.41
1980.....	440.75	304.32	399.15	69.05
1981.....	475.27	324.15	429.30	68.20
1982.....	492.88	331.72	444.25	67.30
1983.....	497.07	332.75	447.44	66.94
1984.....	511.51	343.74	458.60	67.20
1985.....	530.28	355.76	473.66	67.09
1986.....	535.14	363.22	478.23	67.87
1987.....	570.48	384.82	508.00	67.46
1988.....	604.98	405.36	537.24	67.00
1989.....	635.70	425.12	563.59	66.87
1990.....	662.53	443.36	586.76	66.92
1991.....	692.34	464.51	613.33	67.09
1992.....	725.26	487.66	642.53	67.24
1993.....	762.13	511.41	674.85	67.10
1994.....	802.95	536.50	709.61	66.82
1995.....	847.04	563.87	747.68	66.57
1996.....	893.92	593.49	787.76	66.39
1997.....	944.52	625.32	830.64	66.21

¹Benefit amounts awarded before the benefit increase, if any, occurring in the year of award are converted to the December rates before computations of the averages.

Sources:

(1) Historical average monthly benefit amounts awarded from 1-A Table Awards Supplement; future amounts based on results of simulated sample of future awards.

(2) Female amount as percentage of male amount computed by dividing corresponding columns.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The index of benefit growth is calculated separately for male and female disabled workers. The figures in table 78 indicate that average award amounts will grow slightly more slowly for female than for male disabled worker beneficiaries, continuing the historical trend. The primary factor leading to this result would be the effect of the lengthening computation period; in general, males have more complete earnings records than females, so that the decrease in average earnings due to a longer computation period would be less for men than for women.

Average award amounts for spouses of male or female disabled workers are projected as a proportion of the corresponding amount for disabled worker beneficiaries. Table 79 shows the results for young and aged wives and husbands.

Table 79.—Average monthly benefit amount awarded to young and aged spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-97, by sex

Calendar year	Average MBA awarded to disabled worker ¹	Young spouses		Aged spouses		Average MBA for total spouses of disabled workers ¹
		Ratio to average MBA for disabled worker (percent)	Average MBA ¹	Ratio to average MBA for disabled worker (percent)	Average MBA ¹	
Male worker						
1970.....	\$148.38	26.22	\$38.90	33.89	\$50.28	\$41.41
1975.....	263.81	25.18	66.43	31.23	82.39	69.86
1980.....	440.75	24.07	106.09	29.77	131.23	113.71
1981.....	475.27	21.14	100.45	29.84	141.84	113.75
1982.....	492.88	19.74	97.31	31.10	153.31	120.26
1983.....	497.07	20.04	99.60	32.20	160.04	125.66
1984.....	511.51	19.45	99.49	32.26	165.03	126.18
1985.....	530.28	18.86	100.03	32.03	169.83	127.98
1986.....	535.14	18.56	99.33	32.03	171.39	128.29
1987.....	570.48	18.01	102.76	31.74	181.09	135.04
1988.....	604.98	17.73	107.24	31.41	190.02	141.17
1989.....	635.70	17.78	113.03	31.34	199.21	148.19
1990.....	662.53	17.78	117.81	31.34	207.61	154.33
1991.....	692.34	17.78	123.10	31.33	216.94	160.82
1992.....	725.26	17.78	128.96	31.34	227.27	167.99
1993.....	762.13	17.78	135.51	31.34	238.82	176.05
1994.....	802.95	17.78	142.77	31.34	251.61	184.87
1995.....	847.04	17.78	150.61	31.34	265.43	194.13
1996.....	893.92	17.78	158.94	31.34	280.12	203.80
1997.....	944.52	17.78	167.95	31.34	295.98	214.12
Female worker						
1970.....	\$115.73	(2)	(2)	34.36	\$39.77	\$39.77
1975.....	190.89	(2)	(2)	31.99	61.07	61.07
1980.....	304.32	(2)	(2)	28.87	87.86	87.60
1981.....	324.15	(2)	(2)	29.70	96.26	96.26
1982.....	331.72	(2)	(2)	31.53	104.59	104.59
1983.....	332.75	20.01	\$66.58	33.12	110.22	78.48
1984.....	343.74	19.99	68.71	31.37	107.82	79.09
1985.....	355.76	19.09	67.93	34.13	121.42	86.33
1986.....	363.22	19.26	69.95	33.80	122.78	88.56
1987.....	384.82	17.56	67.59	32.15	123.72	86.24
1988.....	405.36	16.26	65.90	31.30	126.88	86.45
1989.....	425.12	17.39	73.92	31.81	135.24	94.77
1990.....	443.36	17.38	77.05	31.78	140.90	99.06
1991.....	464.51	17.37	80.68	31.81	147.77	104.03
1992.....	487.66	17.37	84.70	31.81	155.13	109.49
1993.....	511.41	17.36	88.79	31.84	162.83	115.03
1994.....	536.50	17.37	93.19	31.81	170.67	120.92
1995.....	563.87	17.37	97.95	31.76	179.09	127.23
1996.....	593.49	17.37	103.09	31.84	188.94	134.40
1997.....	625.32	17.37	108.62	31.79	198.78	142.00
Total						
1970.....	\$139.78	27.83	\$38.90	35.91	\$50.20	\$41.41
1975.....	241.21	27.54	66.43	34.11	82.27	69.85
1980.....	399.15	26.58	106.08	32.56	129.98	113.48
1981.....	429.30	23.40	100.45	32.74	140.56	113.59
1982.....	444.25	21.90	97.31	34.23	152.06	120.09
1983.....	447.44	21.88	97.88	35.47	158.72	123.71
1984.....	458.60	21.34	97.88	35.63	163.41	124.16
1985.....	473.66	20.89	98.95	35.58	168.54	126.70
1986.....	478.23	20.56	98.32	35.55	170.02	127.02
1987.....	508.00	19.96	101.38	35.33	179.48	133.35
1988.....	537.24	19.66	105.62	35.03	188.18	139.25
1989.....	563.59	19.78	111.49	35.01	197.30	146.30
1990.....	586.76	19.81	116.21	35.04	205.58	152.35
1991.....	613.33	19.80	121.43	35.02	214.77	158.77
1992.....	642.53	19.80	127.22	35.01	224.92	165.84
1993.....	674.85	19.81	133.68	35.01	236.27	173.79
1994.....	709.61	19.84	140.82	35.06	248.78	182.47
1995.....	747.68	19.87	148.54	35.08	262.28	191.57
1996.....	787.76	19.90	156.74	35.11	276.60	201.10
1997.....	830.64	19.94	165.61	35.15	292.01	211.25

¹Benefit amounts awarded before the benefit increase, if any, occurring in the year of award are converted to the December rates before computations of the averages.

²This benefit became available on October 17, 1980, but was not paid in significant numbers until November 1983.

Sources:

- (1) Average MBA for disabled worker from prior table.
- (2) Award percentages computed by dividing average MBA for young or aged spouse by average MBA for disabled worker.

(3) Historical average monthly benefit amounts awarded from 1-A Table Awards Supplement for July 1987 and later; earlier figures derived from data in Job 7465. Future amounts based on results of simulated sample of future awards.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The average award amount for each type of spouse is projected to remain at about the same proportion of the average award amount for disabled workers as occurred in 1987. The full benefit rate is 50 percent for spouses, but the actual average rate is less than that. The proportion is lowest (about 18 percent) for young spouses because the Maximum Family Benefit (MFB) provision reduces benefits to all family members; if there are a young spouse and one or more children,

benefits to each beneficiary are reduced in proportion, as necessary, to reduce total family benefits to the MFB.

Average award amounts to children of disabled workers are projected as a proportion of the corresponding amount for total disabled worker beneficiaries. Table 80 shows the results for minor, disabled, and student children of disabled workers.

Table 80.—Average monthly benefit amount awarded to minor, disabled, and student children of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-97

Calendar year	Average MBA awarded to disabled worker ¹	Minor children		Disabled children		Student children		Average MBA for total children of disabled worker ¹
		Ratio to average MBA for disabled worker (percent)	Average MBA ¹	Ratio to average MBA for disabled worker (percent)	Average MBA ¹	Ratio of average MBA for disabled worker (percent)	Average MBA ¹	
1970.....	\$139.78	24.00	\$33.55	36.31	\$50.76	37.16	\$51.94	\$37.93
1971.....	156.91	22.85	35.85	35.15	55.15	35.59	55.84	40.59
1972.....	191.92	23.05	44.23	34.08	65.41	34.83	66.84	49.92
1973.....	196.67	23.55	46.32	32.79	64.48	34.68	68.21	51.42
1974.....	217.93	24.04	52.38	33.95	73.98	34.94	76.15	58.63
1975.....	241.21	24.43	58.92	34.20	82.50	34.51	83.24	65.10
1976.....	267.45	24.80	66.33	32.46	86.82	33.15	88.66	72.90
1977.....	292.28	25.57	74.75	32.82	95.93	33.24	97.15	81.57
1978.....	324.53	25.75	83.57	31.77	103.11	32.72	106.17	91.31
1979.....	363.19	26.60	96.60	32.14	116.72	33.47	121.55	106.01
1980.....	399.15	25.32	101.06	32.36	129.16	35.18	140.44	116.43
1981.....	429.30	22.20	95.29	31.87	136.81	35.98	154.45	119.58
1982.....	444.25	22.21	98.69	33.18	147.41	37.02	164.48	125.86
1983.....	447.44	23.62	105.67	33.81	151.26	38.42	171.89	127.12
1984.....	458.60	23.61	108.28	34.71	159.18	39.63	181.73	128.39
1985.....	473.66	23.54	111.51	34.39	162.88	39.85	188.76	130.00
1986.....	478.23	23.65	113.08	34.64	165.66	40.38	193.11	130.93
1987.....	508.00	22.98	116.73	32.19	163.52	39.65	201.41	136.09
1988.....	537.24	22.39	120.27	30.82	165.57	38.92	209.10	140.29
1989.....	563.59	22.70	127.94	31.79	179.19	39.16	220.73	148.81
1990.....	586.76	22.69	133.16	31.79	186.51	39.16	229.75	154.78
1991.....	613.33	22.68	139.13	31.78	194.89	39.14	240.04	161.62
1992.....	642.53	22.68	145.73	31.77	204.14	39.13	251.44	169.21
1993.....	674.85	22.67	153.02	31.76	214.32	39.12	264.01	177.42
1994.....	709.61	22.68	160.95	31.78	225.49	39.13	277.69	186.35
1995.....	747.68	22.68	169.54	31.76	237.46	39.12	292.51	196.00
1996.....	787.76	22.68	178.65	31.76	250.22	39.13	308.22	206.21
1997.....	830.64	22.68	188.35	31.76	263.81	39.12	324.97	217.08

¹Benefit amounts awarded before the benefit increase, if any, occurring in the year of award are converted to the December rates before computations of the averages.

Sources:

(1) Average MBA for disabled worker from prior table.

(2) Award percentages computed by dividing average MBA for minor, disabled, or student children by average MBA for disabled

worker.

(3) Historical average monthly benefit amounts awarded from 1-A Table Awards Supplement; future amounts based on results of simulated sample of future awards.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The average award amount for each type of child is projected to remain at about the same proportion of the average award amount for disabled workers as occurred in 1987. The full benefit rate is 50 percent for children, but the MFB reduces the actual average rate, as discussed above.

Average award amounts for retired workers are projected based on the index of benefit growth generated from the simulated samples of awards. Table 81 shows the results for male, female, and total retired workers.

Average award amounts to female retired workers have been decreasing as a proportion of male average award amounts, partly because of the lengthening computation period. The projection indicates that, as females with longer and more complete earnings records begin to retire, the trend to lower relative awards to females should slow and result in a stable relationship between average award amounts to male and female retired workers to the end of the short-range period.

Average award amounts to dependent beneficiaries of retired workers are not projected. (See section E for a description of the benefit projection for wives, husbands, and children of retired workers.)

Average award amounts to survivors of deceased workers are projected for 10 types of beneficiaries. The 10 types are divided into three groups: 1) young survivor (minor child, disabled child, student child, mother, and father), 2) disabled widow and widower, and 3) aged widow and widower and parent. For each group of beneficiary types, the corresponding index of benefit growth is used to project average award amounts. Table 82 shows the results for the 10 types of survivors.

Table 81.—Average monthly benefit amount awarded to retired workers, calendar years 1970-97, by sex

Calendar year	Average monthly benefit amount ¹			Ratio of female amount to male amount (percent)
	Male	Female	Total	
1970.....	\$136.80	\$103.67	\$123.82	75.78
1971.....	152.96	115.93	138.28	75.79
1972.....	188.35	140.08	168.94	74.37
1973.....	189.90	141.40	169.83	74.46
1974.....	215.41	157.89	191.86	73.30
1975.....	239.67	173.12	213.00	72.23
1976.....	265.10	186.60	233.13	70.39
1977.....	291.30	201.50	254.46	69.17
1978.....	323.10	217.90	278.78	67.44
1979.....	369.70	244.50	317.40	66.13
1980.....	425.00	276.10	363.08	64.96
1981.....	469.80	305.90	402.07	65.11
1982.....	486.90	309.00	412.60	63.46
1983.....	496.87	316.36	421.81	63.67
1984.....	506.81	321.62	429.19	63.46
1985.....	525.65	331.84	441.84	63.13
1986.....	543.30	339.72	458.83	62.53
1987.....	576.99	358.15	485.56	62.07
1988.....	600.65	374.45	505.27	62.34
1989.....	633.19	393.54	531.86	62.15
1990.....	662.15	411.30	555.69	62.12
1991.....	690.31	431.32	580.09	62.48
1992.....	722.10	451.77	606.82	62.56
1993.....	755.51	476.70	635.63	63.10
1994.....	793.77	501.23	667.43	63.15
1995.....	837.73	531.35	704.52	63.43
1996.....	884.99	554.70	740.21	62.68
1997.....	939.28	585.50	782.92	62.33

¹Benefit amounts awarded before the benefit increase, if any, occurring in the year of award are converted to the December rates before computations of the averages.

Sources:

(1) Historical average monthly benefit amounts awarded from 1-A Table Awards Supplement; future amounts based on results of simulated sample of future awards.

(2) Female amount as percentage of male amount computed by dividing corresponding columns.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 82.—Average monthly benefit amount awarded to survivors of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-97

Calendar year	Average monthly benefit amount ¹										
	Minor child	Disabled child	Student child	Aged widow	Aged widower	Mother	Father ²	Parents	Disabled widow	Disabled widower	Total survivors
1970.....	\$71.31	\$85.16	\$91.59	\$106.95	\$96.47	\$86.70	...	\$116.43	\$80.89	\$81.03	\$89.48
1971.....	80.89	93.71	101.44	119.19	108.08	97.90	...	131.03	89.38	86.71	100.35
1972.....	100.67	114.90	122.95	145.25	131.93	121.09	...	163.35	110.49	105.32	123.23
1973.....	102.15	118.56	123.72	161.35	148.35	122.79	...	166.27	112.19	101.54	128.90
1974.....	102.15	132.72	140.62	183.09	165.53	141.63	...	187.03	125.36	111.83	143.16
1975.....	132.47	143.07	152.23	199.40	176.86	153.39	\$99.59	203.12	136.62	132.13	161.62
1976.....	147.10	152.20	162.80	214.20	185.80	172.00	103.40	223.80	145.20	125.20	176.25
1977.....	163.14	170.40	177.08	228.40	167.30	189.40	116.10	239.60	154.20	127.80	191.38
1978.....	178.80	176.70	191.30	247.60	160.50	209.00	126.50	267.00	165.30	120.50	208.28
1979.....	199.00	198.60	217.00	270.70	174.20	222.60	133.80	295.00	181.00	119.30	232.45
1980.....	220.20	229.10	253.10	314.70	194.60	247.60	151.50	309.30	205.40	134.80	267.33
1981.....	231.90	250.13	284.99	347.09	206.87	270.14	163.13	346.72	227.72	152.44	298.21
1982.....	249.83	267.53	305.39	375.97	220.41	284.51	170.45	348.87	242.73	150.07	320.90
1983.....	266.25	288.55	315.53	398.69	238.81	300.09	184.99	368.65	255.53	161.23	340.89
1984.....	280.89	300.30	341.43	421.24	249.68	312.42	198.36	359.19	296.83	182.44	362.41
1985.....	293.16	310.24	362.18	444.08	260.82	324.39	205.48	381.34	308.22	180.49	381.68
1986.....	303.84	318.74	378.30	457.38	268.84	332.88	216.40	387.52	321.01	206.56	393.97
1987.....	321.73	326.60	401.52	481.17	276.40	352.82	235.17	433.98	334.56	217.98	415.52
1988.....	332.89	337.93	415.45	504.41	289.75	365.06	243.33	454.94	343.76	223.97	432.69
1989.....	347.50	352.76	433.68	530.59	304.79	381.08	254.01	478.55	357.28	232.78	453.49
1990.....	364.71	370.23	455.16	565.81	325.02	399.96	266.59	510.32	372.30	242.57	479.99
1991.....	382.41	388.20	477.25	596.84	342.85	419.36	279.52	538.31	391.10	254.82	503.36
1992.....	402.65	408.74	502.50	621.67	357.11	441.55	294.32	560.70	411.41	268.05	524.24
1993.....	419.31	425.66	523.30	647.03	371.68	459.83	306.50	583.57	433.49	282.44	545.28
1994.....	441.03	447.70	550.40	680.37	390.83	483.65	322.37	613.65	457.51	298.09	572.40
1995.....	464.35	471.38	579.51	714.06	410.18	509.23	339.42	644.03	483.61	315.09	601.42
1996.....	488.97	496.37	610.23	752.89	432.48	536.22	357.41	679.05	510.34	332.51	633.20
1997.....	514.54	522.33	642.15	792.58	455.29	564.27	376.11	714.85	538.14	350.62	666.61

¹Benefit amounts awarded before the benefit increase, if any, occurring in the year of award are converted to the December rates before computations of the averages.

²This benefit was not payable until March 19, 1975.

Source: Historical average monthly benefit amounts awarded from 1-A Table Awards Supplement; future amounts based on results of

Average award amounts to aged widows are projected to remain the largest of any survivor award, primarily because widows and widowers are eligible, at normal retirement age, for the full PIA of the deceased worker.

D. DISABILITY INSURANCE BENEFIT PAYMENTS

The total amount in force for each type of disability beneficiary is projected quarterly, by adding the amount awarded during the quarter to the amount in force at the beginning of the quarter, and subtracting the amount terminated during the quarter. The amount awarded is the product of the number of awards and the average award amount (both figures shown earlier). The amount terminated is the product of the number of terminations (shown earlier) and the average amount terminated, which is estimated by applying a ratio to the average amount in force at the beginning of the quarter. The average benefit in force at the end of the quarter is then the total amount in force divided by the number in force. Tables 83-93 show the quarterly projection of the average benefit in force for male, female, and total disabled workers (tables 83-85), young wives, young husbands, aged wives, aged husbands, and total spouses of disabled workers (tables 86-90), and minor children, disabled children, and student children of disabled workers (tables 91-93), respectively.

The average benefit in force for each type of beneficiary increases at the end of the fourth quarter of each

simulated sample of future awards.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

year, by approximately the amount of the automatic benefit increase. There are generally small increases in other quarters, as newly awarded beneficiaries with higher benefits replace terminating beneficiaries with lower benefits.

The average benefit in current-payment status is equal to the average benefit in force times a factor derived from the historical relationship between the two averages. Tables 83-93 show the projections of the average benefit in current-payment status for the various categories of disability beneficiaries.

Current-payment benefits for each type of disability beneficiary are projected quarterly as the product of 1) the number of beneficiaries in current-payment status at the midpoint of the quarter, 2) the average benefit in current-payment status at the midpoint of the quarter, and 3) a factor (developed from historical trends) to account for any seasonal fluctuations. The number of beneficiaries and average amount at the midpoint of the quarter are approximated by taking a weighted average of corresponding figures at the beginning and end of the quarter. Tables 94-98 show the quarterly projection of current-payment benefits for male, female, and total disabled workers (table 94), young wives, young husbands, aged wives, aged husbands, and total spouses of disabled workers (tables 95-97), and minor children, disabled children, and student children of disabled workers (table 98), respectively.

Table 83.—Average monthly benefit of disabled male workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period								
						Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit	Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
												Average benefit							
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit						
1970.....	15.0	1,016.7	\$118.53	258.1	\$148.38	192.3	1.0310	\$140.54	1,082.4	\$138.45	1.0013	\$138.63							
1975.....	8.0	1,560.7	221.13	408.6	263.81	246.4	1.0189	243.33	1,722.8	244.13	1.0008	244.32							
1980.....	14.3	1,950.2	352.37	275.6	440.75	287.2	1.0074	405.75	1,938.6	406.55	1.0006	406.79							
1981.....	11.2	1,938.6	406.55	240.2	475.27	294.8	1.0160	459.30	1,884.0	453.91	1.0007	454.23							
1982.....	7.4	1,884.0	453.91	207.5	492.88	327.4	1.0323	503.27	1,764.0	485.56	1.0000	485.55							
1983.....	3.5	1,764.0	485.56	217.4	497.07	231.6	0.9963	500.70	1,749.8	502.05	1.0012	502.66							
1984.....	3.5	1,749.8	502.05	244.5	511.51	227.5	1.0034	521.41	1,766.8	518.28	1.0014	519.01							
1985.....	3.1	1,766.8	518.28	254.9	530.28	216.1	1.0075	538.35	1,805.6	533.29	1.0014	534.06							
1986.....	1.3	1,805.6	533.29	278.9	535.14	236.1	1.0167	549.26	1,848.4	538.26	1.0017	539.16							
1987.....	4.2	1,848.4	538.26	275.9	570.48	243.5	1.0152	569.37	1,880.8	561.18	1.0023	562.49							
1988-I.....	...	1,880.8	561.18	72.8	579.90	60.4	1.0200	572.40	1,893.2	561.54	1.0023	562.83							
1988-II.....	...	1,893.2	561.54	72.8	581.91	62.7	1.0210	573.33	1,903.3	561.93	1.0022	563.17							
1988-III.....	...	1,903.3	561.93	72.8	583.91	64.0	1.0220	574.29	1,912.0	562.35	1.0021	563.54							
1988-IV.....	3.8	1,912.0	562.35	64.9	608.18	66.1	1.0230	597.17	1,910.8	584.11	1.0020	585.28							
1989-I.....	...	1,910.8	584.11	74.7	608.24	66.2	1.0240	598.13	1,919.3	584.57	1.0019	585.68							
1989-II.....	...	1,919.3	584.57	74.7	608.30	67.5	1.0250	599.18	1,926.5	584.98	1.0018	586.03							
1989-III.....	...	1,926.5	584.98	74.7	608.37	68.7	1.0250	599.60	1,932.5	585.36	1.0017	586.36							
1989-IV.....	4.5	1,932.5	585.36	66.6	635.81	68.8	1.0250	627.02	1,930.3	612.01	1.0017	613.05							
1990-I.....	...	1,930.3	612.01	76.6	635.57	68.9	1.0250	627.31	1,938.1	612.40	1.0017	613.44							
1990-II.....	...	1,938.1	612.40	76.6	635.33	69.2	1.0250	627.71	1,945.6	612.76	1.0017	613.80							
1990-III.....	...	1,945.6	612.76	76.6	635.10	69.4	1.0250	628.08	1,952.8	613.09	1.0017	614.13							
1990-IV.....	4.3	1,952.8	613.09	68.3	662.16	69.5	1.0250	655.47	1,951.5	639.70	1.0017	640.79							
1991-I.....	...	1,951.5	639.70	79.5	663.08	69.7	1.0250	655.70	1,961.3	640.08	1.0017	641.17							
1991-II.....	...	1,961.3	640.08	79.5	664.01	72.0	1.0250	656.09	1,968.8	640.46	1.0017	641.55							
1991-III.....	...	1,968.8	640.46	79.5	664.93	72.3	1.0250	656.48	1,975.9	640.86	1.0017	641.95							
1991-IV.....	4.2	1,975.9	640.86	70.8	693.83	72.4	1.0250	684.50	1,974.4	668.13	1.0017	669.26							
1992-I.....	...	1,974.4	668.13	82.6	695.27	72.6	1.0250	684.83	1,984.4	668.64	1.0017	669.78							
1992-II.....	...	1,984.4	668.64	82.6	696.71	72.9	1.0250	685.36	1,994.1	669.19	1.0017	670.33							
1992-III.....	...	1,994.1	669.19	82.6	698.15	73.3	1.0250	685.92	2,003.4	669.78	1.0017	670.92							
1992-IV.....	4.0	2,003.4	669.78	73.6	727.58	73.4	1.0250	714.01	2,003.5	697.09	1.0017	698.28							
1993-I.....	...	2,003.5	697.09	86.7	729.71	75.7	1.0250	714.52	2,014.5	697.84	1.0017	699.03							
1993-II.....	...	2,014.5	697.84	86.7	731.84	76.1	1.0250	715.29	2,025.0	698.64	1.0017	699.83							
1993-III.....	...	2,025.0	698.64	86.7	733.97	76.5	1.0250	716.10	2,035.1	699.49	1.0017	700.68							
1993-IV.....	4.0	2,035.1	699.49	77.2	765.54	76.7	1.0250	745.68	2,035.6	728.25	1.0017	729.49							
1994-I.....	...	2,035.6	728.25	90.1	768.20	78.0	1.0250	746.45	2,047.7	729.31	1.0017	730.55							
1994-II.....	...	2,047.7	729.31	90.1	770.85	78.5	1.0250	747.55	2,059.3	730.44	1.0017	731.68							
1994-III.....	...	2,059.3	730.44	90.1	773.51	78.9	1.0250	748.70	2,070.5	731.61	1.0017	732.86							
1994-IV.....	4.0	2,070.5	731.61	80.3	807.21	79.2	1.0250	779.93	2,071.7	761.97	1.0017	763.27							
1995-I.....	...	2,071.7	761.97	94.4	810.16	80.5	1.0250	781.02	2,085.6	763.42	1.0017	764.71							
1995-II.....	...	2,085.6	763.42	94.4	813.11	82.1	1.0250	782.50	2,097.8	764.91	1.0017	766.21							
1995-III.....	...	2,097.8	764.91	94.4	816.06	82.6	1.0250	784.03	2,109.7	766.45	1.0017	767.75							
1995-IV.....	4.0	2,109.7	766.45	84.1	851.77	82.8	1.0250	817.06	2,110.9	798.52	1.0017	799.88							
1996-I.....	...	2,110.9	798.52	98.1	854.93	84.2	1.0250	818.49	2,124.8	800.34	1.0017	801.70							
1996-II.....	...	2,124.8	800.34	98.1	858.09	84.8	1.0250	820.34	2,138.2	802.19	1.0017	803.56							
1996-III.....	...	2,138.2	802.19	98.1	861.25	85.3	1.0250	822.25	2,151.0	804.09	1.0017	805.46							
1996-IV.....	4.0	2,151.0	804.09	87.4	898.98	85.6	1.0250	857.19	2,152.8	838.00	1.0017	839.42							
1997-I.....	...	2,152.8	838.00	101.6	902.73	85.9	1.0250	858.95	2,168.5	840.20	1.0017	841.63							
1997-II.....	...	2,168.5	840.20	101.6	906.48	87.7	1.0250	861.20	2,182.5	842.44	1.0017	843.87							
1997-III.....	...	2,182.5	842.44	101.6	910.22	88.2	1.0250	863.50	2,195.9	844.73	1.0017	846.17							
1997-IV.....	4.0	2,195.9	844.73	90.5	950.53	88.5	1.0250	900.51	2,197.9	880.63	1.0017	882.12							

Sources:

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)
- (3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying appli-

cable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

- (5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by b) number in force at end of period.
- (6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 84.—Average monthly benefit of disabled female workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period	
						Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
		Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount									
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Amount					
1970.....	15.0	394.2	\$97.48	92.3	\$115.73	59.3	1.0103	\$113.25	427.2	\$112.73	1.0005	\$112.79
1975.....	8.0	691.2	170.40	183.5	190.89	92.8	1.0153	186.84	781.9	185.33	1.0001	185.34
1980.....	14.3	934.6	258.25	120.9	304.32	121.0	0.9891	291.97	934.6	296.04	1.0001	296.08
1981.....	11.2	934.6	296.04	105.0	324.15	129.6	1.0056	331.05	910.0	328.35	1.0000	328.35
1982.....	7.4	910.0	328.35	89.7	331.72	136.1	1.0192	359.41	863.6	349.45	0.9992	349.16
1983.....	3.5	863.6	349.45	94.1	332.75	113.8	0.9663	349.49	843.8	360.17	1.0001	360.22
1984.....	3.5	843.8	360.17	112.6	343.74	101.8	0.9526	355.10	854.7	371.05	1.0003	371.17
1985.....	3.1	854.7	371.05	122.4	355.76	98.9	0.9498	363.34	878.2	380.98	1.0003	381.10
1986.....	1.3	878.2	380.98	138.0	363.22	108.1	0.9742	375.96	908.0	383.73	1.0005	383.91
1987.....	4.2	908.0	383.73	139.9	384.82	111.4	0.9646	385.68	936.6	399.29	1.0010	399.67
1988-I.....	...	936.6	399.29	37.4	389.57	28.7	0.9900	395.30	945.3	399.03	1.0009	399.39
1988-II.....	...	945.3	399.03	37.4	390.22	29.9	0.9900	395.04	952.8	398.81	1.0008	399.12
1988-III.....	...	952.8	398.81	37.4	390.88	30.6	0.9900	394.82	959.6	398.62	1.0007	398.90
1988-IV.....	3.8	959.6	398.62	33.3	406.41	31.2	0.9900	409.66	961.6	413.67	1.0006	413.92
1989-I.....	...	961.6	413.67	38.9	406.58	31.9	1.0000	413.67	968.7	413.39	1.0005	413.59
1989-II.....	...	968.7	413.39	38.9	406.74	32.6	1.0000	413.39	975.0	413.12	1.0005	413.33
1989-III.....	...	975.0	413.12	38.9	406.91	32.8	1.0000	413.12	981.1	412.88	1.0005	413.08
1989-IV.....	4.5	981.1	412.88	34.7	425.39	32.9	1.0000	431.48	982.8	431.27	1.0005	431.48
1990-I.....	...	982.8	431.27	40.5	425.27	33.1	1.0000	431.27	990.2	431.02	1.0005	431.24
1990-II.....	...	990.2	431.02	40.5	425.14	33.3	1.0000	431.02	997.4	430.78	1.0005	431.00
1990-III.....	...	997.4	430.78	40.5	425.02	33.6	1.0000	430.78	1,004.3	430.55	1.0005	430.77
1990-IV.....	4.3	1,004.3	430.55	36.1	443.16	33.7	1.0000	449.09	1,006.7	448.88	1.0005	449.10
1991-I.....	...	1,006.7	448.88	42.2	444.23	33.9	1.0000	448.88	1,014.9	448.68	1.0005	448.91
1991-II.....	...	1,014.9	448.68	42.2	445.30	34.2	1.0000	448.68	1,023.0	448.54	1.0005	448.77
1991-III.....	...	1,023.0	448.54	42.2	446.37	34.5	1.0000	448.54	1,030.7	448.46	1.0005	448.68
1991-IV.....	4.2	1,030.7	448.46	37.6	466.23	34.6	1.0000	467.32	1,033.7	467.28	1.0005	467.51
1992-I.....	...	1,033.7	467.28	44.1	467.31	34.8	1.0000	467.28	1,043.0	467.28	1.0005	467.51
1992-II.....	...	1,043.0	467.28	44.1	468.40	35.1	1.0000	467.28	1,051.9	467.28	1.0005	467.56
1992-III.....	...	1,051.9	467.33	44.1	469.49	35.4	1.0000	467.33	1,060.6	467.42	1.0005	467.65
1992-IV.....	4.0	1,060.6	467.42	39.3	489.40	35.6	1.0000	486.14	1,064.3	486.26	1.0005	486.50
1993-I.....	...	1,064.3	486.26	46.3	490.35	35.9	1.0000	486.26	1,074.7	486.43	1.0005	486.68
1993-II.....	...	1,074.7	486.43	46.3	491.30	36.2	1.0000	486.43	1,084.7	486.64	1.0005	486.88
1993-III.....	...	1,084.7	486.64	46.3	492.25	36.6	1.0000	486.64	1,094.4	486.88	1.0005	487.12
1993-IV.....	4.0	1,094.4	486.88	41.2	512.93	36.8	1.0000	506.38	1,098.9	506.62	1.0005	506.88
1994-I.....	...	1,098.9	506.62	48.6	514.12	37.1	1.0000	506.62	1,110.4	506.95	1.0005	507.21
1994-II.....	...	1,110.4	506.95	48.6	515.32	37.4	1.0000	506.95	1,121.5	507.31	1.0005	507.57
1994-III.....	...	1,121.5	507.31	48.6	516.51	37.8	1.0000	507.31	1,132.3	507.71	1.0005	507.96
1994-IV.....	4.0	1,132.3	507.71	43.3	538.41	38.1	1.0000	528.04	1,137.5	528.44	1.0005	528.70
1995-I.....	...	1,137.5	528.44	51.0	539.94	38.4	1.0000	528.44	1,150.2	528.95	1.0005	529.21
1995-II.....	...	1,150.2	528.95	51.0	541.48	38.8	1.0000	528.95	1,162.4	529.50	1.0005	529.76
1995-III.....	...	1,162.4	529.50	51.0	543.01	39.2	1.0000	529.50	1,174.2	530.08	1.0005	530.35
1995-IV.....	4.0	1,174.2	530.08	45.5	566.33	39.5	1.0000	551.31	1,180.2	551.89	1.0005	552.16
1996-I.....	...	1,180.2	551.89	53.6	568.09	39.8	1.0000	551.89	1,194.0	552.62	1.0005	552.89
1996-II.....	...	1,194.0	552.62	53.6	569.86	40.3	1.0000	552.62	1,207.3	553.38	1.0005	553.66
1996-III.....	...	1,207.3	553.38	53.6	571.62	40.7	1.0000	553.38	1,220.2	554.18	1.0005	554.46
1996-IV.....	4.0	1,220.2	554.18	47.8	596.32	41.1	1.0000	576.38	1,226.9	577.15	1.0005	577.44
1997-I.....	...	1,226.9	577.15	56.4	598.33	41.4	1.0000	577.15	1,241.9	578.11	1.0005	578.40
1997-II.....	...	1,241.9	578.11	56.4	600.35	41.9	1.0000	578.11	1,256.3	579.11	1.0005	579.40
1997-III.....	...	1,256.3	579.11	56.4	602.36	42.4	1.0000	579.11	1,270.3	580.14	1.0005	580.43
1997-IV.....	4.0	1,270.3	580.14	50.2	628.56	42.7	1.0000	603.37	1,277.8	604.36	1.0005	604.66

Sources:

(1)Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2)Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)

(3)Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4)Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying appli-

cable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

(5)Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by b) number in force at end of period.

(6)Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7)Historical average amount in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 85.—Average monthly benefit of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period	
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount
							Average benefit					
							Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount				
1970.....	15.0	1,410.9	\$112.65	350.4	\$139.78	251.7	1.0352	\$134.10	1,509.6	\$131.17	1.0009	\$131.29
1975.....	8.0	2,251.8	205.56	592.0	241.21	339.2	1.0265	227.88	2,504.7	225.78	1.0005	225.89
1980.....	14.3	2,884.8	321.88	396.6	399.15	408.1	1.0112	372.03	2,873.2	370.60	1.0004	370.74
1981.....	11.2	2,873.2	370.60	345.3	429.30	424.4	1.0195	420.14	2,794.0	413.02	1.0003	413.15
1982.....	7.4	2,794.0	413.02	297.1	444.25	463.6	1.0393	461.03	2,627.6	440.83	0.9995	440.60
1983.....	3.5	2,627.6	440.83	311.5	447.44	345.5	0.9882	450.88	2,593.6	455.89	1.0007	456.19
1984.....	3.5	2,593.6	455.89	357.1	458.60	329.3	0.9961	470.00	2,621.5	470.28	1.0008	470.67
1985.....	3.1	2,621.5	470.28	377.4	473.66	315.0	0.9970	483.39	2,683.8	483.45	1.0008	483.86
1986.....	1.3	2,683.8	483.45	416.9	478.23	344.2	1.0104	494.82	2,756.5	487.35	1.0010	487.86
1987.....	4.2	2,756.5	487.35	415.8	508.00	354.9	1.0077	511.71	2,817.4	507.36	1.0017	508.21
1988-I.....	...	2,817.4	507.36	110.2	515.32	89.1	1.0159	515.41	2,838.5	507.42	1.0016	508.25
1988-II.....	...	2,838.5	507.42	110.2	516.87	92.6	1.0165	515.79	2,856.0	507.51	1.0015	508.30
1988-III.....	...	2,856.0	507.51	110.2	518.42	94.6	1.0172	516.24	2,871.6	507.64	1.0014	508.38
1988-IV.....	3.8	2,871.6	507.64	98.2	539.72	97.4	1.0191	537.01	2,872.4	527.05	1.0014	527.77
1989-I.....	...	2,872.4	527.05	113.7	539.18	98.1	1.0211	538.19	2,888.0	527.15	1.0013	527.82
1989-II.....	...	2,888.0	527.15	113.7	539.28	100.1	1.0218	538.67	2,901.5	527.23	1.0012	527.86
1989-III.....	...	2,901.5	527.23	113.7	539.37	101.6	1.0230	539.34	2,913.6	527.28	1.0011	527.87
1989-IV.....	4.5	2,913.6	527.28	101.3	563.74	101.8	1.0231	563.71	2,913.2	551.03	1.0011	551.65
1990-I.....	...	2,913.2	551.03	117.1	562.86	102.0	1.0230	563.69	2,928.3	551.07	1.0011	551.68
1990-II.....	...	2,928.3	551.07	117.1	562.66	102.5	1.0230	563.74	2,942.9	551.09	1.0011	551.70
1990-III.....	...	2,942.9	551.09	117.1	562.46	103.0	1.0230	563.76	2,957.1	551.10	1.0011	551.71
1990-IV.....	4.3	2,957.1	551.10	104.4	586.45	103.3	1.0231	588.06	2,958.2	574.77	1.0011	575.41
1991-I.....	...	2,958.2	574.77	121.7	587.18	103.6	1.0230	588.00	2,976.2	574.81	1.0011	575.45
1991-II.....	...	2,976.2	574.81	121.7	588.16	106.2	1.0253	589.33	2,991.7	574.84	1.0011	575.48
1991-III.....	...	2,991.7	574.84	121.7	589.13	106.8	1.0253	589.37	3,006.6	574.90	1.0011	575.54
1991-IV.....	4.2	3,006.6	574.90	108.4	614.90	107.0	1.0253	614.23	3,008.0	599.11	1.0011	599.77
1992-I.....	...	3,008.0	599.11	126.7	615.89	107.4	1.0253	614.26	3,027.3	599.27	1.0011	599.94
1992-II.....	...	3,027.3	599.27	126.7	617.21	108.1	1.0253	614.44	3,046.0	599.48	1.0011	600.14
1992-III.....	...	3,046.0	599.48	126.7	618.53	108.7	1.0253	614.66	3,064.0	599.73	1.0011	600.39
1992-IV.....	4.0	3,064.0	599.73	112.9	644.64	109.1	1.0254	639.54	3,067.8	623.95	1.0011	624.64
1993-I.....	...	3,067.8	623.95	133.0	646.39	111.6	1.0275	641.13	3,089.1	624.29	1.0011	624.98
1993-II.....	...	3,089.1	624.29	133.0	648.11	112.4	1.0276	641.50	3,109.7	624.69	1.0011	625.38
1993-III.....	...	3,109.7	624.69	133.0	649.83	113.1	1.0276	641.92	3,129.6	625.14	1.0011	625.82
1993-IV.....	4.0	3,129.6	625.14	118.5	677.61	113.5	1.0276	668.11	3,134.5	650.55	1.0011	651.27
1994-I.....	...	3,134.5	650.55	138.7	679.20	115.1	1.0287	669.22	3,158.1	651.13	1.0011	651.84
1994-II.....	...	3,158.1	651.13	138.7	681.34	115.9	1.0287	669.83	3,180.9	651.77	1.0011	652.48
1994-III.....	...	3,180.9	651.77	138.7	683.48	116.7	1.0287	670.50	3,202.9	652.46	1.0011	653.17
1994-IV.....	4.0	3,202.9	652.46	123.6	713.05	117.2	1.0288	698.11	3,209.2	679.19	1.0011	679.93
1995-I.....	...	3,209.2	679.19	145.4	715.35	118.9	1.0299	699.48	3,235.7	680.07	1.0011	680.81
1995-II.....	...	3,235.7	680.07	145.4	717.80	120.9	1.0310	701.14	3,260.3	680.97	1.0011	681.71
1995-III.....	...	3,260.3	680.97	145.4	720.25	121.8	1.0310	702.09	3,283.9	681.93	1.0011	682.67
1995-IV.....	4.0	3,283.9	681.93	129.6	751.61	122.3	1.0311	731.26	3,291.1	710.08	1.0011	710.85
1996-I.....	...	3,291.1	710.08	151.7	753.58	124.1	1.0321	732.90	3,318.8	711.22	1.0011	711.98
1996-II.....	...	3,318.8	711.22	151.7	756.25	125.1	1.0322	734.11	3,345.5	712.40	1.0011	713.17
1996-III.....	...	3,345.5	712.40	151.7	758.91	126.0	1.0322	735.36	3,371.2	713.64	1.0011	714.41
1996-IV.....	4.0	3,371.2	713.64	135.2	792.04	126.6	1.0323	766.16	3,379.8	743.30	1.0011	744.10
1997-I.....	...	3,379.8	743.30	158.0	794.12	127.4	1.0323	767.30	3,410.4	744.76	1.0011	745.56
1997-II.....	...	3,410.4	744.76	158.0	797.25	129.6	1.0334	769.64	3,438.8	746.24	1.0011	747.03
1997-III.....	...	3,438.8	746.24	158.0	800.38	130.6	1.0335	771.20	3,466.2	747.76	1.0011	748.56
1997-IV.....	4.0	3,466.2	747.76	140.8	835.65	131.3	1.0335	803.75	3,475.7	779.06	1.0011	779.89

Sources:

(1)Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2)Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)

(3)Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4)Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying appli-

cable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

(5)Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by b) number in force at end of period.

(6)Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7)Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 86.--Average monthly benefit of young wives of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period				In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period		
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
							Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount						
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit
1970.....	15.0	248.3	\$38.71	74.9	\$38.90	59.9	1.0353	\$46.09	263.2	\$42.57	0.9709	\$41.33		
1975.....	8.0	368.2	60.19	116.7	66.43	80.8	1.0025	65.17	404.0	65.39	0.9962	65.14		
1980.....	14.3	415.6	93.55	74.9	106.09	89.7	0.9756	104.31	400.8	107.36	1.0037	107.76		
1981.....	11.2	400.8	107.36	64.7	100.45	96.2	0.9501	113.43	369.2	117.61	1.0067	118.40		
1982.....	7.4	369.2	117.61	45.5	97.31	104.3	0.9543	120.54	310.4	124.09	1.0075	125.02		
1983.....	3.5	310.4	124.09	43.7	99.60	105.8	1.0503	134.89	248.3	120.60	1.0157	122.49		
1984.....	3.5	248.3	120.60	46.4	99.49	52.2	0.9641	120.34	242.5	120.94	1.0173	123.03		
1985.....	3.1	242.5	120.94	48.5	100.03	46.7	0.9490	118.33	244.4	121.01	1.0207	123.51		
1986.....	1.3	244.4	121.01	47.7	99.33	52.0	0.9930	121.73	240.1	118.15	1.0223	120.79		
1987.....	4.2	240.1	118.15	43.9	102.76	52.0	0.9958	122.59	231.9	119.37	1.0271	122.60		
1988-I.....	...	231.9	119.37	11.3	102.50	12.4	1.0000	119.37	230.9	118.54	1.0260	121.63		
1988-II.....	...	230.9	118.54	11.3	103.06	12.3	1.0000	118.54	229.9	117.78	1.0250	120.73		
1988-III.....	...	229.9	117.78	11.3	103.62	12.3	1.0000	117.78	229.0	117.08	1.0240	119.89		
1988-IV.....	3.8	229.0	117.08	10.1	108.14	12.2	1.0000	121.55	226.9	120.96	1.0230	123.74		
1989-I.....	...	226.9	120.96	11.6	108.15	12.1	1.0000	120.96	226.4	120.30	1.0220	122.95		
1989-II.....	...	226.4	120.30	11.6	108.16	12.1	1.0000	120.30	225.9	119.68	1.0210	122.19		
1989-III.....	...	225.9	119.68	11.6	108.17	12.0	1.0000	119.68	225.5	119.08	1.0200	121.47		
1989-IV.....	4.5	225.5	119.08	10.3	113.05	12.0	1.0000	124.47	223.8	123.94	1.0200	126.42		
1990-I.....	...	223.8	123.94	11.9	113.01	11.9	1.0000	123.94	223.7	123.36	1.0200	125.83		
1990-II.....	...	223.7	123.36	11.9	112.97	11.9	1.0000	123.36	223.7	122.81	1.0200	125.27		
1990-III.....	...	223.7	122.81	11.9	112.93	11.9	1.0000	122.81	223.6	122.29	1.0200	124.73		
1990-IV.....	4.3	223.6	122.29	10.6	117.74	11.9	1.0000	127.57	222.2	127.11	1.0200	129.65		
1991-I.....	...	222.2	127.11	12.2	117.90	11.9	1.0000	127.11	222.5	126.60	1.0200	129.13		
1991-II.....	...	222.5	126.60	12.2	118.07	11.9	1.0000	126.60	222.8	126.13	1.0200	128.66		
1991-III.....	...	222.8	126.13	12.2	118.23	11.9	1.0000	126.13	223.1	125.70	1.0200	128.22		
1991-IV.....	4.2	223.1	125.70	10.9	123.37	11.9	1.0000	131.01	222.1	130.63	1.0200	133.25		
1992-I.....	...	222.1	130.63	12.5	123.62	11.9	1.0000	130.63	222.8	130.24	1.0200	132.84		
1992-II.....	...	222.8	130.24	12.5	123.88	11.9	1.0000	130.24	223.4	129.88	1.0200	132.48		
1992-III.....	...	223.4	129.88	12.5	124.14	11.9	1.0000	129.88	224.0	129.56	1.0200	132.15		
1992-IV.....	4.0	224.0	129.56	11.2	129.37	11.9	1.0000	134.77	223.2	134.50	1.0200	137.19		
1993-I.....	...	223.2	134.50	13.0	129.75	11.9	1.0000	134.50	224.3	134.22	1.0200	136.91		
1993-II.....	...	224.3	134.22	13.0	130.13	12.0	1.0000	134.22	225.3	133.98	1.0200	136.66		
1993-III.....	...	225.3	133.98	13.0	130.51	12.1	1.0000	133.98	226.3	133.78	1.0200	136.46		
1993-IV.....	4.0	226.3	133.78	11.6	136.12	12.1	1.0000	139.16	225.8	139.00	1.0200	141.78		
1994-I.....	...	225.8	139.00	13.4	136.59	12.1	1.0000	139.00	227.1	138.86	1.0200	141.64		
1994-II.....	...	227.1	138.86	13.4	137.06	12.2	1.0000	138.86	228.4	138.75	1.0200	141.53		
1994-III.....	...	228.4	138.75	13.4	137.54	12.2	1.0000	138.75	229.6	138.68	1.0200	141.46		
1994-IV.....	4.0	229.6	138.68	12.0	143.53	12.3	1.0000	144.25	229.3	144.22	1.0200	147.10		
1995-I.....	...	229.3	144.22	13.9	144.05	12.3	1.0000	144.22	230.9	144.21	1.0200	147.09		
1995-II.....	...	230.9	144.21	13.9	144.58	12.4	1.0000	144.21	232.5	144.23	1.0200	147.11		
1995-III.....	...	232.5	144.23	13.9	145.10	12.5	1.0000	144.23	234.0	144.28	1.0200	147.17		
1995-IV.....	4.0	234.0	144.28	12.4	151.45	12.5	1.0000	150.08	233.9	150.15	1.0200	153.15		
1996-I.....	...	233.9	150.15	14.4	152.01	12.5	1.0000	150.15	235.7	150.26	1.0200	153.27		
1996-II.....	...	235.7	150.26	14.4	152.57	12.6	1.0000	150.26	237.4	150.40	1.0200	153.41		
1996-III.....	...	237.4	150.40	14.4	153.14	12.7	1.0000	150.40	239.1	150.57	1.0200	153.58		
1996-IV.....	4.0	239.1	150.57	12.8	159.85	12.8	1.0000	156.61	239.1	156.79	1.0200	159.92		
1997-I.....	...	239.1	156.79	14.8	160.51	12.8	1.0000	156.79	241.0	157.01	1.0200	160.16		
1997-II.....	...	241.0	157.01	14.8	161.18	12.9	1.0000	157.01	242.9	157.27	1.0200	160.41		
1997-III.....	...	242.9	157.27	14.8	161.85	13.0	1.0000	157.27	244.6	157.54	1.0200	160.70		
1997-IV.....	4.0	244.6	157.54	13.2	169.01	13.1	1.0000	163.87	244.7	164.15	1.0200	167.43		

Sources:

(1)Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2)Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)

(3)Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4)Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying appli-

cable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

(5)Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by b) number in force at end of period.

(6)Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7)Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 87.—Average monthly benefit of young husbands¹ of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1983-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period					
						Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
													Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount		
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount				
1983.....	3.5	(2)	\$5.35	2.4	\$66.58	0.3	-1.0588	\$-5.86	2.1	\$75.19	1.0154	\$76.35				
1984.....	3.5	2.1	75.19	2.6	68.71	0.9	1.1383	88.59	3.8	69.21	1.0876	75.27				
1985.....	3.1	3.8	69.21	1.7	67.93	0.7	1.2145	86.66	4.8	67.85	1.1262	76.41				
1986.....	1.3	4.8	67.85	1.7	69.95	0.9	1.2680	87.15	5.6	66.15	1.1475	75.91				
1987.....	4.2	5.6	66.15	1.8	67.59	1.2	1.0107	69.67	6.2	68.39	1.1575	79.16				
1988-I.....	...	6.2	68.39	0.5	59.18	0.3	1.0000	68.39	6.3	67.71	1.1550	78.21				
1988-II.....	...	6.3	67.71	0.5	62.13	0.3	1.0000	67.71	6.4	67.30	1.1500	77.40				
1988-III.....	...	6.4	67.30	0.5	65.09	0.3	1.0000	67.30	6.6	67.14	1.1450	76.88				
1988-IV.....	3.8	6.6	67.14	0.4	70.63	0.3	1.0000	69.72	6.6	69.78	1.1400	79.54				
1989-I.....	...	6.6	69.78	0.5	70.66	0.3	1.0000	69.78	6.8	69.84	1.1350	79.27				
1989-II.....	...	6.8	69.84	0.5	70.68	0.4	1.0000	69.84	6.9	69.90	1.1300	78.98				
1989-III.....	...	6.9	69.90	0.5	70.71	0.4	1.0000	69.90	7.0	69.95	1.1250	78.70				
1989-IV.....	4.5	7.0	69.95	0.4	73.93	0.4	1.0000	73.13	7.1	73.17	1.1200	81.95				
1990-I.....	...	7.1	73.17	0.5	73.90	0.4	1.0000	73.17	7.2	73.22	1.1200	82.01				
1990-II.....	...	7.2	73.22	0.5	73.88	0.4	1.0000	73.22	7.3	73.27	1.1200	82.06				
1990-III.....	...	7.3	73.27	0.5	73.86	0.4	1.0000	73.27	7.4	73.31	1.1200	82.10				
1990-IV.....	4.3	7.4	73.31	0.4	77.01	0.4	1.0000	76.48	7.5	76.50	1.1200	85.68				
1991-I.....	...	7.5	76.50	0.5	77.20	0.4	1.0000	76.50	7.6	76.55	1.1200	85.74				
1991-II.....	...	7.6	76.55	0.5	77.39	0.4	1.0000	76.55	7.7	76.60	1.1200	85.80				
1991-III.....	...	7.7	76.60	0.5	77.57	0.4	1.0000	76.60	7.8	76.66	1.1200	85.85				
1991-IV.....	4.2	7.8	76.66	0.4	81.02	0.4	1.0000	79.90	7.8	79.97	1.1200	89.57				
1992-I.....	...	7.8	79.97	0.5	81.21	0.4	1.0000	79.97	7.9	80.05	1.1200	89.66				
1992-II.....	...	7.9	80.05	0.5	81.40	0.4	1.0000	80.05	8.0	80.14	1.1200	89.76				
1992-III.....	...	8.0	80.14	0.5	81.59	0.4	1.0000	80.14	8.1	80.22	1.1200	89.85				
1992-IV.....	4.0	8.1	80.22	0.5	85.05	0.4	1.0000	83.45	8.2	83.54	1.1200	93.57				
1993-I.....	...	8.2	83.54	0.5	85.22	0.4	1.0000	83.54	8.3	83.65	1.1200	93.69				
1993-II.....	...	8.3	83.65	0.5	85.38	0.4	1.0000	83.65	8.4	83.75	1.1200	93.80				
1993-III.....	...	8.4	83.75	0.5	85.55	0.4	1.0000	83.75	8.5	83.85	1.1200	93.92				
1993-IV.....	4.0	8.5	83.85	0.5	89.14	0.4	1.0000	87.23	8.5	87.34	1.1200	97.82				
1994-I.....	...	8.5	87.34	0.5	89.35	0.4	1.0000	87.34	8.6	87.46	1.1200	97.96				
1994-II.....	...	8.6	87.46	0.5	89.55	0.4	1.0000	87.46	8.7	87.59	1.1200	98.10				
1994-III.....	...	8.7	87.59	0.5	89.76	0.5	1.0000	87.59	8.8	87.72	1.1200	98.25				
1994-IV.....	4.0	8.8	87.72	0.5	93.57	0.5	1.0000	91.25	8.9	91.38	1.1200	102.35				
1995-I.....	...	8.9	91.38	0.6	93.83	0.5	1.0000	91.38	9.0	91.54	1.1200	102.52				
1995-II.....	...	9.0	91.54	0.6	94.10	0.5	1.0000	91.54	9.1	91.69	1.1200	102.69				
1995-III.....	...	9.1	91.69	0.6	94.37	0.5	1.0000	91.69	9.2	91.85	1.1200	102.87				
1995-IV.....	4.0	9.2	91.85	0.5	98.42	0.5	1.0000	95.55	9.2	95.71	1.1200	107.19				
1996-I.....	...	9.2	95.71	0.6	98.72	0.5	1.0000	95.71	9.3	95.90	1.1200	107.41				
1996-II.....	...	9.3	95.90	0.6	99.03	0.5	1.0000	95.90	9.4	96.08	1.1200	107.61				
1996-III.....	...	9.4	96.08	0.6	99.34	0.5	1.0000	96.08	9.5	96.28	1.1200	107.84				
1996-IV.....	4.0	9.5	96.28	0.5	103.63	0.5	1.0000	100.16	9.6	100.35	1.1200	112.39				
1997-I.....	...	9.6	100.35	0.6	103.98	0.5	1.0000	100.35	9.7	100.57	1.1200	112.64				
1997-II.....	...	9.7	100.57	0.6	104.33	0.5	1.0000	100.57	9.8	100.79	1.1200	112.89				
1997-III.....	...	9.8	100.79	0.6	104.68	0.5	1.0000	100.79	9.9	101.03	1.1200	113.16				
1997-IV.....	4.0	9.9	101.03	0.5	109.23	0.5	1.0000	105.10	9.9	105.32	1.1200	117.96				

¹ This benefit became available on October 17, 1980, but was not paid in significant numbers until November 1983.

² Fewer than 50.

Sources:

(1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2) Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)

(3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by b) number of termina-

tions. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

(5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by b) number in force at end of period.

(6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 88.—Average monthly benefit of aged wives of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period								
						Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit	Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
												Number	Amount						
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Amount	Number	Amount										
1970.....	15.0	40.7	\$42.12	21.2	\$50.28	19.8	0.9937	\$48.13	42.2	\$49.54	1.0016	\$49.62							
1975.....	8.0	59.3	74.33	31.9	82.39	26.7	1.0032	80.54	64.5	81.21	1.0004	81.24							
1980.....	14.3	75.9	109.01	32.6	131.23	32.5	1.0512	130.98	76.0	124.69	1.0018	124.92							
1981.....	11.2	76.0	124.69	30.6	141.84	31.4	1.0511	145.74	75.2	137.03	1.0030	137.44							
1982.....	7.4	75.2	137.03	31.5	153.31	31.7	1.0629	156.42	75.0	146.17	1.0023	146.51							
1983.....	3.5	75.0	146.17	33.1	160.04	32.2	1.0693	161.77	75.9	150.66	1.0084	151.92							
1984.....	3.5	75.9	150.66	31.9	165.03	31.8	1.0521	164.06	76.0	156.35	1.0095	157.83							
1985.....	3.1	76.0	156.35	32.4	169.83	32.6	1.0417	167.92	75.8	162.00	1.0114	163.84							
1986.....	1.3	75.8	162.00	32.1	171.39	32.3	1.0361	170.03	75.6	164.66	1.0111	166.48							
1987.....	4.2	75.6	164.66	30.8	181.09	31.5	1.0456	179.40	74.9	172.19	1.0117	174.21							
1988-I.....	...	74.9	172.19	7.9	182.57	7.9	1.0400	179.08	74.9	172.55	1.0117	174.57							
1988-II.....	...	74.9	172.55	7.9	182.91	7.9	1.0380	179.11	74.8	172.95	1.0116	174.96							
1988-III.....	...	74.8	172.95	7.9	183.26	7.9	1.0360	179.18	74.8	173.38	1.0115	175.37							
1988-IV.....	3.8	74.8	173.38	7.0	190.58	7.8	1.0340	186.11	74.0	180.35	1.0114	182.40							
1989-I.....	...	74.0	180.35	8.0	190.60	7.9	1.0320	186.12	74.1	180.84	1.0113	182.88							
1989-II.....	...	74.1	180.84	8.0	190.62	8.0	1.0300	186.26	74.1	181.31	1.0112	183.34							
1989-III.....	...	74.1	181.31	8.0	190.64	8.0	1.0300	186.75	74.1	181.73	1.0111	183.74							
1989-IV.....	4.5	74.1	181.73	7.1	199.24	8.1	1.0300	195.63	73.1	190.21	1.0110	192.30							
1990-I.....	...	73.1	190.21	8.1	199.16	8.1	1.0300	195.91	73.2	190.57	1.0110	192.67							
1990-II.....	...	73.2	190.57	8.1	199.09	8.1	1.0300	196.29	73.2	190.89	1.0110	192.98							
1990-III.....	...	73.2	190.89	8.1	199.01	8.1	1.0300	196.61	73.2	191.15	1.0110	193.26							
1990-IV.....	4.3	73.2	191.15	7.2	207.49	8.1	1.0300	205.38	72.4	199.54	1.0110	201.74							
1991-I.....	...	72.4	199.54	8.2	207.78	8.0	1.0300	205.53	72.5	199.81	1.0110	202.00							
1991-II.....	...	72.5	199.81	8.2	208.07	8.0	1.0300	205.80	72.7	200.07	1.0110	202.28							
1991-III.....	...	72.7	200.07	8.2	208.36	8.1	1.0300	206.08	72.8	200.34	1.0110	202.54							
1991-IV.....	4.2	72.8	200.34	7.3	217.42	8.0	1.0300	215.04	72.1	208.96	1.0110	211.25							
1992-I.....	...	72.1	208.96	8.3	217.87	8.0	1.0300	215.22	72.3	209.28	1.0110	211.58							
1992-II.....	...	72.3	209.28	8.3	218.32	8.0	1.0300	215.56	72.6	209.61	1.0110	211.92							
1992-III.....	...	72.6	209.61	8.3	218.77	8.1	1.0300	215.90	72.8	209.96	1.0110	212.27							
1992-IV.....	4.0	72.8	209.96	7.4	227.99	8.0	1.0300	224.93	72.1	218.63	1.0110	221.04							
1993-I.....	...	72.1	218.63	8.4	228.66	8.0	1.0300	225.19	72.5	219.07	1.0110	221.48							
1993-II.....	...	72.5	219.07	8.4	229.33	8.1	1.0300	225.64	72.8	219.53	1.0110	221.94							
1993-III.....	...	72.8	219.53	8.4	230.00	8.1	1.0300	226.11	73.2	220.00	1.0110	222.42							
1993-IV.....	4.0	73.2	220.00	7.5	239.89	8.1	1.0300	235.69	72.6	229.20	1.0110	231.72							
1994-I.....	...	72.6	229.20	8.5	240.72	8.1	1.0300	236.08	72.9	229.78	1.0110	232.30							
1994-II.....	...	72.9	229.78	8.5	241.56	8.1	1.0300	236.67	73.3	230.37	1.0110	232.91							
1994-III.....	...	73.3	230.37	8.5	242.39	8.2	1.0300	237.28	73.6	230.99	1.0110	233.53							
1994-IV.....	4.0	73.6	230.99	7.5	252.95	8.2	1.0300	247.46	73.0	240.75	1.0110	243.40							
1995-I.....	...	73.0	240.75	8.5	253.87	8.1	1.0300	247.98	73.3	241.47	1.0110	244.13							
1995-II.....	...	73.3	241.47	8.5	254.80	8.2	1.0300	248.72	73.6	242.20	1.0110	244.87							
1995-III.....	...	73.6	242.20	8.5	255.72	8.2	1.0300	249.47	73.9	242.95	1.0110	245.62							
1995-IV.....	4.0	73.9	242.95	7.6	266.91	8.2	1.0300	260.27	73.3	253.31	1.0110	256.10							
1996-I.....	...	73.3	253.31	8.4	267.90	8.2	1.0300	260.91	73.5	254.14	1.0110	256.94							
1996-II.....	...	73.5	254.14	8.4	268.89	8.2	1.0300	261.76	73.8	254.98	1.0110	257.78							
1996-III.....	...	73.8	254.98	8.4	269.88	8.2	1.0300	262.63	74.0	255.83	1.0110	258.64							
1996-IV.....	4.0	74.0	255.83	7.5	281.71	8.2	1.0300	274.07	73.3	266.79	1.0110	269.73							
1997-I.....	...	73.3	266.79	8.3	282.88	8.2	1.0300	274.80	73.5	267.73	1.0110	270.67							
1997-II.....	...	73.5	267.73	8.3	284.05	8.2	1.0300	275.76	73.6	268.68	1.0110	271.64							
1997-III.....	...	73.6	268.68	8.3	285.23	8.2	1.0300	276.74	73.7	269.66	1.0110	272.63							
1997-IV.....	4.0	73.7	269.66	7.4	297.86	8.2	1.0300	288.88	73.0	281.30	1.0110	284.39							

Sources:

- (1)Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2)Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)
- (3)Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (4)Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying appli-

cable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

- (5)Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by b) number in force at end of period.
- (6)Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (7)Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 89.—Average monthly benefit of aged husbands of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period				Average benefit in current-payment status end of period				
						Average benefit		Number	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period			Amount	In force end of period	
						Number	Average benefit						Number	Average benefit
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount				
1970.....	15.0	0.6	\$37.08	0.2	\$39.77	0.2	0.9579	\$40.85	0.5	\$42.38	1.0007	\$42.41		
1975.....	8.0	0.6	57.05	0.2	61.07	0.2	0.9948	61.29	0.6	61.48	1.0020	61.60		
1980.....	14.3	2.7	85.39	1.0	87.86	0.8	1.0164	99.20	2.9	94.02	0.9771	91.87		
1981.....	11.2	2.9	94.02	0.9	96.26	0.9	1.0049	105.06	2.9	101.65	0.9856	100.19		
1982.....	7.4	2.9	101.65	0.8	104.59	0.8	1.1137	121.59	2.9	104.49	0.9742	101.79		
1983.....	3.5	2.9	104.49	0.9	110.22	0.9	1.1065	119.66	2.9	105.42	0.9643	101.66		
1984.....	3.5	2.9	105.42	0.9	107.82	0.9	1.0931	119.27	3.0	105.77	0.9549	101.00		
1985.....	3.1	3.0	105.77	0.9	121.42	0.8	1.1449	124.85	3.1	108.36	0.9454	102.44		
1986.....	1.3	3.1	108.36	0.9	122.78	1.0	1.1378	124.90	3.0	108.95	0.9295	101.27		
1987.....	4.2	3.0	108.95	0.9	123.72	0.9	1.0691	121.37	3.1	114.27	0.9527	108.86		
1988-I.....	...	3.1	114.27	0.2	120.31	0.2	1.0500	119.98	3.1	114.32	0.9540	109.06		
1988-II.....	...	3.1	114.32	0.2	121.72	0.2	1.0500	120.03	3.1	114.43	0.9560	109.40		
1988-III.....	...	3.1	114.43	0.2	123.14	0.2	1.0500	120.15	3.1	114.68	0.9580	109.86		
1988-IV.....	3.8	3.1	114.68	0.2	129.28	0.2	1.0500	125.01	3.1	119.32	0.9600	114.55		
1989-I.....	...	3.1	119.32	0.2	129.34	0.2	1.0500	125.29	3.1	119.68	0.9600	114.90		
1989-II.....	...	3.1	119.68	0.2	129.39	0.2	1.0500	125.67	3.1	119.97	0.9600	115.18		
1989-III.....	...	3.1	119.97	0.2	129.44	0.2	1.0500	125.97	3.1	120.28	0.9600	115.47		
1989-IV.....	4.5	3.1	120.28	0.2	135.32	0.2	1.0500	132.00	3.1	125.97	0.9600	120.94		
1990-I.....	...	3.1	125.97	0.3	135.28	0.2	1.0500	132.27	3.2	126.27	0.9600	121.22		
1990-II.....	...	3.2	126.27	0.3	135.24	0.2	1.0500	132.59	3.2	126.53	0.9600	121.47		
1990-III.....	...	3.2	126.53	0.3	135.20	0.2	1.0500	132.86	3.2	126.73	0.9600	121.66		
1990-IV.....	4.3	3.2	126.73	0.2	140.97	0.2	1.0500	138.81	3.2	132.34	0.9600	127.05		
1991-I.....	...	3.2	132.34	0.3	141.31	0.2	1.0500	138.96	3.2	132.65	0.9600	127.34		
1991-II.....	...	3.2	132.65	0.3	141.65	0.2	1.0500	139.28	3.3	132.86	0.9600	127.55		
1991-III.....	...	3.3	132.86	0.3	141.99	0.2	1.0500	139.50	3.3	133.12	0.9600	127.79		
1991-IV.....	4.2	3.3	133.12	0.2	148.31	0.2	1.0500	145.67	3.3	138.92	0.9600	133.36		
1992-I.....	...	3.3	138.92	0.3	148.66	0.2	1.0500	145.87	3.3	139.23	0.9600	133.66		
1992-II.....	...	3.3	139.23	0.3	149.00	0.2	1.0500	146.19	3.4	139.54	0.9600	133.96		
1992-III.....	...	3.4	139.54	0.3	149.35	0.2	1.0500	146.51	3.4	139.84	0.9600	134.24		
1992-IV.....	4.0	3.4	139.84	0.2	155.68	0.2	1.0500	152.73	3.4	145.72	0.9600	139.89		
1993-I.....	...	3.4	145.72	0.3	155.99	0.2	1.0500	153.00	3.4	146.06	0.9600	140.22		
1993-II.....	...	3.4	146.06	0.3	156.29	0.3	1.0500	153.37	3.5	146.44	0.9600	140.58		
1993-III.....	...	3.5	146.44	0.3	156.59	0.3	1.0500	153.76	3.5	146.75	0.9600	140.88		
1993-IV.....	4.0	3.5	146.75	0.3	163.17	0.3	1.0500	160.28	3.5	152.91	0.9600	146.80		
1994-I.....	...	3.5	152.91	0.3	163.55	0.3	1.0500	160.56	3.6	153.27	0.9600	147.14		
1994-II.....	...	3.6	153.27	0.3	163.93	0.3	1.0500	160.94	3.6	153.62	0.9600	147.48		
1994-III.....	...	3.6	153.62	0.3	164.31	0.3	1.0500	161.30	3.7	153.92	0.9600	147.76		
1994-IV.....	4.0	3.7	153.92	0.3	171.27	0.3	1.0500	168.11	3.7	160.35	0.9600	153.94		
1995-I.....	...	3.7	160.35	0.3	171.76	0.3	1.0500	168.37	3.7	160.76	0.9600	154.33		
1995-II.....	...	3.7	160.76	0.3	172.25	0.3	1.0500	168.80	3.8	161.11	0.9600	154.67		
1995-III.....	...	3.8	161.11	0.3	172.74	0.3	1.0500	169.17	3.8	161.51	0.9600	155.05		
1995-IV.....	4.0	3.8	161.51	0.3	180.16	0.3	1.0500	176.40	3.8	168.25	0.9600	161.52		
1996-I.....	...	3.8	168.25	0.3	180.72	0.3	1.0500	176.67	3.9	168.73	0.9600	161.98		
1996-II.....	...	3.9	168.73	0.3	181.28	0.3	1.0500	177.17	3.9	169.20	0.9600	162.43		
1996-III.....	...	3.9	169.20	0.3	181.84	0.3	1.0500	177.66	4.0	169.70	0.9600	162.92		
1996-IV.....	4.0	4.0	169.70	0.3	189.69	0.3	1.0500	185.34	4.0	176.87	0.9600	169.79		
1997-I.....	...	4.0	176.87	0.4	190.34	0.3	1.0500	185.71	4.1	177.41	0.9600	170.31		
1997-II.....	...	4.1	177.41	0.4	190.98	0.3	1.0500	186.28	4.1	177.90	0.9600	170.78		
1997-III.....	...	4.1	177.90	0.4	191.62	0.3	1.0500	186.79	4.2	178.42	0.9600	171.28		
1997-IV.....	4.0	4.2	178.42	0.3	199.95	0.3	1.0500	194.86	4.2	186.00	0.9600	178.56		

Sources:

(1)Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2)Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)

(3)Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4)Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying appli-

cable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

(5)Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by b) number in force at end of period.

(6)Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7)Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 90.—Average monthly benefit of total spouses of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period	
						Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit	Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
		Number	Amount	Number	Average benefit							
		Number	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Number	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	
1970.....	15.0	289.5	\$39.19	96.3	\$41.41	79.9	1.0336	\$46.58	305.9	\$43.53	0.9774	\$42.55
1975.....	8.0	428.1	62.15	148.7	69.85	107.7	1.0277	68.98	469.1	67.56	0.9979	67.42
1980.....	14.3	494.2	95.88	108.5	113.48	123.1	1.0159	111.33	479.6	110.02	1.0041	110.48
1981.....	11.2	479.6	110.02	96.2	113.59	128.5	0.9911	121.26	447.3	120.77	1.0070	121.62
1982.....	7.4	447.3	120.77	77.8	120.09	136.8	0.9936	128.87	388.3	128.21	1.0080	129.24
1983.....	3.5	388.3	128.21	80.1	123.71	139.2	1.0608	140.76	329.2	127.10	1.0163	129.17
1984.....	3.5	329.2	127.10	81.8	124.16	85.7	1.0355	136.22	325.4	128.46	1.0192	130.92
1985.....	3.1	325.4	128.46	83.5	126.70	80.8	1.0427	138.10	328.1	129.59	1.0231	132.58
1986.....	1.3	328.1	129.59	82.4	127.02	86.1	1.0627	139.50	324.4	128.01	1.0254	131.26
1987.....	4.2	324.4	128.01	77.3	133.35	85.7	1.0699	142.71	316.0	130.84	1.0301	134.77
1988-I.....	...	316.0	130.84	19.9	133.36	20.8	1.0795	141.24	315.1	130.31	1.0293	134.13
1988-II.....	...	315.1	130.31	19.9	133.90	20.7	1.0803	140.78	314.3	129.85	1.0284	133.53
1988-III.....	...	314.3	129.85	19.9	134.44	20.7	1.0810	140.37	313.5	129.45	1.0275	133.00
1988-IV.....	3.8	313.5	129.45	17.7	140.12	20.6	1.0816	145.33	310.6	133.99	1.0265	137.55
1989-I.....	...	310.6	133.99	20.3	139.98	20.5	1.0831	145.13	310.4	133.65	1.0256	137.07
1989-II.....	...	310.4	133.65	20.3	139.99	20.6	1.0849	144.99	310.1	133.31	1.0246	136.59
1989-III.....	...	310.1	133.31	20.3	140.01	20.7	1.0876	144.98	309.7	132.97	1.0237	136.12
1989-IV.....	4.5	309.7	132.97	18.1	146.33	20.7	1.0901	151.47	307.2	138.57	1.0237	141.86
1990-I.....	...	307.2	138.57	20.7	146.15	20.6	1.0925	151.39	307.3	138.22	1.0238	141.51
1990-II.....	...	307.3	138.22	20.7	146.09	20.7	1.0938	151.19	307.3	137.88	1.0238	141.17
1990-III.....	...	307.3	137.88	20.7	146.04	20.7	1.0951	151.00	307.4	137.55	1.0239	140.84
1990-IV.....	4.3	307.4	137.55	18.5	152.26	20.6	1.0960	157.24	305.3	143.09	1.0239	146.52
1991-I.....	...	305.3	143.09	21.1	152.05	20.5	1.0970	156.97	305.9	142.78	1.0240	146.21
1991-II.....	...	305.9	142.78	21.1	152.27	20.6	1.0981	156.78	306.5	142.50	1.0241	145.92
1991-III.....	...	306.5	142.50	21.1	152.48	20.6	1.0991	156.62	307.0	142.24	1.0241	145.66
1991-IV.....	4.2	307.0	142.24	18.8	159.11	20.5	1.0998	163.01	305.3	147.91	1.0242	151.48
1992-I.....	...	305.3	147.91	21.6	158.98	20.5	1.1006	162.79	306.3	147.70	1.0242	151.27
1992-II.....	...	306.3	147.70	21.6	159.31	20.6	1.1015	162.69	307.3	147.51	1.0242	151.08
1992-III.....	...	307.3	147.51	21.6	159.64	20.7	1.1024	162.62	308.3	147.35	1.0243	150.92
1992-IV.....	4.0	308.3	147.35	19.2	166.37	20.6	1.1030	169.02	306.9	153.03	1.0243	156.75
1993-I.....	...	306.9	153.03	22.2	166.41	20.6	1.1037	168.89	308.5	152.93	1.0243	156.65
1993-II.....	...	308.5	152.93	22.2	166.89	20.7	1.1045	168.92	310.0	152.86	1.0244	156.59
1993-III.....	...	310.0	152.86	22.2	167.37	20.8	1.1053	168.96	311.4	152.82	1.0244	156.55
1993-IV.....	4.0	311.4	152.82	19.8	174.57	20.8	1.1057	175.74	310.4	158.83	1.0244	162.71
1994-I.....	...	310.4	158.83	22.8	174.58	20.9	1.1071	175.84	312.3	158.84	1.0245	162.73
1994-II.....	...	312.3	158.84	22.8	175.17	21.0	1.1077	175.95	314.0	158.88	1.0245	162.77
1994-III.....	...	314.0	158.88	22.8	175.77	21.1	1.1084	176.09	315.7	158.94	1.0245	162.84
1994-IV.....	4.0	315.7	158.94	20.3	183.43	21.1	1.1086	183.26	314.8	165.29	1.0246	169.35
1995-I.....	...	314.8	165.29	23.3	183.24	21.2	1.1091	183.32	317.0	165.40	1.0246	169.47
1995-II.....	...	317.0	165.40	23.3	183.90	21.3	1.1097	183.55	319.0	165.54	1.0246	169.62
1995-III.....	...	319.0	165.54	23.3	184.57	21.4	1.1102	183.78	320.9	165.71	1.0247	169.79
1995-IV.....	4.0	320.9	165.71	20.8	192.64	21.4	1.1103	191.35	320.2	172.40	1.0247	176.66
1996-I.....	...	320.2	172.40	23.7	192.33	21.5	1.1107	191.48	322.5	172.60	1.0247	176.86
1996-II.....	...	322.5	172.60	23.7	193.03	21.6	1.1110	191.75	324.6	172.82	1.0247	177.09
1996-III.....	...	324.6	172.82	23.7	193.74	21.7	1.1113	192.05	326.6	173.06	1.0247	177.34
1996-IV.....	4.0	326.6	173.06	21.1	202.24	21.7	1.1113	200.02	326.0	180.11	1.0248	184.57
1997-I.....	...	326.0	180.11	24.1	201.91	21.8	1.1114	200.18	328.3	180.38	1.0248	184.85
1997-II.....	...	328.3	180.38	24.1	202.74	21.9	1.1117	200.53	330.4	180.67	1.0248	185.15
1997-III.....	...	330.4	180.67	24.1	203.58	22.0	1.1119	200.89	332.5	180.99	1.0248	185.48
1997-IV.....	4.0	332.5	180.99	21.4	212.58	22.0	1.1117	209.26	331.8	188.43	1.0248	193.11

Sources:

(1)Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2)Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)

(3)Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4)Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying appli-

cable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

(5)Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by b) number in force at end of period.

(6)Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7)Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 91.—Average monthly benefit of minor children of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period	
						Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
		Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount	Number	Average benefit							
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
1970.....	15.0	767.2	\$32.82	240.9	\$33.55	190.7	0.9936	\$37.50	817.4	\$36.58	1.0093	\$36.92
1975.....	8.0	1,139.1	53.41	384.1	58.92	268.4	0.9647	55.65	1,254.8	58.50	1.0010	58.56
1980.....	14.3	1,254.9	89.92	233.1	101.06	287.4	0.9254	95.12	1,200.6	104.33	1.0026	104.60
1981.....	11.2	1,200.6	104.33	202.2	95.29	304.4	0.9376	108.77	1,098.4	114.21	1.0125	115.64
1982.....	7.4	1,098.4	114.21	151.8	98.69	314.5	0.9323	114.36	935.7	121.82	1.0202	124.28
1983.....	3.5	935.7	121.82	153.3	105.67	185.1	0.7378	93.02	903.8	129.40	1.0336	133.75
1984.....	3.5	903.8	129.40	172.9	108.28	166.8	0.9045	121.14	909.9	131.40	1.0398	136.63
1985.....	3.1	909.9	131.40	190.2	111.51	151.3	0.9060	122.73	948.8	132.70	1.0463	138.85
1986.....	1.3	948.8	132.70	198.2	113.08	166.5	0.9551	128.39	980.5	131.13	1.0554	138.39
1987.....	4.2	980.5	131.13	195.0	116.73	184.2	0.9361	127.90	991.3	134.35	1.0642	142.97
1988-I.....	...	991.3	134.35	51.4	113.85	51.4	0.9250	124.27	991.4	133.81	1.0640	142.37
1988-II.....	...	991.4	133.81	51.4	115.24	51.4	0.9250	123.77	991.5	133.36	1.0620	141.63
1988-III.....	...	991.5	133.36	51.4	116.62	51.4	0.9250	123.36	991.6	133.01	1.0600	141.00
1988-IV.....	3.8	991.6	133.01	45.8	122.49	51.2	0.9250	127.73	986.2	137.90	1.0580	145.90
1989-I.....	...	986.2	137.90	52.7	122.46	51.1	0.9250	127.56	987.8	137.62	1.0560	145.32
1989-II.....	...	987.8	137.62	52.7	122.44	51.2	0.9250	127.29	989.3	137.34	1.0540	144.76
1989-III.....	...	989.3	137.34	52.7	122.41	51.3	0.9250	127.04	990.8	137.08	1.0520	144.21
1989-IV.....	4.5	990.8	137.08	47.0	127.89	51.2	0.9250	132.53	986.5	143.10	1.0500	150.25
1990-I.....	...	986.5	143.10	53.9	127.80	51.2	0.9250	132.37	989.3	142.82	1.0500	149.96
1990-II.....	...	989.3	142.82	53.9	127.71	51.3	0.9250	132.11	991.8	142.56	1.0500	149.68
1990-III.....	...	991.8	142.56	53.9	127.62	51.4	0.9250	131.86	994.3	142.30	1.0500	149.41
1990-IV.....	4.3	994.3	142.30	48.0	133.02	51.4	0.9250	137.31	990.8	148.27	1.0500	155.69
1991-I.....	...	990.8	148.27	55.4	133.22	51.4	0.9250	137.15	994.8	148.01	1.0500	155.41
1991-II.....	...	994.8	148.01	55.4	133.42	51.6	0.9250	136.91	998.5	147.78	1.0500	155.17
1991-III.....	...	998.5	147.78	55.4	133.63	51.8	0.9250	136.69	1,002.1	147.57	1.0500	154.95
1991-IV.....	4.2	1,002.1	147.57	49.3	139.45	51.8	0.9250	142.26	999.6	153.68	1.0500	161.37
1992-I.....	...	999.6	153.68	57.0	139.73	51.9	0.9250	142.16	1,004.7	153.49	1.0500	161.16
1992-II.....	...	1,004.7	153.49	57.0	140.00	52.2	0.9250	141.97	1,009.5	153.32	1.0500	160.98
1992-III.....	...	1,009.5	153.32	57.0	140.28	52.4	0.9250	141.82	1,014.1	153.18	1.0500	160.84
1992-IV.....	4.0	1,014.1	153.18	50.8	146.17	52.5	0.9250	147.38	1,012.4	159.29	1.0500	167.25
1993-I.....	...	1,012.4	159.29	59.2	146.57	52.6	0.9250	147.34	1,019.0	159.17	1.0500	167.13
1993-II.....	...	1,019.0	159.17	59.2	146.96	53.0	0.9250	147.23	1,025.2	159.08	1.0500	167.03
1993-III.....	...	1,025.2	159.08	59.2	147.35	53.3	0.9250	147.15	1,031.1	159.02	1.0500	166.97
1993-IV.....	4.0	1,031.1	159.02	52.7	153.65	53.4	0.9250	153.00	1,030.4	165.45	1.0500	173.72
1994-I.....	...	1,030.4	165.45	61.0	154.10	53.6	0.9250	153.04	1,037.8	165.42	1.0500	173.69
1994-II.....	...	1,037.8	165.42	61.0	154.55	54.0	0.9250	153.02	1,044.9	165.43	1.0500	173.70
1994-III.....	...	1,044.9	165.43	61.0	155.01	54.3	0.9250	153.02	1,051.6	165.46	1.0500	173.74
1994-IV.....	4.0	1,051.6	165.46	54.4	161.68	54.5	0.9250	159.20	1,051.5	172.24	1.0500	180.85
1995-I.....	...	1,051.5	172.24	63.3	162.22	54.7	0.9250	159.32	1,060.1	172.30	1.0500	180.92
1995-II.....	...	1,060.1	172.30	63.3	162.77	55.1	0.9250	159.38	1,068.2	172.41	1.0500	181.03
1995-III.....	...	1,068.2	172.41	63.3	163.31	55.5	0.9250	159.48	1,075.9	172.54	1.0500	181.17
1995-IV.....	4.0	1,075.9	172.54	56.4	170.41	55.8	0.9250	166.01	1,076.5	179.69	1.0500	188.67
1996-I.....	...	1,076.5	179.69	65.3	170.96	56.0	0.9250	166.21	1,085.8	179.86	1.0500	188.85
1996-II.....	...	1,085.8	179.86	65.3	171.52	56.5	0.9250	166.37	1,094.6	180.06	1.0500	189.06
1996-III.....	...	1,094.6	180.06	65.3	172.08	56.9	0.9250	166.55	1,102.9	180.28	1.0500	189.30
1996-IV.....	4.0	1,102.9	180.28	58.1	179.54	57.2	0.9250	173.45	1,103.9	187.83	1.0500	197.22
1997-I.....	...	1,103.9	187.83	67.1	180.18	57.4	0.9250	173.74	1,113.6	188.09	1.0500	197.50
1997-II.....	...	1,113.6	188.09	67.1	180.82	57.9	0.9250	173.98	1,122.8	188.38	1.0500	197.80
1997-III.....	...	1,122.8	188.38	67.1	181.46	58.4	0.9250	174.26	1,131.5	188.70	1.0500	198.14
1997-IV.....	4.0	1,131.5	188.70	59.8	189.38	58.7	0.9250	181.55	1,132.7	196.67	1.0500	206.51

Sources:

(1)Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2)Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)

(3)Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4)Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying appli-

able ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

(5)Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by b) number in force at end of period.

(6)Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7)Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 92.—Average monthly benefit of disabled children of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period	
						Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period			Amount	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number						
							Number		Average benefit			
1970.....	15.0	13.5	\$47.94	3.8	\$50.76	2.9	1.0495	\$57.86	14.4	\$53.46	0.9959	\$53.24
1975.....	8.0	21.6	77.68	7.0	82.50	3.9	0.9673	81.15	24.7	83.92	1.0037	84.23
1980.....	14.3	32.9	117.28	6.2	129.16	5.5	0.8929	119.69	33.6	135.57	1.0034	136.03
1981.....	11.2	33.6	135.57	5.5	136.81	5.0	0.9676	145.87	34.1	149.21	1.0181	151.91
1982.....	7.4	34.1	149.21	4.2	147.41	6.3	0.9828	157.49	32.0	159.41	1.0282	163.90
1983.....	3.5	32.0	159.41	5.2	151.26	4.5	0.9028	148.95	32.7	165.01	1.0422	171.98
1984.....	3.5	32.7	165.01	5.6	159.18	4.1	0.9902	169.11	34.3	169.08	1.0562	178.59
1985.....	3.1	34.3	169.08	6.7	162.88	4.2	1.0079	175.69	36.8	172.08	1.0679	183.77
1986.....	1.3	36.8	172.08	7.0	165.66	4.3	1.0734	187.11	39.6	171.41	1.0894	186.73
1987.....	4.2	39.6	171.41	6.8	163.52	5.0	0.9820	175.39	41.3	176.52	1.1089	195.74
1988-I.....	...	41.3	176.52	1.8	154.00	1.3	0.9800	172.99	41.8	175.68	1.1050	194.13
1988-II.....	...	41.8	175.68	1.8	157.77	1.4	0.9700	170.41	42.2	175.10	1.1000	192.61
1988-III.....	...	42.2	175.10	1.8	161.53	1.4	0.9600	168.10	42.6	174.78	1.0950	191.38
1988-IV.....	3.8	42.6	174.78	1.6	171.58	1.5	0.9500	172.37	42.7	181.39	1.0900	197.72
1989-I.....	...	42.7	181.39	1.8	171.55	1.5	0.9400	170.51	42.9	181.36	1.0850	196.78
1989-II.....	...	42.9	181.36	1.8	171.51	1.6	0.9300	168.67	43.2	181.42	1.0800	195.93
1989-III.....	...	43.2	181.42	1.8	171.47	1.6	0.9300	168.72	43.4	181.47	1.0800	195.99
1989-IV.....	4.5	43.4	181.47	1.6	179.15	1.6	0.9300	176.39	43.4	189.76	1.0800	204.94
1990-I.....	...	43.4	189.76	1.8	179.03	1.6	0.9300	176.47	43.6	189.79	1.0800	204.98
1990-II.....	...	43.6	189.79	1.8	178.90	1.6	0.9300	176.51	43.8	189.82	1.0800	205.01
1990-III.....	...	43.8	189.82	1.8	178.78	1.6	0.9300	176.53	44.0	189.85	1.0800	205.04
1990-IV.....	4.3	44.0	189.85	1.6	186.33	1.6	0.9300	184.17	44.1	198.11	1.0800	213.96
1991-I.....	...	44.1	198.11	1.9	186.62	1.6	0.9300	184.24	44.3	198.13	1.0800	213.98
1991-II.....	...	44.3	198.13	1.9	186.90	1.6	0.9300	184.26	44.6	198.16	1.0800	214.02
1991-III.....	...	44.6	198.16	1.9	187.18	1.6	0.9300	184.29	44.8	198.21	1.0800	214.07
1991-IV.....	4.2	44.8	198.21	1.7	195.34	1.6	0.9300	192.10	44.8	206.67	1.0800	223.21
1992-I.....	...	44.8	206.67	1.9	195.73	1.6	0.9300	192.21	45.1	206.74	1.0800	223.27
1992-II.....	...	45.1	206.74	1.9	196.11	1.7	0.9300	192.26	45.4	206.81	1.0800	223.36
1992-III.....	...	45.4	206.81	1.9	196.50	1.7	0.9300	192.34	45.6	206.91	1.0800	223.46
1992-IV.....	4.0	45.6	206.91	1.7	204.76	1.7	0.9300	200.14	45.7	215.37	1.0800	232.60
1993-I.....	...	45.7	215.37	2.0	205.31	1.7	0.9300	200.30	46.0	215.48	1.0800	232.72
1993-II.....	...	46.0	215.48	2.0	205.85	1.7	0.9300	200.40	46.3	215.62	1.0800	232.87
1993-III.....	...	46.3	215.62	2.0	206.40	1.7	0.9300	200.52	46.6	215.77	1.0800	233.04
1993-IV.....	4.0	46.6	215.77	1.8	215.23	1.7	0.9300	208.72	46.6	224.65	1.0800	242.63
1994-I.....	...	46.6	224.65	2.1	215.86	1.7	0.9300	208.93	47.0	224.85	1.0800	242.84
1994-II.....	...	47.0	224.85	2.1	216.50	1.7	0.9300	209.11	47.3	225.06	1.0800	243.07
1994-III.....	...	47.3	225.06	2.1	217.13	1.7	0.9300	209.31	47.6	225.30	1.0800	243.32
1994-IV.....	4.0	47.6	225.30	1.8	226.48	1.7	0.9300	217.93	47.7	234.64	1.0800	253.41
1995-I.....	...	47.7	234.64	2.1	227.24	1.8	0.9300	218.21	48.1	234.91	1.0800	253.70
1995-II.....	...	48.1	234.91	2.1	228.00	1.8	0.9300	218.46	48.4	235.21	1.0800	254.02
1995-III.....	...	48.4	235.21	2.1	228.76	1.8	0.9300	218.74	48.8	235.53	1.0800	254.37
1995-IV.....	4.0	48.8	235.53	1.9	238.71	1.8	0.9300	227.82	48.9	245.36	1.0800	264.99
1996-I.....	...	48.9	245.36	2.2	239.49	1.8	0.9300	228.18	49.3	245.72	1.0800	265.38
1996-II.....	...	49.3	245.72	2.2	240.26	1.8	0.9300	228.52	49.6	246.11	1.0800	265.80
1996-III.....	...	49.6	246.11	2.2	241.04	1.8	0.9300	228.88	50.0	246.51	1.0800	266.23
1996-IV.....	4.0	50.0	246.51	1.9	251.49	1.8	0.9300	238.45	50.1	256.86	1.0800	277.41
1997-I.....	...	50.1	256.86	2.2	252.39	1.8	0.9300	238.88	50.5	257.31	1.0800	277.90
1997-II.....	...	50.5	257.31	2.2	253.29	1.9	0.9300	239.30	50.9	257.80	1.0800	278.42
1997-III.....	...	50.9	257.80	2.2	254.18	1.9	0.9300	239.75	51.3	258.30	1.0800	278.96
1997-IV.....	4.0	51.3	258.30	2.0	265.28	1.9	0.9300	249.85	51.4	269.21	1.0800	290.75

Sources:

(1)Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2)Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)

(3)Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4)Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying appli-

cable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

(5)Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by b) number in force at end of period.

(6)Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7)Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 93.—Average monthly benefit of student children of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period	
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount
							Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount				
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount	
1970.....	15.0	80.7	\$48.75	71.9	\$51.94	66.7	0.9614	\$53.90	85.9	\$54.36	0.9954	\$54.11
1975.....	8.0	127.3	79.49	124.1	83.24	95.1	0.9546	81.95	156.3	86.15	1.0086	86.89
1980.....	14.3	180.1	127.85	145.9	140.44	145.1	0.9303	135.95	181.0	150.04	1.0159	152.43
1981.....	11.2	181.0	150.04	138.1	154.45	141.9	0.9207	153.61	177.2	167.78	1.0306	172.92
1982.....	7.4	177.2	167.78	104.4	164.48	175.9	1.0500	189.21	105.7	152.25	1.0211	155.46
1983.....	3.5	105.7	152.25	70.6	171.89	114.1	1.1230	176.96	62.2	138.28	1.0414	144.00
1984.....	3.5	62.2	138.28	61.9	181.73	83.2	1.2086	172.97	41.0	140.89	1.0632	149.80
1985.....	3.1	41.0	140.89	56.1	188.76	69.9	1.1288	163.97	27.2	186.90	1.0535	196.90
1986.....	1.3	27.2	186.90	53.0	193.11	53.9	1.0264	194.33	26.3	186.69	1.0812	201.84
1987.....	4.2	26.3	186.69	54.9	201.41	54.2	1.0322	200.79	27.0	195.94	1.0891	213.40
1988-I.....	...	27.0	195.94	14.3	199.41	5.8	0.9900	193.98	35.5	197.66	1.0850	214.46
1988-II.....	...	35.5	197.66	14.3	200.81	14.9	0.9900	195.68	34.9	199.80	1.0800	215.78
1988-III.....	...	34.9	199.80	14.3	202.20	28.6	1.0300	205.79	20.6	193.14	1.0750	207.63
1988-IV.....	3.8	20.6	193.14	12.8	211.33	4.9	0.9700	194.49	28.5	206.37	1.0700	220.82
1989-I.....	...	28.5	206.37	14.6	211.29	6.1	0.9900	204.31	37.0	208.65	1.0650	222.21
1989-II.....	...	37.0	208.65	14.6	211.25	15.5	0.9900	206.56	36.0	210.59	1.0600	223.23
1989-III.....	...	36.0	210.59	14.6	211.20	29.5	1.0300	216.91	21.1	202.21	1.0600	214.34
1989-IV.....	4.5	21.1	202.21	13.0	220.66	5.0	0.9700	204.99	29.1	216.57	1.0600	229.56
1990-I.....	...	29.1	216.57	14.8	220.50	6.2	0.9900	214.40	37.7	218.47	1.0600	231.58
1990-II.....	...	37.7	218.47	14.8	220.35	15.8	0.9900	216.29	36.7	220.17	1.0600	233.38
1990-III.....	...	36.7	220.17	14.8	220.19	30.0	1.0300	226.77	21.5	210.98	1.0600	223.64
1990-IV.....	4.3	21.5	210.98	13.2	229.50	5.0	0.9700	213.48	29.6	225.40	1.0600	238.92
1991-I.....	...	29.6	225.40	15.1	229.85	6.3	0.9900	223.14	38.4	227.52	1.0600	241.17
1991-II.....	...	38.4	227.52	15.1	230.20	16.1	0.9900	225.25	37.4	229.58	1.0600	243.36
1991-III.....	...	37.4	229.58	15.1	230.55	30.5	1.0300	236.47	21.9	220.66	1.0600	233.90
1991-IV.....	4.2	21.9	220.66	13.4	240.60	5.2	0.9700	223.05	30.2	235.87	1.0600	250.02
1992-I.....	...	30.2	235.87	15.5	241.07	6.4	0.9900	233.51	39.2	238.31	1.0600	252.61
1992-II.....	...	39.2	238.31	15.5	241.55	16.4	0.9900	235.93	38.2	240.64	1.0600	255.08
1992-III.....	...	38.2	240.64	15.5	242.02	31.3	1.0300	247.86	22.4	231.54	1.0600	245.43
1992-IV.....	4.0	22.4	231.54	13.8	252.20	5.3	0.9700	233.60	30.9	247.13	1.0600	261.96
1993-I.....	...	30.9	247.13	15.8	252.87	6.6	0.9900	244.66	40.2	249.80	1.0600	264.79
1993-II.....	...	40.2	249.80	15.8	253.55	16.8	0.9900	247.30	39.2	252.38	1.0600	267.52
1993-III.....	...	39.2	252.38	15.8	254.22	32.0	1.0300	259.95	23.0	243.10	1.0600	257.69
1993-IV.....	4.0	23.0	243.10	14.1	265.09	5.4	0.9700	245.26	31.7	259.59	1.0600	275.17
1994-I.....	...	31.7	259.59	16.1	265.87	6.8	0.9900	257.00	41.0	262.48	1.0600	278.23
1994-II.....	...	41.0	262.48	16.1	266.65	17.2	0.9900	259.85	39.9	265.29	1.0600	281.21
1994-III.....	...	39.9	265.29	16.1	267.44	32.6	1.0300	273.25	23.4	255.67	1.0600	271.01
1994-IV.....	4.0	23.4	255.67	14.3	278.95	5.5	0.9700	257.94	32.2	273.08	1.0600	289.46
1995-I.....	...	32.2	273.08	16.4	279.89	6.9	0.9900	270.34	41.8	276.20	1.0600	292.78
1995-II.....	...	41.8	276.20	16.4	280.83	17.5	0.9900	273.44	40.7	279.26	1.0600	296.01
1995-III.....	...	40.7	279.26	16.4	281.76	33.3	1.0300	287.63	23.9	269.29	1.0600	285.45
1995-IV.....	4.0	23.9	269.29	14.6	294.01	5.6	0.9700	271.69	32.9	287.73	1.0600	304.99
1996-I.....	...	32.9	287.73	16.7	294.97	7.0	0.9900	284.85	42.6	291.04	1.0600	308.50
1996-II.....	...	42.6	291.04	16.7	295.93	17.8	0.9900	288.13	41.4	294.26	1.0600	311.92
1996-III.....	...	41.4	294.26	16.7	296.89	33.9	1.0300	303.09	24.3	283.74	1.0600	300.77
1996-IV.....	4.0	24.3	283.74	14.9	309.76	5.7	0.9700	286.26	33.4	303.14	1.0600	321.33
1997-I.....	...	33.4	303.14	16.9	310.86	7.1	0.9900	300.11	43.2	306.66	1.0600	325.06
1997-II.....	...	43.2	306.66	16.9	311.97	18.1	0.9900	303.59	42.0	310.11	1.0600	328.71
1997-III.....	...	42.0	310.11	16.9	313.07	34.3	1.0300	319.41	24.6	299.16	1.0600	317.11
1997-IV.....	4.0	24.6	299.16	15.1	326.74	5.8	0.9700	301.82	33.9	319.68	1.0600	338.86

Sources:

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)
- (3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable

cable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

- (5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by b) number in force at end of period.
- (6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 94.—Current-payment benefits to disabled workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Male disabled worker				Female disabled worker				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	1,030.1	\$137.60	11.587	\$1,642.4	405.8	\$112.57	11.576	\$528.8	\$2,171.2
1971.....	1,114.6	153.71	11.570	1,982.2	446.5	124.38	11.536	640.7	2,622.9
1972.....	1,234.7	157.06	12.563	2,436.1	502.1	125.46	12.550	790.6	3,226.7
1973.....	1,359.2	193.61	11.887	3,128.1	566.1	152.13	11.885	1,023.5	4,151.7
1974.....	1,465.9	219.46	11.583	3,726.1	631.7	170.01	11.604	1,246.2	4,972.3
1975.....	1,627.5	241.82	11.511	4,530.3	735.8	184.93	11.462	1,559.7	6,090.0
1976.....	1,783.3	263.33	11.542	5,420.3	819.2	198.53	11.542	1,877.1	7,297.4
1977.....	1,877.3	285.67	11.636	6,240.0	877.4	213.32	11.631	2,177.0	8,417.0
1978.....	1,939.9	311.37	11.632	7,025.7	918.0	230.42	11.618	2,457.4	9,483.0
1979.....	1,947.4	350.33	11.439	7,804.2	930.1	257.33	11.437	2,737.4	10,541.5
1980.....	1,931.4	405.43	11.243	8,804.1	931.4	296.07	11.236	3,098.4	11,902.5
1981.....	1,911.5	454.21	11.361	9,863.7	924.0	329.48	11.368	3,460.6	13,324.4
1982.....	1,823.8	487.46	11.510	10,232.6	889.4	351.39	11.515	3,598.8	13,831.4
1983.....	1,740.9	485.48	11.954	10,103.3	850.5	348.59	11.965	3,547.2	13,650.5
1984.....	1,730.1	501.63	12.038	10,447.2	836.8	359.14	12.057	3,623.4	14,070.6
1985.....	1,768.0	518.31	11.986	10,983.3	860.6	370.40	11.985	3,820.5	14,803.7
1986.....	1,807.4	532.76	11.982	11,537.6	888.0	379.88	11.972	4,038.5	15,576.0
1987.....	1,841.2	539.18	11.992	11,904.8	914.1	383.73	11.987	4,204.7	16,109.5
1988-I.....	1,861.4	562.60	3.000	3,141.6	931.6	399.57	3.000	1,116.7	4,258.4
1988-II.....	1,873.3	562.94	3.000	3,163.7	940.0	399.30	3.000	1,126.0	4,289.7
1988-III.....	1,883.6	563.29	3.000	3,183.0	947.5	399.05	3.000	1,134.3	4,317.3
1988-IV.....	1,889.7	563.64	3.000	3,195.3	952.9	398.86	3.000	1,140.3	4,335.6
1989-I.....	1,892.4	585.41	3.000	3,323.6	956.9	413.81	3.000	1,188.0	4,511.5
1989-II.....	1,901.2	585.79	3.000	3,341.2	964.0	413.51	3.000	1,195.8	4,537.0
1989-III.....	1,908.7	586.14	3.000	3,356.4	970.5	413.25	3.000	1,203.1	4,559.5
1989-IV.....	1,912.5	586.46	3.000	3,364.8	975.3	413.02	3.000	1,208.5	4,573.2
1990-I.....	1,913.6	613.18	3.000	3,520.2	978.9	431.40	3.000	1,266.9	4,787.1
1990-II.....	1,921.2	613.56	3.000	3,536.3	986.2	431.16	3.000	1,275.6	4,811.9
1990-III.....	1,928.5	613.91	3.000	3,551.7	993.2	430.92	3.000	1,284.0	4,835.7
1990-IV.....	1,932.8	614.21	3.000	3,561.5	998.6	430.71	3.000	1,290.3	4,851.7
1991-I.....	1,935.2	640.92	3.000	3,721.0	1,002.9	449.04	3.000	1,351.0	5,071.9
1991-II.....	1,944.1	641.30	3.000	3,740.3	1,011.0	448.86	3.000	1,361.4	5,101.7
1991-III.....	1,951.4	641.69	3.000	3,756.6	1,018.9	448.74	3.000	1,371.6	5,128.3
1991-IV.....	1,955.7	642.06	3.000	3,767.0	1,025.0	448.68	3.000	1,379.7	5,146.6
1992-I.....	1,957.9	669.43	3.000	3,932.1	1,030.0	467.51	3.000	1,444.7	5,376.8
1992-II.....	1,967.7	669.96	3.000	3,954.9	1,039.2	467.53	3.000	1,457.5	5,412.4
1992-III.....	1,977.2	670.53	3.000	3,977.3	1,048.0	467.59	3.000	1,470.1	5,447.3
1992-IV.....	1,983.4	671.08	3.000	3,993.0	1,054.9	467.70	3.000	1,480.2	5,473.2
1993-I.....	1,987.1	698.53	3.000	4,164.1	1,060.8	486.56	3.000	1,548.4	5,712.5
1993-II.....	1,997.8	699.29	3.000	4,191.1	1,071.0	486.75	3.000	1,563.9	5,755.1
1993-III.....	2,008.1	700.11	3.000	4,217.6	1,080.9	486.96	3.000	1,579.1	5,796.7
1993-IV.....	2,014.9	700.93	3.000	4,237.0	1,088.8	487.21	3.000	1,591.4	5,828.4
1994-I.....	2,019.3	729.84	3.000	4,421.2	1,095.6	506.99	3.000	1,666.3	6,087.5
1994-II.....	2,031.1	730.93	3.000	4,453.7	1,106.9	507.33	3.000	1,684.6	6,138.3
1994-III.....	2,042.4	732.07	3.000	4,485.6	1,117.8	507.70	3.000	1,702.6	6,188.2
1994-IV.....	2,050.2	733.21	3.000	4,509.7	1,126.7	508.10	3.000	1,717.4	6,227.1
1995-I.....	2,055.5	763.75	3.000	4,709.8	1,134.3	528.87	3.000	1,799.7	6,509.5
1995-II.....	2,068.8	765.21	3.000	4,749.1	1,146.7	529.39	3.000	1,821.2	6,570.4
1995-III.....	2,080.8	766.72	3.000	4,786.1	1,158.8	529.96	3.000	1,842.3	6,628.4
1995-IV.....	2,089.0	768.20	3.000	4,814.3	1,168.6	530.54	3.000	1,859.9	6,674.2
1996-I.....	2,094.4	800.49	3.000	5,029.6	1,177.1	552.41	3.000	1,950.7	6,980.3
1996-II.....	2,108.0	802.32	3.000	5,073.8	1,190.6	553.15	3.000	1,975.8	7,049.6
1996-III.....	2,121.0	804.19	3.000	5,117.1	1,203.7	553.93	3.000	2,000.4	7,117.5
1996-IV.....	2,130.1	806.02	3.000	5,150.7	1,214.5	554.72	3.000	2,021.1	7,171.8
1997-I.....	2,136.5	840.16	3.000	5,384.9	1,223.9	577.76	3.000	2,121.4	7,506.3
1997-II.....	2,151.4	842.38	3.000	5,437.0	1,238.6	578.74	3.000	2,150.5	7,587.4
1997-III.....	2,165.1	844.64	3.000	5,486.1	1,252.8	579.74	3.000	2,178.9	7,665.0
1997-IV.....	2,174.6	846.84	3.000	5,524.6	1,264.5	580.76	3.000	2,203.2	7,727.8

Sources:

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4) Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 95.—Current-payment benefits to young spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Young wives of disabled workers				Young husbands of disabled workers ¹				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	230.2	\$42.19	11.679	\$113.4	...	...	...	...	\$113.4
1971.....	252.0	44.45	11.619	130.2	...	...	...	...	130.2
1972.....	278.6	43.70	12.650	154.0	...	...	...	...	154.0
1973.....	310.6	52.81	11.916	195.5	...	...	...	...	195.5
1974.....	334.3	59.47	11.627	231.2	...	...	...	...	231.2
1975.....	367.5	65.02	11.520	275.2	...	...	...	...	275.2
1976.....	399.0	69.74	11.605	323.0	...	...	...	...	323.0
1977.....	410.5	75.62	11.680	362.5	...	...	...	...	362.5
1978.....	415.0	82.54	11.673	399.8	...	...	...	...	399.8
1979.....	404.2	93.08	11.506	432.8	...	...	...	...	432.8
1980.....	390.9	107.68	11.247	473.4	...	...	0.000	(2)	473.4
1981.....	373.9	118.91	11.367	505.4	(3)	\$74.50	26.846	(2)	505.4
1982.....	320.9	126.72	11.567	470.4	(3)	7.00	0.000	(2)	470.4
1983.....	281.6	124.72	11.366	399.2	(3)	37.60	207.447	(2)	399.3
1984.....	225.4	119.54	12.141	327.1	2.9	73.27	11.607	\$2.5	329.6
1985.....	225.6	120.51	12.074	328.2	3.6	74.77	11.960	3.2	331.4
1986.....	224.4	120.20	12.082	326.0	4.2	74.74	12.004	3.8	329.7
1987.....	215.9	118.04	12.119	308.9	4.6	75.97	11.957	4.2	313.1
1988-I.....	211.6	122.27	3.000	77.6	4.8	78.84	3.000	1.1	78.8
1988-II.....	211.4	121.33	3.000	77.0	4.9	77.94	3.000	1.1	78.1
1988-III.....	211.2	120.45	3.000	76.3	5.0	77.22	3.000	1.2	77.5
1988-IV.....	210.7	119.66	3.000	75.6	5.2	76.80	3.000	1.2	76.8
1989-I.....	210.0	123.47	3.000	77.8	5.3	79.45	3.000	1.3	79.0
1989-II.....	210.2	122.69	3.000	77.4	5.4	79.17	3.000	1.3	78.7
1989-III.....	210.4	121.95	3.000	77.0	5.5	78.89	3.000	1.3	78.3
1989-IV.....	210.1	121.30	3.000	76.5	5.6	78.61	3.000	1.3	77.8
1990-I.....	209.0	126.22	3.000	79.2	5.7	81.97	3.000	1.4	80.6
1990-II.....	208.9	125.64	3.000	78.8	5.8	82.03	3.000	1.4	80.2
1990-III.....	208.9	125.09	3.000	78.4	5.9	82.07	3.000	1.4	79.8
1990-IV.....	208.4	124.59	3.000	77.9	5.9	82.12	3.000	1.5	79.4
1991-I.....	207.7	129.48	3.000	80.7	6.0	85.70	3.000	1.5	82.2
1991-II.....	207.9	128.97	3.000	80.5	6.1	85.76	3.000	1.6	82.0
1991-III.....	208.2	128.51	3.000	80.3	6.2	85.82	3.000	1.6	81.9
1991-IV.....	208.1	128.10	3.000	80.0	6.2	85.89	3.000	1.6	81.6
1992-I.....	207.6	133.11	3.000	82.9	6.3	89.60	3.000	1.7	84.6
1992-II.....	208.2	132.72	3.000	82.9	6.4	89.69	3.000	1.7	84.6
1992-III.....	208.8	132.37	3.000	82.9	6.5	89.79	3.000	1.7	84.7
1992-IV.....	209.0	132.07	3.000	82.8	6.5	89.89	3.000	1.8	84.6
1993-I.....	208.8	137.09	3.000	85.9	6.6	93.61	3.000	1.8	87.7
1993-II.....	209.8	136.82	3.000	86.1	6.7	93.73	3.000	1.9	88.0
1993-III.....	210.7	136.60	3.000	86.4	6.7	93.84	3.000	1.9	88.3
1993-IV.....	211.2	136.42	3.000	86.4	6.8	93.96	3.000	1.9	88.3
1994-I.....	211.3	141.74	3.000	89.9	6.9	97.87	3.000	2.0	91.9
1994-II.....	212.5	141.60	3.000	90.3	6.9	98.01	3.000	2.0	92.3
1994-III.....	213.7	141.51	3.000	90.7	7.0	98.15	3.000	2.1	92.8
1994-IV.....	214.4	141.45	3.000	91.0	7.1	98.30	3.000	2.1	93.1
1995-I.....	214.7	147.10	3.000	94.7	7.1	102.40	3.000	2.2	96.9
1995-II.....	216.2	147.10	3.000	95.4	7.2	102.58	3.000	2.2	97.6
1995-III.....	217.6	147.13	3.000	96.0	7.3	102.75	3.000	2.3	98.3
1995-IV.....	218.5	147.20	3.000	96.5	7.4	102.94	3.000	2.3	98.8
1996-I.....	219.0	153.19	3.000	100.6	7.4	107.26	3.000	2.4	103.0
1996-II.....	220.7	153.32	3.000	101.5	7.5	107.47	3.000	2.4	103.9
1996-III.....	222.3	153.47	3.000	102.3	7.6	107.69	3.000	2.5	104.8
1996-IV.....	223.3	153.64	3.000	102.9	7.6	107.91	3.000	2.5	105.4
1997-I.....	223.9	160.00	3.000	107.5	7.7	112.47	3.000	2.6	110.1
1997-II.....	225.7	160.24	3.000	108.5	7.8	112.72	3.000	2.6	111.1
1997-III.....	227.4	160.51	3.000	109.5	7.9	112.98	3.000	2.7	112.2
1997-IV.....	228.5	160.79	3.000	110.2	7.9	113.25	3.000	2.7	112.9

¹ This benefit was not payable until October 17, 1980.

² Less than \$50,000.

³ Fewer than 50.

Sources:

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at

midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4) Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 96.—Current-payment benefits to aged spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Aged wives of disabled workers				Aged husbands of disabled workers				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	39.9	\$49.53	11.646	\$23.0	0.5	\$43.54	11.662	\$0.3	\$23.3
1971.....	40.9	56.26	11.764	27.1	0.5	46.57	11.436	0.3	27.3
1972.....	47.7	54.62	12.614	32.8	0.5	44.70	12.765	0.3	33.1
1973.....	52.7	67.11	11.853	41.9	0.5	52.69	12.084	0.3	42.2
1974.....	56.3	74.63	11.545	48.5	0.5	57.61	11.593	0.4	48.9
1975.....	60.8	81.11	11.490	56.7	0.5	61.62	11.721	0.4	57.1
1976.....	68.6	86.32	11.425	67.6	0.5	64.29	12.006	0.4	68.1
1977.....	70.8	92.16	11.707	76.3	0.6	67.62	17.634	0.7	77.1
1978.....	74.2	98.14	11.769	85.7	2.2	81.06	11.336	2.0	87.7
1979.....	76.4	109.42	11.296	94.4	2.2	85.46	11.513	2.2	96.6
1980.....	74.5	125.45	11.267	105.3	2.2	93.92	11.303	2.3	107.6
1981.....	74.3	138.43	11.416	117.4	2.1	101.23	11.329	2.4	119.8
1982.....	76.6	147.81	11.254	127.5	1.9	105.40	11.374	2.3	129.8
1983.....	73.8	146.38	12.017	129.8	1.8	101.38	11.811	2.1	131.9
1984.....	74.8	152.02	12.012	136.6	1.6	99.02	12.085	2.0	138.5
1985.....	73.9	158.29	12.006	140.5	1.6	99.57	12.049	1.9	142.3
1986.....	73.9	163.96	12.015	145.6	1.5	101.65	12.051	1.8	147.5
1987.....	73.6	166.85	11.973	147.1	1.4	102.06	12.106	1.8	148.9
1988-I.....	73.0	174.33	3.000	38.2	1.5	108.93	3.000	0.5	38.6
1988-II.....	73.0	174.70	3.000	38.2	1.5	109.17	3.000	0.5	38.7
1988-III.....	73.0	175.10	3.000	38.3	1.5	109.55	3.000	0.5	38.8
1988-IV.....	72.7	175.49	3.000	38.3	1.5	110.03	3.000	0.5	38.7
1989-I.....	72.2	182.56	3.000	39.5	1.5	114.67	3.000	0.5	40.0
1989-II.....	72.3	183.03	3.000	39.7	1.5	114.99	3.000	0.5	40.2
1989-III.....	72.3	183.48	3.000	39.8	1.5	115.27	3.000	0.5	40.3
1989-IV.....	71.9	183.84	3.000	39.7	1.5	115.55	3.000	0.5	40.2
1990-I.....	71.3	192.42	3.000	41.2	1.5	121.03	3.000	0.5	41.7
1990-II.....	71.3	192.77	3.000	41.3	1.5	121.30	3.000	0.6	41.8
1990-III.....	71.4	193.07	3.000	41.3	1.5	121.53	3.000	0.6	41.9
1990-IV.....	71.1	193.31	3.000	41.2	1.5	121.71	3.000	0.6	41.8
1991-I.....	70.6	201.83	3.000	42.8	1.5	127.15	3.000	0.6	43.3
1991-II.....	70.8	202.09	3.000	42.9	1.6	127.41	3.000	0.6	43.5
1991-III.....	70.9	202.36	3.000	43.0	1.6	127.63	3.000	0.6	43.6
1991-IV.....	70.7	202.61	3.000	43.0	1.6	127.86	3.000	0.6	43.6
1992-I.....	70.3	211.36	3.000	44.6	1.6	133.46	3.000	0.6	45.2
1992-II.....	70.6	211.69	3.000	44.8	1.6	133.76	3.000	0.6	45.5
1992-III.....	70.8	212.04	3.000	45.0	1.6	134.05	3.000	0.7	45.7
1992-IV.....	70.7	212.36	3.000	45.1	1.6	134.33	3.000	0.7	45.7
1993-I.....	70.4	221.19	3.000	46.7	1.6	140.00	3.000	0.7	47.4
1993-II.....	70.8	221.63	3.000	47.1	1.7	140.34	3.000	0.7	47.8
1993-III.....	71.1	222.10	3.000	47.4	1.7	140.68	3.000	0.7	48.1
1993-IV.....	71.1	222.55	3.000	47.5	1.7	140.97	3.000	0.7	48.2
1994-I.....	70.9	231.92	3.000	49.3	1.7	146.91	3.000	0.7	50.1
1994-II.....	71.2	232.50	3.000	49.7	1.7	147.25	3.000	0.8	50.4
1994-III.....	71.5	233.11	3.000	50.0	1.7	147.57	3.000	0.8	50.8
1994-IV.....	71.5	233.70	3.000	50.1	1.8	147.85	3.000	0.8	50.9
1995-I.....	71.2	243.64	3.000	52.1	1.8	154.07	3.000	0.8	52.9
1995-II.....	71.6	244.38	3.000	52.5	1.8	154.44	3.000	0.8	53.3
1995-III.....	71.9	245.12	3.000	52.8	1.8	154.80	3.000	0.8	53.7
1995-IV.....	71.8	245.83	3.000	53.0	1.8	155.14	3.000	0.9	53.8
1996-I.....	71.5	256.38	3.000	55.0	1.8	161.68	3.000	0.9	55.9
1996-II.....	71.8	257.22	3.000	55.4	1.9	162.13	3.000	0.9	56.3
1996-III.....	72.0	258.07	3.000	55.7	1.9	162.59	3.000	0.9	56.7
1996-IV.....	71.9	258.88	3.000	55.8	1.9	163.03	3.000	0.9	56.8
1997-I.....	71.5	270.04	3.000	57.9	1.9	169.97	3.000	1.0	58.9
1997-II.....	71.7	271.00	3.000	58.3	2.0	170.47	3.000	1.0	59.3
1997-III.....	71.8	271.97	3.000	58.6	2.0	170.95	3.000	1.0	59.6
1997-IV.....	71.6	272.90	3.000	58.7	2.0	171.42	3.000	1.0	59.7

Sources:

(1)Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2)Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3)Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4)Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 97.—Current-payment benefits to all spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Current-payment benefits		Total spouses of disabled workers
	Wives of disabled workers	Husbands of disabled workers	
1970.....	\$136.4	\$0.3	\$136.7
1971.....	157.2	0.3	157.5
1972.....	186.8	0.3	187.1
1973.....	237.4	0.3	237.7
1974.....	279.7	0.4	280.0
1975.....	331.9	0.4	332.3
1976.....	390.6	0.4	391.0
1977.....	438.9	0.7	439.6
1978.....	485.5	2.0	487.5
1979.....	527.3	2.2	529.5
1980.....	578.7	2.3	581.0
1981.....	622.8	2.4	625.2
1982.....	597.8	2.3	600.2
1983.....	529.0	2.2	531.2
1984.....	463.7	4.4	468.1
1985.....	468.6	5.1	473.7
1986.....	471.6	5.6	477.2
1987.....	456.0	5.9	461.9
1988-I.....	115.8	1.6	117.4
1988-II.....	115.2	1.6	116.8
1988-III.....	114.7	1.7	116.3
1988-IV.....	113.9	1.7	115.6
1989-I.....	117.3	1.8	119.1
1989-II.....	117.0	1.8	118.8
1989-III.....	116.8	1.8	118.6
1989-IV.....	116.1	1.8	118.0
1990-I.....	120.3	1.9	122.3
1990-II.....	120.0	2.0	122.0
1990-III.....	119.7	2.0	121.7
1990-IV.....	119.1	2.0	121.1
1991-I.....	123.4	2.1	125.5
1991-II.....	123.4	2.2	125.5
1991-III.....	123.3	2.2	125.5
1991-IV.....	123.0	2.2	125.2
1992-I.....	127.5	2.3	129.8
1992-II.....	127.7	2.4	130.1
1992-III.....	128.0	2.4	130.4
1992-IV.....	127.9	2.4	130.3
1993-I.....	132.6	2.5	135.1
1993-II.....	133.2	2.6	135.8
1993-III.....	133.8	2.6	136.4
1993-IV.....	133.9	2.6	136.6
1994-I.....	139.2	2.8	141.9
1994-II.....	140.0	2.8	142.8
1994-III.....	140.7	2.8	143.6
1994-IV.....	141.1	2.9	144.0
1995-I.....	146.8	3.0	149.8
1995-II.....	147.9	3.1	150.9
1995-III.....	148.9	3.1	152.0
1995-IV.....	149.5	3.1	152.6
1996-I.....	155.7	3.3	158.9
1996-II.....	156.9	3.3	160.2
1996-III.....	158.1	3.4	161.4
1996-IV.....	158.8	3.4	162.2
1997-I.....	165.4	3.6	169.0
1997-II.....	166.8	3.6	170.4
1997-III.....	168.1	3.7	171.8
1997-IV.....	168.9	3.7	172.6

Source: Total amounts computed by addition of corresponding detail shown earlier.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 98.—Current-payment benefits to children of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Minor children of disabled workers				Disabled children of disabled workers				Student children of disabled workers			
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period	
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount
1970.....	772.600	\$37.74	11.570	\$337.3	13.800	\$53.32	11.635	\$8.6	74.600	\$54.47	11.092	\$45.1
1971.....	834.500	39.83	11.571	384.6	14.700	58.25	11.616	9.9	84.400	58.93	11.106	55.3
1972.....	914.700	39.34	12.554	451.7	16.600	57.60	12.542	12.0	96.500	58.22	12.126	68.2
1973.....	1003.000	47.43	11.903	566.2	19.700	67.95	10.990	14.7	104.600	70.29	11.701	86.1
1974.....	1072.800	53.30	11.572	661.7	19.500	78.11	11.562	17.6	110.300	79.17	11.322	98.9
1975.....	1179.600	58.50	11.471	791.6	22.100	84.52	11.569	21.6	131.100	87.28	11.239	128.6
1976.....	1281.100	63.22	11.553	935.7	25.900	89.83	11.510	26.8	155.100	93.38	11.579	167.7
1977.....	1302.200	69.66	11.642	1,056.1	28.200	96.22	11.665	31.6	165.600	101.57	11.726	197.3
1978.....	1311.100	77.29	11.617	1,177.2	30.600	104.51	11.649	37.3	169.800	111.23	11.557	218.3
1979.....	1270.000	88.69	11.436	1,288.1	31.700	116.66	11.490	42.5	164.400	126.86	11.420	238.2
1980.....	1213.300	104.28	11.214	1,418.9	32.400	135.50	11.246	49.4	157.400	150.05	11.175	264.0
1981.....	1149.700	116.29	11.317	1,513.1	33.000	151.38	11.372	56.8	167.300	169.08	10.880	307.8
1982.....	984.100	125.36	11.529	1,422.4	31.700	164.40	11.439	59.7	155.300	168.42	20.962	195.1
1983.....	877.300	125.11	11.985	1,315.5	29.800	165.18	12.015	59.1	37.000	176.71	16.593	108.4
1984.....	851.000	132.30	12.074	1,359.4	30.600	172.31	12.014	63.3	35.600	188.10	11.591	77.6
1985.....	877.500	135.30	11.985	1,423.0	32.200	177.91	11.976	68.6	30.600	197.68	9.789	59.2
1986.....	906.900	137.06	11.983	1,489.5	33.900	183.39	11.983	74.5	31.900	204.78	9.116	59.6
1987.....	916.200	137.11	12.006	1,508.3	35.100	187.02	11.981	78.6	32.300	209.98	9.324	63.2
1988-I.....	912.600	142.77	3.000	390.9	35.600	195.20	3.000	20.8	24.400	213.75	3.000	15.6
1988-II.....	914.100	142.13	3.000	389.8	36.200	193.62	3.000	21.0	32.000	214.90	3.350	23.1
1988-III.....	917.100	141.42	3.000	389.1	36.700	192.20	3.000	21.2	26.400	213.06	2.150	12.1
1988-IV.....	918.500	140.85	3.000	388.1	37.100	191.08	3.000	21.2	19.000	209.33	3.000	11.9
1989-I.....	918.600	145.71	3.000	401.6	37.200	197.40	3.000	22.0	25.600	221.28	3.000	17.0
1989-II.....	923.100	145.13	3.000	401.9	37.400	196.49	3.000	22.1	33.300	222.55	3.350	24.8
1989-III.....	926.500	144.57	3.000	401.8	37.600	195.95	3.000	22.1	27.200	220.27	2.150	12.9
1989-IV.....	926.000	144.07	3.000	400.2	37.700	196.03	3.000	22.2	19.400	216.12	3.000	12.6
1990-I.....	924.300	150.16	3.000	416.4	37.800	204.95	3.000	23.2	26.100	230.23	3.000	18.0
1990-II.....	926.700	149.87	3.000	416.7	38.000	204.99	3.000	23.4	33.900	232.18	3.350	26.3
1990-III.....	929.100	149.59	3.000	417.0	38.200	205.02	3.000	23.5	27.700	230.13	2.150	13.7
1990-IV.....	929.600	149.37	3.000	416.5	38.300	205.07	3.000	23.6	19.700	225.45	3.000	13.3
1991-I.....	928.700	155.60	3.000	433.5	38.400	213.96	3.000	24.7	26.600	239.67	3.000	19.1
1991-II.....	932.300	155.33	3.000	434.4	38.600	213.99	3.000	24.8	34.500	241.90	3.350	28.0
1991-III.....	935.700	155.09	3.000	435.4	38.800	214.03	3.000	24.9	28.200	240.20	2.150	14.6
1991-IV.....	937.100	154.92	3.000	435.5	39.000	214.12	3.000	25.0	20.100	235.91	3.000	14.2
1992-I.....	937.200	161.30	3.000	453.5	39.100	223.23	3.000	26.2	27.100	250.88	3.000	20.4
1992-II.....	941.900	161.10	3.000	455.2	39.300	223.30	3.000	26.3	35.300	253.43	3.350	29.9
1992-III.....	946.300	160.94	3.000	456.9	39.500	223.39	3.000	26.5	28.900	251.86	2.150	15.6
1992-IV.....	948.700	160.83	3.000	457.7	39.700	223.52	3.000	26.6	20.600	247.58	3.000	15.3
1993-I.....	949.700	167.21	3.000	476.4	39.800	232.64	3.000	27.8	27.800	262.90	3.000	21.9
1993-II.....	955.700	167.10	3.000	479.1	40.100	232.77	3.000	28.0	36.100	265.70	3.350	32.1
1993-III.....	961.400	167.01	3.000	481.7	40.400	232.92	3.000	28.2	29.600	264.24	2.150	16.8
1993-IV.....	964.900	167.00	3.000	483.4	40.500	233.12	3.000	28.4	21.100	259.98	3.000	16.4
1994-I.....	966.800	173.71	3.000	503.8	40.700	242.70	3.000	29.6	28.400	276.19	3.000	23.5
1994-II.....	973.600	173.69	3.000	507.3	41.000	242.91	3.000	29.9	36.900	279.22	3.350	34.5
1994-III.....	980.100	173.71	3.000	510.8	41.200	243.15	3.000	30.1	30.100	277.81	2.150	18.0
1994-IV.....	984.300	173.79	3.000	513.2	41.500	243.44	3.000	30.3	21.500	273.45	3.000	17.6
1995-I.....	986.900	180.87	3.000	535.5	41.600	253.50	3.000	31.6	28.900	290.56	3.000	25.2
1995-II.....	994.800	180.96	3.000	540.0	41.900	253.81	3.000	31.9	37.600	293.85	3.350	37.0
1995-III.....	1002.300	181.07	3.000	544.4	42.200	254.14	3.000	32.2	30.700	292.49	2.150	19.3
1995-IV.....	1007.300	181.25	3.000	547.7	42.500	254.51	3.000	32.4	21.900	288.06	3.000	18.9
1996-I.....	1010.500	188.73	3.000	572.2	42.600	265.12	3.000	33.9	29.500	306.16	3.000	27.1
1996-II.....	1019.000	188.92	3.000	577.5	43.000	265.52	3.000	34.2	38.300	309.64	3.350	39.7
1996-III.....	1027.100	189.14	3.000	582.8	43.300	265.94	3.000	34.5	31.300	308.20	2.150	20.7
1996-IV.....	1032.600	189.41	3.000	586.8	43.500	266.40	3.000	34.8	22.300	303.50	3.000	20.3
1997-I.....	1036.200	197.31	3.000	613.4	43.700	277.57	3.000	36.4	30.000	322.57	3.000	29.0
1997-II.....	1045.200	197.60	3.000	619.6	44.000	278.07	3.000	36.7	38.800	326.28	3.350	42.5
1997-III.....	1053.600	197.91	3.000	625.6	44.400	278.60	3.000	37.1	31.700	324.85	2.150	22.2
1997-IV.....	1059.500	198.28	3.000	630.2	44.600	279.16	3.000	37.4	22.600	320.02	3.000	21.7

Sources:

(1)Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2)Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

Current-payment benefits to female disabled workers, which increased from about 24 percent to about 26 percent of benefits to total disabled workers from 1970 to 1987, are projected to continue to increase to about

(3)Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

28 percent of such benefits by 1997. Current-payment benefits to young and aged husbands of disabled workers are projected to remain at relatively low levels, never exceeding \$4 million per quarter through 1997.

Current-payment benefits to disabled and student children of disabled workers are projected to remain small relative to benefits to minor children. Seasonal fluctuation in the quarterly pattern of benefit payments is taken into account only for benefits to student children, because of the school-attendance requirement for such benefits.

The largest component of non-current-payment benefits to disabled workers is benefits paid at time of initial benefit receipt for periods of retroactive entitlement. Therefore, non-current-payment benefits to disabled workers are projected annually as the product of 1) the

number of awards to disabled workers, 2) the average amount of such awards, 3) the average number of months between entitlement and award, 4) a benefit increase factor, and 5) a factor to allow for all other components of non-current-payment benefits. The benefit increase factor allows for the fact that retroactive benefits for some months are at a lower rate than the rate at time of first receipt, due to intervening benefit increases. Table 99 shows the annual projection of non-current-payment benefits to disabled workers and dependents.

Table 99.—Non-current-payment benefits from the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar year	Disabled workers						Spouses of disabled workers		Children of disabled workers		Total amount
	Awards during year		Average number of months of retroactivity	Benefit increase factor	All other factors	Non-current-payment benefits	Ratio to amount for disabled worker (percent)	Non-current-payment benefits	Ratio to amount for disabled worker (percent)	Non-current-payment benefits	
	Number	Average amount									
1970.....	350.4	\$139.78	...	...	...	\$277.0	10.180	\$28.2	22.721	\$62.9	\$368.1
1971.....	415.9	156.91	5.705	...	...	404.3	8.538	34.5	22.057	89.2	528.0
1972.....	455.4	191.92	5.530	...	...	399.2	9.261	37.0	22.898	91.4	527.6
1973.....	491.6	196.67	5.775	...	...	524.7	8.307	43.6	17.787	93.3	661.7
1974.....	536.0	217.93	6.601	0.980	0.913	690.2	5.840	40.3	20.561	141.9	872.4
1975.....	592.0	241.21	6.525	0.972	0.902	817.6	6.483	53.0	21.912	179.2	1,049.7
1976.....	551.5	267.45	6.620	0.974	0.939	892.8	6.304	56.3	22.186	198.1	1,147.1
1977.....	568.9	292.28	6.819	0.977	0.938	1,039.5	6.109	63.5	20.981	218.1	1,321.1
1978.....	464.4	324.53	6.443	0.975	0.879	831.8	6.479	53.9	26.905	223.8	1,109.5
1979.....	416.7	363.19	6.089	0.962	0.892	791.3	6.477	51.2	28.467	225.3	1,067.8
1980.....	396.6	399.15	6.472	0.948	0.941	914.0	6.246	57.1	27.417	250.6	1,221.7
1981.....	345.3	429.30	7.264	0.959	1.021	1,054.5	5.611	59.2	24.519	258.5	1,372.2
1982.....	297.1	444.25	7.535	0.972	1.013	978.8	5.334	52.2	20.208	197.8	1,228.8
1983.....	311.5	447.44	7.708	1.000	1.438	1,545.2	4.882	75.4	15.850	244.9	1,865.5
1984.....	357.1	458.60	8.335	0.977	1.164	1,552.1	4.383	68.0	15.524	240.9	1,861.0
1985.....	377.4	473.66	8.497	0.977	1.132	1,678.9	4.229	71.0	15.350	257.7	2,007.6
1986.....	416.9	478.23	9.054	0.978	1.039	1,833.0	3.837	70.3	14.545	266.6	2,170.0
1987.....	415.8	508.00	9.100	0.990	1.021	1,944.0	3.585	69.7	14.220	276.4	2,290.1
1988.....	428.6	537.24	8.800	0.955	1.000	1,935.3	4.800	92.9	15.000	290.3	2,318.5
1989.....	442.3	563.59	8.500	0.949	1.000	2,010.6	5.100	102.5	15.000	301.6	2,414.8
1990.....	455.8	586.76	8.000	0.949	1.000	2,031.3	5.300	107.7	15.000	304.7	2,443.7
1991.....	473.5	613.33	8.000	0.951	1.000	2,208.5	5.400	119.3	15.000	331.3	2,659.1
1992.....	493.0	642.53	8.000	0.953	1.000	2,414.3	5.400	130.4	15.000	362.1	2,906.8
1993.....	517.3	674.85	8.000	0.953	1.000	2,661.8	5.400	143.7	15.000	399.3	3,204.8
1994.....	539.7	709.61	8.000	0.953	1.000	2,919.9	5.400	157.7	15.000	438.0	3,515.5
1995.....	565.9	747.68	8.000	0.953	1.000	3,225.8	5.400	174.2	15.000	483.9	3,883.9
1996.....	590.5	787.76	8.000	0.953	1.000	3,546.6	5.400	191.5	15.000	532.0	4,270.1
1997.....	614.7	830.64	8.000	0.953	1.000	3,893.3	5.400	210.2	15.000	584.0	4,687.5

Sources:

- (1) Number and average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (2) Historical average number of months of retroactivity from Job 7420. Future months of retroactivity projected based on historical trend.
- (3) Benefit increase factor computed as 1 divided by sum of a) 1, and b) general benefit increase occurring in that period times number of months for which that increase did not apply divided by 12 (for years) or 3 (for quarters).
- (4) All other factors computed historically by dividing a) non-current-payment benefits by b) number of awards times average amount times average number of months of retroactivity times benefit increase factor.
- (5) Historical total non-current-payment benefits computed by subtracting current-payment benefits (shown earlier) from total benefits from Treasury Statement of Account. Historical non-current-payment

benefits for disabled workers, spouses, and children prepared by Office of the Actuary. Future non-current-payment benefits for disabled workers computed as number of awards times average amount times average number of months of retroactivity times benefit increase factor times all other factors. Future non-current-payment benefits for spouses or children of disabled workers computed by applying corresponding ratio to amount for disabled workers.

(6) Historical ratios of amount for spouses or children of disabled workers to amount for disabled workers computed by dividing corresponding figures. Future ratios projected based on historical trend.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The average number of months of retroactivity has been increasing gradually since 1970, from a level of about 6 months, to 9.1 months in 1987. It has been projected to gradually return to a moderate level, by historical standards, of 8 months. The "all other" factor

was near 1.0 until 1983, when it increased sharply to 1.438. It has since declined to 1.02 by 1987; it has been projected to return to 1.0 by 1988 and to remain at that level.

Non-current-payment benefits to spouses and children of disabled workers are projected by applying factors to such benefits for disabled workers. The factors are projected based on historical trends. Table 99 shows the projection of non-current-payment benefits to spouses and children of disabled workers, and the total amount of non-current-payment benefits.

Projected quarterly non-current-payment benefits are derived from annual totals by applying an interpolation formula. Table 100 shows quarterly current-payment, non-current-payment, and total benefits for total disabled workers, total spouses of disabled workers, total children of disabled workers, and total disability beneficiaries.

Table 100.—Current-payment, non-current-payment, and total benefits from the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Total of disabled workers			Total spouses of disabled workers			Total children of disabled workers			Total DI beneficiaries		
	Current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total	Current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total	Current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total	Current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total
1970.....	\$2,171.2	\$277.0	\$2,448.2	\$136.7	\$28.2	\$164.9	\$391.0	\$62.9	\$453.9	\$2,698.9	\$368.1	\$3,067.0
1971.....	2,622.9	404.3	3,027.2	157.5	34.5	192.0	449.8	89.2	539.0	3,230.2	528.0	3,758.2
1972.....	3,226.7	399.2	3,625.9	187.1	37.0	224.1	531.8	91.4	623.2	3,945.7	527.6	4,473.2
1973.....	4,151.7	524.7	4,676.4	237.7	43.6	281.3	667.0	93.3	760.3	5,056.3	661.7	5,718.0
1974.....	4,972.3	690.2	5,662.4	280.0	40.3	320.3	778.2	141.9	920.1	6,030.5	872.4	6,902.9
1975.....	6,090.0	817.6	6,907.6	332.3	53.0	385.3	941.9	179.2	1,121.0	7,364.2	1,049.7	8,413.9
1976.....	7,297.4	892.8	8,190.1	391.0	56.3	447.3	1,130.2	198.1	1,328.3	8,818.6	1,147.1	9,965.7
1977.....	8,417.0	1,039.5	9,456.5	439.6	63.5	503.1	1,285.0	218.1	1,503.0	10,141.6	1,321.1	11,462.6
1978.....	9,483.0	831.8	10,314.8	487.5	53.9	541.4	1,432.8	223.8	1,656.6	11,403.4	1,109.5	12,512.9
1979.....	10,541.5	791.3	11,332.8	529.5	51.2	580.7	1,568.9	225.3	1,794.1	12,639.9	1,067.8	13,707.7
1980.....	11,902.5	914.0	12,816.5	581.0	57.1	638.1	1,732.3	250.6	1,982.9	14,215.7	1,221.7	15,437.5
1981.....	13,324.4	1,054.5	14,378.8	625.2	59.2	684.4	1,877.6	258.5	2,136.2	15,827.3	1,372.2	17,199.4
1982.....	13,831.4	978.8	14,810.2	600.2	52.2	652.4	1,677.1	197.8	1,874.9	16,108.7	1,228.8	17,337.5
1983.....	13,650.5	1,545.2	15,195.7	531.2	75.4	606.6	1,483.0	244.9	1,727.9	15,664.7	1,865.5	17,530.2
1984.....	14,070.6	1,552.1	15,622.7	468.1	68.0	536.1	1,500.3	240.9	1,741.2	16,039.1	1,861.0	17,900.1
1985.....	14,803.7	1,678.9	16,482.6	473.7	71.0	544.7	1,550.8	257.7	1,808.5	16,828.3	2,007.6	18,835.9
1986.....	15,576.0	1,833.0	17,409.1	477.2	70.3	547.5	1,623.6	266.6	1,890.2	17,676.8	2,170.0	19,846.8
1987.....	16,109.5	1,944.0	18,053.4	461.9	69.7	531.6	1,650.0	276.4	1,926.4	18,221.4	2,290.1	20,511.5
1988-I.....	4,258.4	490.0	4,748.4	117.4	21.7	139.1	427.3	72.4	499.8	4,803.1	584.1	5,387.2
1988-II.....	4,289.7	483.2	4,772.9	116.8	23.1	140.0	433.8	72.6	506.4	4,840.4	578.9	5,419.3
1988-III.....	4,317.3	480.3	4,797.6	116.3	24.0	140.3	422.4	72.7	495.0	4,856.0	577.0	5,432.9
1988-IV.....	4,355.6	481.8	4,837.4	115.6	24.1	139.7	421.3	72.6	493.9	4,872.4	578.6	5,451.0
1989-I.....	4,511.5	504.1	5,015.7	119.1	25.2	144.3	440.6	75.6	516.2	5,071.2	604.9	5,676.1
1989-II.....	4,537.0	505.3	5,042.2	118.8	25.7	144.5	448.8	75.8	524.5	5,104.6	606.7	5,711.3
1989-III.....	4,559.5	503.1	5,062.6	118.6	25.9	144.5	436.8	75.5	512.3	5,114.9	604.5	5,719.4
1989-IV.....	4,573.2	498.1	5,071.4	118.0	25.8	143.8	435.0	74.7	509.7	5,126.2	598.6	5,724.9
1990-I.....	4,787.1	510.6	5,297.6	122.3	26.7	149.0	457.6	76.6	534.2	5,367.0	613.9	5,980.9
1990-II.....	4,811.9	504.1	5,315.9	122.0	26.7	148.7	466.4	75.6	542.0	5,400.2	606.3	6,006.6
1990-III.....	4,835.7	504.6	5,340.3	121.7	26.9	148.6	454.1	75.7	529.8	5,411.6	607.2	6,018.8
1990-IV.....	4,851.7	512.1	5,363.8	121.1	27.4	148.5	453.4	76.8	530.3	5,426.3	616.3	6,042.6
1991-I.....	5,071.9	543.4	5,615.3	125.5	29.2	154.7	477.2	81.5	558.7	5,674.7	654.1	6,328.8
1991-II.....	5,101.7	548.5	5,650.2	125.5	29.6	155.2	487.2	82.3	569.5	5,714.4	660.4	6,374.8
1991-III.....	5,128.3	554.9	5,683.2	125.5	30.0	155.5	474.9	83.2	558.1	5,728.6	668.2	6,396.9
1991-IV.....	5,146.6	561.7	5,708.4	125.2	30.4	155.6	474.8	84.3	559.1	5,746.6	676.4	6,423.0
1992-I.....	5,376.8	592.4	5,969.1	129.8	32.0	161.8	500.1	88.9	588.9	6,006.7	713.2	6,719.9
1992-II.....	5,412.4	598.7	6,011.1	130.1	32.3	162.4	511.5	89.8	601.3	6,054.0	720.8	6,774.8
1992-III.....	5,447.3	607.0	6,054.4	130.4	32.8	163.1	499.0	91.1	590.1	6,076.7	730.9	6,807.6
1992-IV.....	5,473.2	616.2	6,089.4	130.3	33.3	163.5	499.7	92.4	592.1	6,103.1	741.9	6,845.1
1993-I.....	5,712.5	651.6	6,364.1	135.1	35.2	170.3	526.1	97.7	623.8	6,373.8	784.5	7,158.3
1993-II.....	5,755.1	660.7	6,415.8	135.8	35.7	171.4	539.2	99.1	638.3	6,430.0	795.5	7,225.6
1993-III.....	5,796.7	670.4	6,467.1	136.4	36.2	172.6	526.7	100.6	627.2	6,459.8	807.1	7,266.9
1993-IV.....	5,828.4	679.0	6,507.5	136.6	36.7	173.2	528.2	101.9	630.0	6,493.2	817.6	7,310.7
1994-I.....	6,087.5	715.2	6,802.7	141.9	38.6	180.6	557.0	107.3	664.3	6,786.4	861.1	7,647.6
1994-II.....	6,138.3	723.9	6,862.2	142.8	39.1	181.9	571.7	108.6	680.3	6,852.8	871.5	7,724.3
1994-III.....	6,188.2	734.7	6,922.9	143.6	39.7	183.3	558.9	110.2	669.1	6,890.6	884.6	7,775.2
1994-IV.....	6,227.1	746.1	6,973.2	144.0	40.3	184.3	561.1	111.9	673.0	6,932.1	898.3	7,830.4
1995-I.....	6,509.5	789.1	7,298.6	149.8	42.6	192.4	592.4	118.4	710.7	7,251.7	950.0	8,201.7
1995-II.....	6,570.4	800.5	7,370.8	150.9	43.2	194.2	608.9	120.1	729.0	7,330.2	963.8	8,294.0
1995-III.....	6,628.4	812.6	7,441.0	152.0	43.9	195.9	596.0	121.9	717.9	7,376.3	978.4	8,354.8
1995-IV.....	6,674.2	823.6	7,497.9	152.6	44.5	197.1	599.1	123.5	722.6	7,425.9	991.6	8,417.5
1996-I.....	6,980.3	868.8	7,849.1	158.9	46.9	205.9	633.2	130.3	763.5	7,772.4	1,046.0	8,818.5
1996-II.....	7,049.6	880.2	7,929.8	160.2	47.5	207.7	651.5	132.0	783.5	7,861.3	1,059.8	8,921.1
1996-III.....	7,117.5	892.8	8,010.3	161.4	48.2	209.7	638.1	133.9	772.0	7,917.0	1,075.0	8,991.9
1996-IV.....	7,171.8	904.7	8,076.6	162.2	48.9	211.0	641.8	135.7	777.5	7,975.8	1,089.3	9,065.1
1997-I.....	7,506.3	954.2	8,460.5	169.0	51.5	220.5	678.8	143.1	821.9	8,354.1	1,148.8	9,502.9
1997-II.....	7,587.4	966.5	8,554.0	170.4	52.2	222.6	698.8	145.0	843.8	8,456.6	1,163.7	9,620.3
1997-III.....	7,665.0	980.0	8,645.0	171.8	52.9	224.7	684.8	147.0	831.8	8,521.6	1,179.9	9,701.6
1997-IV.....	7,727.8	992.6	8,720.3	172.6	53.6	226.2	689.3	148.9	838.2	8,589.7	1,195.0	9,784.7

Source: Total amounts computed by addition of corresponding detail shown earlier.

Note: Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Total quarterly benefit payments from the DI Trust Fund are projected to increase from \$5.4 billion in the

first quarter of 1988 to \$9.8 billion in the last quarter of 1997.

E. OLD-AGE AND SURVIVORS INSURANCE BENEFIT PAYMENTS

The average amount in force for male and female old-age beneficiaries is projected annually, based on the number of beneficiaries in force and awarded for each year of entitlement from the current year to 8 years prior to the current year, and for entitlements more than 8 years prior to the current year. For instance, when projecting the average amount in force at the end of 1989, an average amount is computed for beneficiaries

entitled in 1989, 1988, ..., 1983, and 1982, and for beneficiaries entitled prior to 1982. Each average amount in force at the end of the year is computed as the weighted average of the average amount in force at the beginning of the year (increased by a factor to account for increases due to benefit recomputations and other reasons) and the average amount awarded for that year of entitlement.

Table 101.—Average monthly benefit of retired workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Awards during year		Terminations during year			In force end of year		Average benefit in current-payment status end of year	
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount
							Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount				
Male												
1970.....	15.0	8,195.8	\$115.26	813.9	\$136.80	595.5	0.7890	\$104.58	8,414.2	\$134.94	0.9673	\$130.53
1975.....	8.0	9,316.3	209.68	902.4	239.67	612.2	0.7676	173.82	9,606.5	231.05	0.9857	227.75
1980.....	14.3	10,566.7	331.38	942.0	425.00	681.6	0.8935	338.42	10,827.2	385.33	0.9866	380.18
1981.....	11.2	10,827.2	385.33	926.4	469.80	649.5	0.8282	354.87	11,104.1	436.24	0.9881	431.06
1982.....	7.4	11,104.1	436.24	942.5	486.90	684.2	0.8156	382.11	11,362.4	475.25	0.9881	469.59
1983.....	3.5	11,362.4	475.25	970.3	496.87	691.8	0.7646	376.11	11,640.8	499.18	0.9916	494.97
1984.....	3.5	11,640.8	499.18	931.3	506.81	708.3	0.8145	420.82	11,863.8	521.60	0.9926	517.75
1985.....	3.1	11,863.8	521.60	982.3	525.65	733.2	0.8460	454.95	12,113.0	541.80	0.9937	538.37
1986.....	1.3	12,113.0	541.80	1,009.0	543.30	737.0	0.8607	472.42	12,384.9	552.94	0.9943	549.78
1987.....	4.2	12,384.9	552.94	979.1	576.99	742.8	0.8708	501.70	12,621.2	580.61	0.9946	577.46
1988.....	3.8	12,621.2	580.61	963.2	600.65	739.3	0.8797	530.16	12,845.1	606.69	0.9946	603.40
1989.....	4.5	12,845.1	606.69	951.5	633.19	715.5	0.8852	561.23	13,081.0	637.92	0.9946	634.46
1990.....	4.3	13,081.0	637.92	937.6	662.15	741.8	0.8959	596.09	13,276.8	668.99	0.9946	665.36
1991.....	4.2	13,276.8	668.99	933.4	690.31	747.5	0.9023	628.99	13,462.7	700.40	0.9946	696.60
1992.....	4.0	13,462.7	700.40	938.1	722.10	746.4	0.9046	658.91	13,654.3	731.78	0.9946	727.81
1993.....	4.0	13,654.3	731.78	921.6	755.51	763.6	0.9050	688.73	13,812.2	764.68	0.9946	760.53
1994.....	4.0	13,812.2	764.68	909.4	793.77	765.6	0.9043	719.18	13,956.0	799.35	0.9946	795.01
1995.....	4.0	13,956.0	799.35	902.5	837.73	781.4	0.9061	753.25	14,077.1	836.06	0.9946	831.53
1996.....	4.0	14,077.1	836.06	896.0	884.99	780.1	0.9052	787.03	14,193.0	875.02	0.9946	870.27
1997.....	4.0	14,193.0	875.02	898.6	939.28	787.9	0.9053	823.86	14,303.6	916.60	0.9946	911.63
Female												
1970.....	15.0	5,609.6	\$84.83	524.2	\$103.67	221.3	0.1639	\$15.99	5,912.5	\$101.15	1.0007	\$101.22
1975.....	8.0	7,262.1	166.90	603.4	173.12	315.9	0.5349	96.41	7,549.6	183.19	0.9924	181.80
1980.....	14.3	8,871.7	257.80	670.5	276.10	346.9	0.5593	164.81	9,195.4	298.21	0.9955	296.86
1981.....	11.2	9,195.4	298.21	652.5	305.90	326.2	0.4286	142.13	9,521.7	336.34	0.9945	334.49
1982.....	7.4	9,521.7	336.34	675.9	309.00	358.7	0.5392	194.76	9,838.9	363.71	0.9959	362.22
1983.....	3.5	9,838.9	363.71	690.7	316.36	372.1	0.3948	148.61	10,157.5	380.70	0.9970	379.56
1984.....	3.5	10,157.5	380.70	672.0	321.62	391.3	0.4437	174.82	10,438.2	397.58	0.9974	396.53
1985.....	3.1	10,438.2	397.58	748.4	331.84	463.6	0.5168	211.84	10,723.0	413.02	0.9977	412.09
1986.....	1.3	10,723.0	413.02	715.5	339.72	424.2	0.5016	209.87	11,014.3	421.31	0.9979	420.44
1987.....	4.2	11,014.3	421.31	702.6	358.15	441.3	0.5348	234.77	11,275.6	441.96	0.9982	441.16
1988.....	3.8	11,275.6	441.96	702.2	374.45	464.7	0.5777	265.03	11,513.2	461.43	0.9982	460.60
1989.....	4.5	11,513.2	461.43	697.0	393.54	445.8	0.5667	273.28	11,764.4	484.86	0.9982	483.98
1990.....	4.3	11,764.4	484.86	691.3	411.30	472.0	0.6014	304.11	11,983.6	508.20	0.9982	507.28
1991.....	4.2	11,983.6	508.20	691.5	431.32	482.2	0.6095	322.77	12,192.9	532.15	0.9982	531.19
1992.....	4.0	12,192.9	532.15	697.4	451.77	481.0	0.6020	333.15	12,409.3	556.27	0.9982	555.26
1993.....	4.0	12,409.3	556.27	695.1	476.70	502.3	0.6162	356.46	12,602.1	581.75	0.9982	580.70
1994.....	4.0	12,602.1	581.75	691.2	501.23	512.6	0.6195	374.83	12,780.7	608.64	0.9982	607.54
1995.....	4.0	12,780.7	608.64	694.3	531.35	530.1	0.6288	398.05	12,944.9	637.16	0.9982	636.00
1996.....	4.0	12,944.9	637.16	699.3	554.70	532.0	0.6228	412.67	13,112.2	667.03	0.9982	665.82
1997.....	4.0	13,112.2	667.03	711.7	585.50	542.5	0.6258	434.11	13,281.4	698.51	0.9982	697.25

Sources:

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

- (5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by b) number in force at end of year.
- (6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The weights equal the number in force and awarded, respectively, which were calculated earlier in the projection of the number of old-age beneficiaries. Table 101

shows the annual projection of the average benefit in force for male and female old-age beneficiaries.

Table 102.—Average monthly benefit amount of young and aged spouses of retired workers in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97, by sex

Calendar year	Average MBA for retired worker in current-payment status	Young spouses		Aged spouses		Average MBA for total spouses of retired workers
		Ratio to average MBA for retired worker (percent)	Average MBA	Ratio to average MBA for retired worker (percent)	Average MBA	
Male worker						
1970.....	\$130.53	33.13	\$43.24	47.81	\$62.41	\$61.20
1971.....	146.13	32.22	47.08	47.78	69.82	68.36
1972.....	179.44	31.26	56.10	47.97	86.07	84.11
1973.....	182.55	31.15	56.86	47.58	86.86	84.79
1974.....	206.56	31.10	64.25	47.48	98.08	95.77
1975.....	227.75	31.13	70.89	47.32	107.77	105.21
1976.....	247.70	31.41	77.81	47.19	116.89	114.14
1977.....	268.38	31.56	84.69	47.04	126.24	123.31
1978.....	291.61	31.61	92.17	46.67	136.10	133.12
1979.....	326.75	31.68	103.52	46.52	152.00	148.79
1980.....	380.18	31.86	121.11	46.30	176.04	172.48
1981.....	431.06	32.05	138.16	46.21	199.20	195.39
1982.....	469.59	32.01	150.30	46.20	216.95	213.20
1983.....	494.97	31.20	154.44	46.38	229.57	226.47
1984.....	517.75	30.63	158.57	46.43	240.39	237.23
1985.....	538.37	30.32	163.26	46.50	250.36	247.19
1986.....	549.78	30.19	165.99	46.52	255.75	252.68
1987.....	577.46	30.24	174.62	46.48	268.42	265.40
1988.....	603.40	30.37	183.27	46.30	279.38	276.30
1989.....	634.46	30.45	193.17	46.14	292.74	289.55
1990.....	665.36	30.48	202.82	45.99	306.03	302.70
1991.....	696.60	30.49	212.41	45.86	319.46	315.99
1992.....	727.81	30.49	221.89	45.73	332.85	329.21
1993.....	760.53	30.47	231.74	45.61	346.90	343.06
1994.....	795.01	30.45	242.06	45.50	361.71	357.65
1995.....	831.53	30.42	252.95	45.39	377.39	373.09
1996.....	870.27	30.39	264.48	45.27	394.01	389.44
1997.....	911.63	30.36	276.75	45.17	411.75	406.89
Female worker						
1970.....	\$101.22	(1)	(1)	57.80	\$58.51	\$58.51
1971.....	113.60	(1)	(1)	57.43	65.24	65.24
1972.....	140.11	(1)	(1)	57.08	79.97	79.97
1973.....	145.87	(1)	(1)	55.40	80.81	80.81
1974.....	165.48	(1)	(1)	54.96	90.95	90.95
1975.....	181.80	(1)	(1)	54.49	99.07	99.07
1976.....	197.08	(1)	(1)	54.13	106.68	106.68
1977.....	213.01	(1)	(1)	47.44	101.05	101.05
1978.....	229.72	(1)	(1)	46.13	105.97	105.97
1979.....	256.54	(1)	(1)	45.22	116.01	116.01
1980.....	296.86	27.24	\$80.85	44.49	132.08	132.07
1981.....	334.49	21.70	72.60	43.63	145.94	145.93
1982.....	362.22	21.77	78.87	43.06	155.99	155.96
1983.....	379.56	20.28	76.99	42.40	160.95	160.79
1984.....	396.53	21.13	83.78	41.82	165.81	165.44
1985.....	412.09	20.87	86.02	41.12	169.47	169.09
1986.....	420.44	21.17	88.99	40.51	170.33	169.99
1987.....	441.16	22.28	98.29	39.93	176.16	175.86
1988.....	460.60	21.28	98.00	39.68	182.77	182.46
1989.....	483.98	21.24	102.82	39.37	190.55	190.25
1990.....	507.28	21.24	107.76	39.12	198.43	198.13
1991.....	531.19	21.25	112.86	38.90	206.64	206.35
1992.....	555.26	21.25	117.99	38.68	214.79	214.51
1993.....	580.70	21.26	123.43	38.52	223.67	223.40
1994.....	607.54	21.26	129.16	38.34	232.92	232.66
1995.....	636.00	21.26	135.23	38.20	242.93	242.67
1996.....	665.82	21.27	141.62	38.03	253.22	252.98
1997.....	697.25	21.28	148.37	37.85	263.92	263.69

¹ This benefit became available on October 17, 1980, but was not paid in significant numbers until November 1983.

Sources:

- (1) Average MBA for retired worker shown earlier.
- (2) Historical MBA percentages computed by dividing average MBA for young or aged spouse by average MBA for retired worker; future MBA percentage projected by regression, based on time trend.

(3) Historical average monthly benefit amounts in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts calculated by applying corresponding percentage to applicable average amount for retired workers.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The effect of terminations during the year, and increases during the year due to benefit recomputations and other factors, are shown as one combined effect in the column headed "Terminations during year", because the available data do not allow a definite division between the effects. Thus, when an average benefit terminated is shown as 87 percent of the average benefit in force (for males in 1987), the 87-percent factor represents an average benefit terminated which is greater than 87 percent of the average benefit in force, offset by increases in benefits in force due to benefit recomputations and other factors.

The average benefit in force for each sex of old-age beneficiary increases each year by the amount of the automatic benefit increase, plus an additional amount representing the net effect of new awards, terminations, and increases due to benefit recomputations and other

factors.

The average benefit in current-payment status for male and female old-age beneficiaries is equal to the average benefit in force times a factor derived from the historical relationship between the two averages. Table 101 shows the projections of the average benefit in current-payment status for old-age beneficiaries.

The average benefit in current-payment status for each member of an old-age beneficiary family is projected based on the historical relationship of the family member's average benefit to the average old-age benefit. Tables 102-103 show the annual projection of average benefits in current-payment status for young and aged wives and husbands (table 102) and minor, disabled, and student children (table 103), respectively.

Table 103.—Average monthly benefit amount of minor, disabled, and student children of retired workers in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97

Calendar year	Average MBA for male retired worker in current-payment status	Minor children		Disabled children		Student children		Average MBA for total children of retired worker
		Ratio to average MBA for retired worker (percent)	Average MBA	Ratio to average MBA for retired worker (percent)	Average MBA	Ratio of average MBA for retired worker (percent)	Average MBA	
1970.....	\$130.53	28.90	\$37.72	43.51	\$56.79	45.55	\$59.46	\$44.85
1971.....	146.13	28.24	41.26	43.18	63.10	45.25	66.12	49.64
1972.....	179.44	27.55	49.44	42.30	75.91	44.66	80.13	59.89
1973.....	182.55	27.55	50.30	42.18	77.00	45.30	82.70	61.10
1974.....	206.56	27.64	57.10	41.93	86.61	45.61	94.21	69.63
1975.....	227.75	27.72	63.13	41.60	94.75	45.61	103.88	77.42
1976.....	247.70	28.90	71.58	42.18	104.47	46.98	116.37	87.69
1977.....	268.38	28.44	76.33	41.65	111.79	46.12	123.77	93.63
1978.....	291.61	29.71	86.64	42.00	122.49	47.55	138.66	105.69
1979.....	326.75	29.97	97.93	42.14	137.69	48.12	157.24	119.80
1980.....	380.18	30.25	115.00	42.21	160.47	48.40	184.01	140.49
1981.....	431.06	30.41	131.07	42.27	182.22	48.86	210.62	161.39
1982.....	469.59	31.15	146.29	42.39	199.08	38.28	179.74	165.45
1983.....	494.97	33.01	163.39	42.57	210.73	31.01	153.51	176.15
1984.....	517.75	33.00	170.86	42.77	221.43	28.98	150.03	185.86
1985.....	538.37	32.98	177.56	42.97	231.35	43.16	232.38	197.91
1986.....	549.78	33.25	182.80	43.17	237.34	43.86	241.15	204.21
1987.....	577.46	33.39	192.81	43.35	250.33	43.75	252.66	216.18
1988.....	603.40	33.56	202.48	43.33	261.45	43.09	260.00	226.95
1989.....	634.46	33.65	213.50	43.31	274.79	42.69	270.87	239.28
1990.....	665.36	33.70	224.22	43.30	288.07	42.46	282.53	251.25
1991.....	696.60	33.70	234.73	43.28	301.46	42.36	295.05	263.09
1992.....	727.81	33.63	244.73	43.25	314.75	42.36	308.28	274.53
1993.....	760.53	33.51	254.88	43.21	328.61	42.43	322.67	286.20
1994.....	795.01	33.38	265.34	43.17	343.18	42.54	338.18	298.37
1995.....	831.53	33.19	276.01	43.12	358.52	42.70	355.06	310.91
1996.....	870.27	33.01	287.25	43.06	374.78	42.87	373.10	324.19
1997.....	911.63	32.81	299.11	43.01	392.10	43.06	392.53	338.31

Sources:

- (1) Average MBA for male retired worker shown earlier.
- (2) Historical MBA percentages computed by dividing average MBA for minor, disabled, or student children by average MBA for male retired worker; future MBA percentage projected by regression, based on family size factor.
- (3) Historical average monthly benefit amounts in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts

calculated by applying corresponding percentage to applicable average amount for retired workers.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The factors relating the average benefit for young and aged wives to the average benefit for male old-age beneficiaries, and the average for young and aged husbands to the average for female old-age beneficiaries, are projected by a regression equation, based on the time trend of each factor.

The factors relating the average benefit for minor, disabled, and student children of old-age beneficiaries are projected by a regression equation, based on the average number of dependent beneficiaries entitled on each old-age beneficiary account.

The total amount in force for each category of survivor beneficiary is projected in a manner similar to that for old-age beneficiaries. Tables 104-110 show the annual projection of average benefits in force and in current-payment status for minor child survivors (table 104), disabled child survivors (table 105), student child survivors (table 106), aged widows and widowers (table 107), mothers and fathers of child survivors (table 108), parents of deceased workers (table 109), and disabled widows and widowers (table 110), respectively.

Table 104.—Average monthly benefit of minor child survivors of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Accessions during year			Terminations during year			In force end of year		Average benefit in current-payment status end of year					
							Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount	Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount
												Awards	Conversions					Average benefit
		Number	Average benefit	Awards	Conversions	Average benefit	Number	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Number	Amount					
1970	15.0	2,135.9	\$67.10	338.0	16.0	\$71.31	300.5	0.8064	\$62.22	2,189.4	\$78.27	1.0198	\$79.82				
1971	10.0	2,189.4	78.27	341.6	16.0	80.89	313.4	0.7794	67.10	2,233.6	87.93	1.0029	88.18				
1972	20.0	2,233.6	87.93	347.0	16.0	100.67	324.2	0.8866	93.55	2,272.4	106.45	1.0040	106.87				
1973	...	2,272.4	106.45	331.0	16.0	102.15	317.4	0.8411	89.54	2,301.9	108.13	1.0008	108.22				
1974	11.0	2,301.9	108.13	304.0	16.0	102.15	363.3	0.7436	89.25	2,258.6	122.44	1.0009	122.55				
1975	8.0	2,258.6	122.44	300.1	16.0	132.47	364.2	0.8582	113.49	2,210.6	135.36	0.9990	135.22				
1976	6.4	2,210.6	135.36	272.3	16.0	147.10	337.3	0.8693	125.20	2,161.5	147.37	0.9986	147.16				
1977	5.9	2,161.5	147.37	276.2	16.0	163.14	340.0	0.8124	126.79	2,113.7	161.75	1.0008	161.88				
1978	6.5	2,113.7	161.75	264.5	16.0	178.80	359.6	0.8383	144.41	2,034.7	178.09	1.0009	178.26				
1979	9.9	2,034.7	178.09	240.8	16.0	199.00	325.3	0.8354	163.50	1,966.2	201.48	1.0007	201.63				
1980	14.3	1,966.2	201.48	227.1	16.0	220.20	317.5	0.8436	194.28	1,891.8	235.04	1.0009	235.25				
1981	11.2	1,891.8	235.04	183.9	16.0	231.90	279.5	0.8269	216.11	1,812.3	265.09	1.0024	265.73				
1982	7.4	1,812.3	265.09	212.0	16.0	249.83	300.7	0.7938	226.00	1,739.7	290.28	1.0040	291.44				
1983	3.5	1,739.7	290.28	208.3	16.0	266.25	292.2	0.8302	249.42	1,671.8	304.77	1.0078	307.16				
1984	3.5	1,671.8	304.77	199.2	16.0	280.89	282.8	0.8772	276.71	1,604.1	317.63	1.0098	320.73				
1985	3.1	1,604.1	317.63	200.6	16.0	293.16	267.0	0.8880	290.80	1,553.7	329.00	1.0110	332.61				
1986	1.3	1,553.7	329.00	196.0	16.0	303.84	253.6	0.9079	302.59	1,512.1	334.29	1.0138	338.90				
1987	4.2	1,512.1	334.29	190.0	16.0	321.73	248.1	0.9388	327.00	1,470.0	348.21	1.0167	353.92				
1988	3.8	1,470.0	348.21	181.0	16.0	332.89	242.2	0.9326	337.07	1,424.8	361.63	1.0167	367.67				
1989	4.5	1,424.8	361.63	182.1	16.0	347.50	235.1	0.9354	353.51	1,387.8	377.70	1.0167	384.01				
1990	4.3	1,387.8	377.70	193.1	16.0	364.71	230.2	0.9352	368.43	1,366.6	393.77	1.0167	400.35				
1991	4.2	1,366.6	393.77	203.8	16.0	382.41	227.4	0.9337	383.12	1,359.0	410.34	1.0167	417.20				
1992	4.0	1,359.0	410.34	210.8	16.0	402.65	225.9	0.9335	398.36	1,359.9	427.45	1.0167	434.59				
1993	4.0	1,359.9	427.45	213.2	16.0	419.31	224.8	0.9277	412.41	1,364.2	445.61	1.0167	453.05				
1994	4.0	1,364.2	445.61	211.6	16.0	441.03	223.9	0.9284	430.25	1,367.9	465.14	1.0167	472.91				
1995	4.0	1,367.9	465.14	208.3	16.0	464.35	222.9	0.9278	448.83	1,369.4	486.25	1.0167	494.37				
1996	4.0	1,369.4	486.25	205.5	16.0	488.97	221.8	0.9270	468.80	1,369.0	508.97	1.0167	517.47				
1997	4.0	1,369.0	508.97	199.0	16.0	514.54	220.6	0.9265	490.42	1,363.5	533.29	1.0167	542.20				

Sources:

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Number of conversions based on limited data comparing number of awards and terminations to number in force.
- (3) Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (4) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (5) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

- (6) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by b) number in force at end of year.

- (7) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

- (8) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 105.—Average monthly benefit of disabled child survivors of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Accessions during year			Terminations during year			In force end of year		Average benefit in current-payment status end of year	
							Number	Average benefit	Awards			Conversions	Average benefit	Number	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount
		Average benefit											
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit
1970	15.0	150.9	\$74.97	9.4	10.0	\$85.16	9.8	1.3506	\$116.45	160.6	\$84.25	1.0181	\$85.78
1971	10.0	160.6	84.25	10.1	10.0	93.71	9.1	0.5782	53.59	171.6	94.88	1.0026	95.12
1972	20.0	171.6	94.88	11.9	10.0	114.90	8.7	0.8132	92.59	184.7	114.98	1.0023	115.25
1973	...	184.7	114.98	17.3	10.0	118.56	17.1	0.9385	107.91	194.9	116.10	1.0018	116.31
1974	11.0	194.9	116.10	12.5	10.0	132.72	8.3	0.8246	106.27	209.1	130.18	1.0017	130.40
1975	8.0	209.1	130.18	11.2	10.0	143.07	7.6	0.7384	103.81	222.6	142.09	1.0029	142.50
1976	6.4	222.6	142.09	11.5	10.0	152.20	8.3	0.7414	112.10	235.9	152.66	0.9954	151.96
1977	5.9	235.9	152.66	11.8	10.0	170.40	9.1	0.8950	144.68	248.6	163.04	1.0006	163.15
1978	6.5	248.6	163.04	11.0	10.0	176.70	12.8	0.7464	129.60	256.8	176.09	1.0008	176.23
1979	9.9	256.8	176.09	11.0	10.0	198.60	10.5	0.7571	146.51	267.2	195.78	1.0006	195.90
1980	14.3	267.2	195.78	10.6	10.0	229.10	9.5	0.7316	163.70	278.4	226.21	1.0007	226.36
1981	11.2	278.4	226.21	8.5	10.0	250.13	5.8	0.5947	149.60	291.1	253.49	1.0019	253.96
1982	7.4	291.1	253.49	9.4	10.0	267.53	7.9	0.5401	147.04	302.6	275.21	1.0022	275.82
1983	3.5	302.6	275.21	11.0	10.0	288.55	8.3	0.7346	209.23	315.4	287.08	1.0067	288.99
1984	3.5	315.4	287.08	12.3	10.0	300.30	8.3	0.6594	195.92	329.4	299.88	1.0088	302.53
1985	3.1	329.4	299.88	12.7	10.4	310.24	8.4	0.6780	209.61	344.2	311.67	1.0122	315.48
1986	1.3	344.2	311.67	13.2	10.8	318.74	8.6	0.7290	230.16	359.6	317.96	1.0158	322.99
1987	4.2	359.6	317.96	12.1	11.0	326.60	9.3	0.7030	232.93	373.5	333.47	1.0197	340.04
1988	3.8	373.5	333.47	11.7	11.0	337.93	10.1	0.6704	232.05	386.1	348.64	1.0197	355.51
1989	4.5	386.1	348.64	11.8	11.0	352.76	10.2	0.6637	241.82	398.7	366.82	1.0197	374.04
1990	4.3	398.7	366.82	11.6	11.0	370.23	10.3	0.6692	256.01	410.9	385.09	1.0197	392.68
1991	4.2	410.9	385.09	11.7	11.0	388.20	10.5	0.6706	269.09	423.1	403.84	1.0197	411.80
1992	4.0	423.1	403.84	12.0	11.0	408.74	10.7	0.6818	286.37	435.5	422.69	1.0197	431.01
1993	4.0	435.5	422.69	12.6	11.0	425.66	11.0	0.6733	295.99	448.0	442.39	1.0197	451.11
1994	4.0	448.0	442.39	13.3	11.0	447.70	11.4	0.6871	316.12	460.9	463.00	1.0197	472.12
1995	4.0	460.9	463.00	14.2	11.0	471.38	11.9	0.6987	336.43	474.2	484.61	1.0197	494.16
1996	4.0	474.2	484.61	15.1	11.0	496.37	12.4	0.7080	356.85	488.0	507.32	1.0197	517.31
1997	4.0	488.0	507.32	16.4	11.0	522.33	12.9	0.7160	377.77	502.4	531.18	1.0197	541.65

Sources:

- (1)Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2)Number of conversions based on limited data comparing number of awards and terminations to number in force.
- (3)Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (4)Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (5)Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

(6)Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by b) number in force at end of year.

(7)Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(8)Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 106.—Average monthly benefit of student child survivors of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Accessions during year			Terminations during year			In force end of year		Average benefit in current-payment status end of year	
							Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount
		Awards	Conversions	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount							
		Number	Average benefit	Awards	Conversions	Average benefit	Number	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount
1970.....	15.0	368.0	\$92.25	244.3	46.5	\$91.59	261.7	0.9036	\$95.87	397.1	\$102.21	0.9272	\$94.77
1971.....	10.0	397.1	102.21	261.4	46.5	101.44	278.8	0.9991	112.32	426.3	104.56	1.0029	104.86
1972.....	20.0	426.3	104.56	284.6	46.5	122.95	301.5	0.9694	121.62	455.8	126.18	1.0036	126.63
1973.....	...	455.8	126.18	270.5	46.5	123.72	310.9	0.9579	120.86	462.0	128.07	1.0038	128.56
1974.....	11.0	462.0	128.07	258.4	46.5	140.62	300.0	0.9665	137.40	467.0	144.21	1.0042	144.82
1975.....	8.0	467.0	144.21	279.8	46.5	152.23	278.8	0.9554	148.80	514.4	157.28	1.0070	158.38
1976.....	6.4	514.4	157.28	295.1	46.5	162.80	317.0	0.9485	158.72	539.0	169.54	0.9972	169.06
1977.....	5.9	539.0	169.54	299.7	46.5	177.08	346.3	0.9508	170.70	538.9	183.64	1.0016	183.94
1978.....	6.5	538.9	183.64	291.4	46.5	191.30	341.2	0.9453	184.88	535.6	199.69	1.0057	200.83
1979.....	9.9	535.6	199.69	292.8	46.5	217.00	350.1	0.9497	208.41	524.8	225.24	1.0058	226.55
1980.....	14.3	524.8	225.24	302.5	46.5	253.10	339.4	0.9451	243.31	534.4	263.59	1.0070	265.44
1981.....	11.2	534.4	263.59	281.3	46.5	284.99	324.2	0.9403	275.60	537.9	298.71	1.0099	301.68
1982.....	7.4	537.9	298.71	240.2	46.5	305.39	452.1	1.1248	360.86	372.5	260.36	1.0014	260.71
1983.....	3.5	372.5	260.36	158.2	46.5	315.53	349.9	1.1917	321.13	227.3	231.43	1.0086	233.41
1984.....	3.5	227.3	231.43	136.5	46.5	341.43	271.3	1.2636	302.65	139.0	250.44	1.0269	257.16
1985.....	3.1	139.0	250.44	119.2	33.5	362.18	223.2	1.1635	300.41	68.5	352.49	1.0237	360.83
1986.....	1.3	68.5	352.49	110.6	11.5	378.30	126.1	1.0485	374.40	64.5	363.38	1.0342	375.82
1987.....	4.2	64.5	363.38	108.8	8.0	401.52	119.6	1.0543	399.18	61.8	382.14	1.0470	400.09
1988.....	3.8	61.8	382.14	107.2	8.0	415.45	114.7	1.0434	413.89	62.3	399.68	1.0470	418.46
1989.....	4.5	62.3	399.68	102.1	8.0	433.68	112.7	1.0380	433.52	59.6	417.27	1.0470	436.87
1990.....	4.3	59.6	417.27	93.4	8.0	455.16	106.0	1.0408	452.97	55.0	437.75	1.0470	458.32
1991.....	4.2	55.0	437.75	88.4	8.0	477.25	99.2	1.0416	475.12	52.2	459.05	1.0470	480.62
1992.....	4.0	52.2	459.05	87.2	8.0	502.50	96.0	1.0455	499.15	51.5	483.32	1.0470	506.02
1993.....	4.0	51.5	483.32	86.3	8.0	523.30	94.8	1.0399	522.72	51.0	503.52	1.0470	527.18
1994.....	4.0	51.0	503.52	86.3	8.0	550.40	94.3	1.0451	547.28	51.0	529.44	1.0470	554.31
1995.....	4.0	51.0	529.44	87.3	8.0	579.51	94.8	1.0460	575.96	51.5	557.44	1.0470	583.63
1996.....	4.0	51.5	557.44	87.6	8.0	610.23	95.4	1.0459	606.37	51.7	586.97	1.0470	614.54
1997.....	4.0	51.7	586.97	89.2	8.0	642.15	96.3	1.0459	638.46	52.5	617.72	1.0470	646.74

Sources:

(1)Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2)Number of conversions based on limited data comparing number of awards and terminations to number in force.

(3)Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.

(4)Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(5)Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

(6)Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by b) number in force at end of year.

(7)Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(8)Historical average amount in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 107.—Average monthly benefit of aged widows and widowers of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Awards during year		Terminations during year			In force end of year		Average benefit in current-payment status end of year	
						Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount
		Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount									
Widows												
1970.....	15.0	3,100.4	\$87.62	347.0	\$106.95	217.0	0.8850	\$89.18	3,230.4	\$102.21	0.9982	\$102.02
1975.....	8.0	3,707.2	177.27	353.2	199.40	253.6	0.8672	166.02	3,806.8	193.88	1.0002	193.92
1980.....	14.3	4,202.4	269.72	424.7	314.70	331.0	0.8996	277.33	4,296.1	311.31	1.0007	311.51
1981.....	11.2	4,296.1	311.31	453.3	347.09	342.5	0.8881	307.42	4,406.8	349.28	1.0015	349.82
1982.....	7.4	4,406.8	349.28	467.1	375.97	363.5	0.8935	335.16	4,510.5	378.43	1.0020	379.20
1983.....	3.5	4,510.5	378.43	470.3	398.69	359.9	0.8857	346.91	4,620.9	395.88	1.0030	397.05
1984.....	3.5	4,620.9	395.88	464.9	421.24	363.7	0.8852	362.70	4,722.0	414.49	1.0036	416.00
1985.....	3.1	4,722.0	414.49	467.2	444.08	369.3	0.9149	390.97	4,819.9	431.75	1.0050	433.92
1986.....	1.3	4,819.9	431.75	454.9	457.38	369.9	0.9212	402.88	4,904.9	441.82	1.0070	444.89
1987.....	4.2	4,904.9	441.82	440.8	481.17	363.6	0.9123	419.99	4,982.1	465.16	1.0081	468.93
1988.....	3.8	4,982.1	465.16	432.4	504.41	362.1	0.9171	442.83	5,052.4	487.55	1.0081	491.50
1989.....	4.5	5,052.4	487.55	426.9	530.59	365.9	0.9173	467.37	5,113.5	514.27	1.0081	518.43
1990.....	4.3	5,113.5	514.27	435.9	565.81	371.1	0.9213	494.15	5,178.3	541.88	1.0081	546.27
1991.....	4.2	5,178.3	541.88	434.5	596.84	375.7	0.9211	520.09	5,237.0	570.51	1.0081	575.13
1992.....	4.0	5,237.0	570.51	425.2	621.67	379.0	0.9196	545.62	5,283.2	599.04	1.0081	603.89
1993.....	4.0	5,283.2	599.04	425.5	647.03	382.4	0.9185	572.21	5,326.4	628.56	1.0081	633.65
1994.....	4.0	5,326.4	628.56	414.8	680.37	384.9	0.9219	602.63	5,356.3	659.44	1.0081	664.78
1995.....	4.0	5,356.3	659.44	411.9	714.06	387.1	0.9224	632.61	5,381.1	691.81	1.0081	697.41
1996.....	4.0	5,381.1	691.81	406.4	752.89	389.0	0.9248	665.41	5,398.6	725.89	1.0081	731.77
1997.....	4.0	5,398.6	725.89	402.3	792.58	390.3	0.9260	699.03	5,410.5	761.76	1.0081	767.93
Widowers												
1970.....	15.0	3.1	\$71.20	0.6	\$96.47	0.6	0.8346	\$68.33	3.0	\$87.36	1.1046	\$96.50
1975.....	8.0	3.1	164.36	0.5	176.86	0.4	0.9665	171.57	3.1	178.25	1.0001	178.27
1980.....	14.3	20.9	201.04	11.4	194.60	7.2	0.8053	185.05	25.2	226.55	1.0565	239.36
1981.....	11.2	25.2	226.55	13.3	206.87	8.9	0.6095	153.56	29.6	261.20	1.0216	266.84
1982.....	7.4	29.6	261.20	15.1	220.41	10.6	0.8991	252.23	34.0	262.75	1.0870	285.62
1983.....	3.5	34.0	262.75	17.0	238.81	11.9	0.8553	232.60	39.1	269.53	1.0971	295.71
1984.....	3.5	39.1	269.53	17.6	249.68	13.9	0.8810	245.76	42.9	277.66	1.1051	306.84
1985.....	3.1	42.9	277.66	17.4	260.82	14.1	0.9750	279.11	46.2	278.87	1.1396	317.81
1986.....	1.3	46.2	278.87	17.7	268.84	13.3	0.8342	235.66	50.6	289.99	1.1226	325.53
1987.....	4.2	50.6	289.99	17.8	276.40	14.8	0.8962	270.82	53.7	302.24	1.1300	341.52
1988.....	3.8	53.7	302.24	20.1	289.75	14.7	0.8821	276.74	59.1	314.77	1.1300	355.68
1989.....	4.5	59.1	314.77	18.8	304.79	15.2	0.8947	294.29	62.7	330.09	1.1300	372.99
1990.....	4.3	62.7	330.09	20.0	325.02	15.8	0.9016	310.40	66.8	346.54	1.1300	391.58
1991.....	4.2	66.8	346.54	20.8	342.85	16.6	0.9039	326.41	71.1	363.85	1.1300	411.13
1992.....	4.0	71.1	363.85	20.8	357.11	17.1	0.9044	342.22	74.7	380.77	1.1300	430.26
1993.....	4.0	74.7	380.77	21.8	371.68	17.8	0.9017	357.06	78.7	398.10	1.1300	449.83
1994.....	4.0	78.7	398.10	21.6	390.83	18.3	0.9087	376.22	81.9	416.36	1.1300	470.47
1995.....	4.0	81.9	416.36	22.4	410.18	18.9	0.9088	393.54	85.4	435.77	1.1300	492.40
1996.....	4.0	85.4	435.77	22.9	432.48	19.5	0.9131	413.81	88.8	456.52	1.1300	515.85
1997.....	4.0	88.8	456.52	23.4	455.29	20.1	0.9155	434.68	92.1	478.58	1.1300	540.77

Sources:

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.
- (5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing a)

number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by b) number in force at end of year.

(6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 108.—Average monthly benefit of mother and father beneficiaries in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Awards during year		Terminations during year			In force end of year		Average benefit in current-payment status end of year	
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount
							Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount				
		Mothers										
1970.....	15.0	611.0	\$77.72	112.4	\$86.70	101.6	0.9608	\$85.87	621.8	\$89.47	0.9670	\$86.51
1975.....	8.0	643.9	136.00	111.4	153.39	110.3	0.9571	140.58	645.0	149.08	0.9902	147.62
1980.....	14.3	620.4	216.02	99.9	247.60	110.6	0.9655	238.39	609.7	248.57	1.0026	249.21
1981.....	11.2	609.7	248.57	92.7	270.14	111.7	0.8859	244.86	590.7	281.39	0.9970	280.54
1982.....	7.4	590.7	281.39	80.6	284.51	106.7	0.8629	260.77	564.6	307.52	1.0003	307.63
1983.....	3.5	564.6	307.52	76.3	300.09	207.0	1.0127	322.32	433.9	313.16	1.0044	314.55
1984.....	3.5	433.9	313.16	68.2	312.42	84.3	0.9246	299.70	417.8	327.14	1.0024	327.91
1985.....	3.1	417.8	327.14	67.0	324.39	80.1	0.9479	319.69	404.6	338.63	1.0017	339.20
1986.....	1.3	404.6	338.63	64.1	332.88	84.1	0.9698	332.68	384.7	343.60	1.0031	344.67
1987.....	4.2	384.7	343.60	59.6	352.82	76.4	0.9814	351.37	367.9	358.57	1.0018	359.23
1988.....	3.8	367.9	358.57	69.0	365.06	75.0	0.9721	361.82	361.9	372.99	1.0018	373.67
1989.....	4.5	361.9	372.99	69.2	381.08	73.9	0.9748	379.95	357.2	390.12	1.0018	390.84
1990.....	4.3	357.2	390.12	69.8	399.96	73.0	0.9763	397.26	354.0	407.51	1.0018	408.26
1991.....	4.2	354.0	407.51	70.4	419.36	72.4	0.9763	414.55	352.1	425.65	1.0018	426.43
1992.....	4.0	352.1	425.65	70.9	441.55	71.9	0.9777	432.79	351.1	444.47	1.0018	445.29
1993.....	4.0	351.1	444.47	70.5	459.83	71.5	0.9742	450.32	350.1	464.20	1.0018	465.05
1994.....	4.0	350.1	464.20	69.3	483.65	71.0	0.9766	471.46	348.4	485.24	1.0018	486.14
1995.....	4.0	348.4	485.24	68.3	509.23	70.3	0.9773	493.22	346.4	507.88	1.0018	508.81
1996.....	4.0	346.4	507.88	67.1	536.22	69.7	0.9775	516.32	343.8	532.16	1.0018	533.14
1997.....	4.0	343.8	532.16	65.8	564.27	69.0	0.9774	540.94	340.6	558.07	1.0018	559.10
Fathers ¹												
1975.....	8.0	...	...	4.9	\$99.59	0.2	...	\$107.99	4.6	\$99.17	0.9036	\$89.61
1980.....	14.3	21.0	\$142.29	7.9	151.50	5.8	0.9141	148.67	23.1	162.35	0.8808	142.99
1981.....	11.2	23.1	162.35	7.6	163.13	4.6	0.9438	170.38	26.0	177.27	0.9009	159.70
1982.....	7.4	26.0	177.27	6.6	170.45	4.4	0.7153	136.18	28.2	194.26	0.8882	172.55
1983.....	3.5	28.2	194.26	6.2	184.99	8.2	0.9404	189.09	26.2	201.02	0.8910	179.11
1984.....	3.5	26.2	201.02	5.6	198.36	4.6	0.8615	179.23	27.2	210.92	0.8861	186.89
1985.....	3.1	27.2	210.92	5.2	205.48	4.7	0.9753	212.09	27.8	216.10	0.9045	195.47
1986.....	1.3	27.8	216.10	5.2	216.40	6.9	0.8050	176.22	26.1	229.61	0.8909	204.57
1987.....	4.2	26.1	229.61	5.2	235.17	5.1	0.8958	214.33	26.1	243.35	0.8868	215.80
1988.....	3.8	26.1	243.35	5.1	243.33	5.2	0.8659	218.71	26.0	257.58	0.8868	228.42
1989.....	4.5	26.0	257.58	5.2	254.01	5.2	0.8648	232.78	25.9	273.46	0.8868	242.50
1990.....	4.3	25.9	273.46	5.3	266.59	5.2	0.8647	246.62	26.0	289.18	0.8868	256.44
1991.....	4.2	26.0	289.18	5.4	279.52	5.3	0.8666	261.13	26.2	304.91	0.8868	270.39
1992.....	4.0	26.2	304.91	5.6	294.32	5.4	0.8686	275.44	26.4	320.73	0.8868	284.42
1993.....	4.0	26.4	320.73	5.7	306.50	5.4	0.8649	288.51	26.6	336.97	0.8868	298.82
1994.....	4.0	26.6	336.97	5.7	322.37	5.5	0.8681	304.23	26.8	353.94	0.8868	313.87
1995.....	4.0	26.8	353.94	5.7	339.42	5.5	0.8693	319.98	27.0	371.87	0.8868	329.77
1996.....	4.0	27.0	371.87	5.7	357.41	5.5	0.8700	336.46	27.2	390.86	0.8868	346.61
1997.....	4.0	27.2	390.86	5.6	376.11	5.6	0.8695	353.45	27.2	411.01	0.8868	364.48

¹ This benefit was not payable until March 19, 1975.

Sources:

(1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2) Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.

(3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

(5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by b) number in force at end of year.

(6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 109.—Average monthly benefit of parents of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Awards during year		Terminations during year			In force end of year		Average benefit in current-payment status end of year	
						Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount
		Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount									
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit			
1970.....	15.0	30.4	\$88.90	1.9	\$116.43	3.3	0.9890	\$101.10	28.9	\$103.27	0.9993	\$103.20
1971.....	10.0	28.9	103.27	1.6	131.03	3.2	1.0309	117.11	27.3	114.23	1.0003	114.27
1972.....	20.0	27.3	114.23	2.1	163.35	3.2	1.0136	138.94	26.3	138.94	0.8745	121.51
1973.....	...	26.3	138.94	1.7	166.27	2.9	1.0149	141.01	25.0	140.51	1.0006	140.59
1974.....	11.0	25.0	140.51	1.2	187.03	2.9	1.0021	156.28	23.2	157.47	1.0003	157.52
1975.....	8.0	23.2	157.47	1.0	203.12	2.6	0.9896	168.30	21.6	171.76	1.0006	171.86
1976.....	6.4	21.6	171.76	0.9	223.80	2.5	0.9862	180.22	20.1	184.93	1.0008	185.07
1977.....	5.9	20.1	184.93	0.9	239.60	2.3	0.9896	193.81	18.6	198.14	1.0008	198.30
1978.....	6.5	18.6	198.14	0.8	267.00	2.1	1.0008	211.18	17.3	213.72	1.0011	213.95
1979.....	9.9	17.3	213.72	0.8	295.00	1.9	0.9793	230.01	16.2	238.38	1.0014	238.72
1980.....	14.3	16.2	238.38	0.7	309.30	1.9	0.9718	264.80	15.0	275.25	1.0030	276.07
1981.....	11.2	15.0	275.25	0.6	346.72	1.8	0.9543	292.09	13.8	309.65	1.0025	310.42
1982.....	7.4	13.8	309.65	0.5	348.87	1.6	0.9723	323.34	12.7	334.39	1.0029	335.36
1983.....	3.5	12.7	334.39	0.4	368.65	1.5	0.9601	332.30	11.6	348.72	1.0032	349.84
1984.....	3.5	11.6	348.72	0.4	359.19	1.3	0.9683	349.47	10.7	362.30	1.0045	363.93
1985.....	3.1	10.7	362.30	0.4	381.34	1.3	0.9518	355.54	9.8	376.19	1.0054	378.23
1986.....	1.3	9.8	376.19	0.3	387.52	1.2	0.9432	359.43	9.0	384.14	1.0069	386.80
1987.....	4.2	9.0	384.14	0.3	433.98	1.1	0.9503	380.36	8.2	404.09	1.0079	407.27
1988.....	3.8	8.2	404.09	0.2	454.94	0.9	0.9715	407.50	7.5	422.01	1.0079	425.33
1989.....	4.5	7.5	422.01	0.2	478.55	0.8	0.9724	428.83	6.8	443.63	1.0079	447.12
1990.....	4.3	6.8	443.63	0.2	510.32	0.8	0.9753	451.30	6.2	465.53	1.0079	469.19
1991.....	4.2	6.2	465.53	0.2	538.31	0.7	0.9721	471.57	5.7	488.64	1.0079	492.48
1992.....	4.0	5.7	488.64	0.2	560.70	0.7	0.9652	490.52	5.3	512.64	1.0079	516.67
1993.....	4.0	5.3	512.64	0.2	583.57	0.6	0.9588	511.20	4.9	538.41	1.0079	542.64
1994.....	4.0	4.9	538.41	0.3	613.65	0.6	0.9559	535.26	4.6	566.07	1.0079	570.52
1995.....	4.0	4.6	566.07	0.3	644.03	0.5	0.9512	559.96	4.3	595.75	1.0079	600.43
1996.....	4.0	4.3	595.75	0.3	679.05	0.5	0.9474	586.99	4.1	627.69	1.0079	632.62
1997.....	4.0	4.1	627.69	0.3	714.85	0.5	0.9425	615.28	3.9	662.01	1.0079	667.21

Sources:

(1)Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2)Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.

(3)Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4)Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

(5)Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing a)

number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by b) number in force at end of year.

(6)Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7)Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 110.—Average monthly benefit of disabled widows and widowers of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-97

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Awards during year		Terminations during year				In force end of year		Average benefit in current-payment status end of year		
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount	Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount
							Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount						
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Amount	Number	Amount					
Widows														
1970.....	15.0	39.8	\$71.05	15.5	\$80.89	5.6	0.9460	\$77.30	49.7	\$81.95	1.0007	\$82.01		
1975.....	8.0	92.7	125.73	23.5	136.62	6.0	0.7832	106.35	110.2	137.58	1.0008	137.69		
1980.....	14.3	129.7	180.62	15.8	205.40	18.2	1.0373	214.15	127.3	205.22	1.0007	205.35		
1981.....	11.2	127.3	205.22	13.9	227.72	19.9	1.0354	236.28	121.3	226.82	1.0014	227.15		
1982.....	7.4	121.3	226.82	12.3	242.73	17.0	1.0352	252.17	116.6	242.27	1.0013	242.58		
1983.....	3.5	116.6	242.27	14.1	255.53	19.0	1.0242	256.82	111.7	250.32	1.0022	250.88		
1984.....	¹ 18.8	111.7	250.32	16.8	296.83	19.4	0.9198	273.54	109.2	301.52	1.0205	307.70		
1985.....	3.1	109.2	301.52	16.8	308.22	19.0	0.9697	301.46	107.0	312.12	1.0143	316.58		
1986.....	1.3	107.0	312.12	18.0	321.01	19.0	0.9502	300.43	106.0	319.83	1.0049	321.39		
1987.....	4.2	106.0	319.83	16.1	334.56	16.9	0.8659	288.57	105.1	340.66	1.0054	335.61		
1988.....	3.8	105.1	340.66	16.1	343.76	17.2	0.8853	313.03	104.0	358.79	1.0054	360.73		
1989.....	4.5	104.0	358.79	15.6	357.28	16.8	0.8836	331.30	102.8	379.39	1.0054	381.43		
1990.....	4.3	102.8	379.39	15.6	372.30	16.6	0.8855	350.39	101.8	399.49	1.0054	401.64		
1991.....	4.2	101.8	399.49	15.7	391.10	16.4	0.8919	371.27	101.1	419.66	1.0054	421.92		
1992.....	4.0	101.1	419.66	15.9	411.41	16.3	0.8980	391.93	100.7	439.69	1.0054	442.07		
1993.....	4.0	100.7	439.69	15.9	433.49	16.2	0.9035	413.14	100.5	460.62	1.0054	463.11		
1994.....	4.0	100.5	460.62	16.0	457.51	16.2	0.9085	435.20	100.3	482.68	1.0054	485.28		
1995.....	4.0	100.3	482.68	16.1	483.61	16.1	0.9108	457.21	100.2	506.24	1.0054	508.97		
1996.....	4.0	100.2	506.24	17.2	510.34	16.2	0.9085	478.30	101.3	531.43	1.0054	534.30		
1997.....	4.0	101.3	531.43	18.5	538.14	16.3	0.9048	500.06	103.5	558.88	1.0054	561.40		
Widowers														
1970.....	15.0	0.1	\$50.99	0.1	\$81.03	0.1	1.0910	\$63.98	0.1	\$67.99	1.0848	\$73.76		
1975.....	8.0	0.2	117.77	(2)	132.13	(2)	1.0311	131.15	0.2	127.90	0.9990	127.77		
1980.....	14.3	0.9	134.39	0.3	134.80	0.1	1.0150	155.92	1.0	148.22	0.9816	145.49		
1981.....	11.2	1.0	148.22	0.3	152.44	0.2	0.8734	143.95	1.1	165.02	0.9620	158.75		
1982.....	7.4	1.1	165.02	0.2	150.07	0.1	1.2081	214.11	1.2	168.12	0.9805	164.84		
1983.....	3.5	1.2	168.12	0.3	161.23	0.2	1.0910	189.85	1.2	168.73	0.9756	164.61		
1984.....	¹ 14.8	1.2	168.73	0.3	182.44	0.2	1.0682	206.91	1.3	188.62	1.0019	188.98		
1985.....	3.1	1.3	188.62	0.3	180.49	0.2	0.9554	185.80	1.4	192.75	0.9923	191.27		
1986.....	1.3	1.4	192.75	0.4	206.56	0.2	1.1928	232.90	1.6	193.77	1.0111	195.93		
1987.....	4.2	1.6	193.77	0.3	217.98	0.3	1.0580	213.61	1.7	203.16	1.0035	203.88		
1988.....	3.8	1.7	203.16	0.3	223.97	0.2	1.2604	265.80	1.8	206.39	1.0035	207.12		
1989.....	4.5	1.8	206.39	0.3	232.78	0.2	1.2458	268.70	1.9	211.87	1.0035	212.62		
1990.....	4.3	1.9	211.87	0.3	242.57	0.3	1.2430	274.68	1.9	217.73	1.0035	218.50		
1991.....	4.2	1.9	217.73	0.4	254.82	0.3	1.2435	282.12	2.0	224.43	1.0035	225.23		
1992.....	4.0	2.0	224.43	0.4	268.05	0.3	1.2563	293.24	2.1	231.60	1.0035	232.42		
1993.....	4.0	2.1	231.60	0.4	282.44	0.3	1.2644	304.54	2.3	239.89	1.0035	240.73		
1994.....	4.0	2.3	239.89	0.5	298.09	0.3	1.2621	314.88	2.4	249.52	1.0035	250.40		
1995.....	4.0	2.4	249.52	0.5	315.09	0.4	1.2664	328.63	2.5	260.31	1.0035	261.22		
1996.....	4.0	2.5	260.31	0.5	332.51	0.4	1.2762	345.50	2.7	272.76	1.0035	273.72		
1997.....	4.0	2.7	272.76	0.6	350.62	0.4	1.2863	364.88	2.9	286.52	1.0035	287.53		

¹ Reflects compound effect of increases of 14.8 and 10.9 percent in benefits to disabled widows and widowers, respectively, and the automatic cost-of-living increase of 3.5 percent. The additional increases in benefits to disabled widows and widowers in 1984 were due to the increase of such benefits to 71.5 percent of PIA for any person who was entitled to the benefit before age 60.

² Fewer than 50.

Sources:

(1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2) Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.

(3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average

amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

(5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by b) number in force at end of year.

(6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The average amount in current-payment status for special age-72 beneficiaries is projected as a percent of the special age-72 PIA, which is increased at the same time and by the same percent as the regular PIAs. Table 111 shows the projection of average benefits in current-payment status for special age-72 beneficiaries.

Current-payment benefits for each type of old-age and survivor beneficiary are projected quarterly as the product of 1) the number of beneficiaries in current-payment status at the midpoint of the quarter, 2) the average benefit in current-payment status at the midpoint of the quarter, and 3) a factor (developed from historical trends) to account for any seasonal fluctuations. This procedure follows the method used in the projection of current-payment benefits for disability beneficiaries. Tables 112-122 show the quarterly projection of current-payment benefits for male, female, and total old-age beneficiaries (table 112), young wives, young husbands, aged wives, aged husbands, and total spouses of old-age beneficiaries (tables 113-115), minor, disabled, and student children of old-age beneficiaries (table 116), minor, disabled, and student children of deceased workers (table 117), aged widows and widowers (table 118), mothers and fathers of children of deceased workers (table 119), parents of deceased workers (table 120), disabled widows and widowers (table 121), and special age-72 beneficiaries (table 122).

Table 111.—Average monthly benefit amount of special age-72 beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of year, calendar years 1970-97

Calendar year	Special age-72 PIA	Average MBA	
		Ratio to PIA (percent)	Amount
1970.....	\$46.00	98.30	\$45.22
1971.....	48.30	98.45	47.55
1972.....	58.00	98.60	57.19
1973.....	58.00	98.64	57.21
1974.....	64.40	98.68	63.55
1975.....	69.60	98.74	68.72
1976.....	74.10	98.84	73.24
1977.....	78.50	98.97	77.69
1978.....	83.70	99.12	82.96
1979.....	92.00	99.17	91.24
1980.....	105.20	99.25	104.41
1981.....	117.00	99.31	116.19
1982.....	125.60	99.32	124.75
1983.....	129.90	99.62	129.40
1984.....	134.40	99.71	134.01
1985.....	138.50	99.75	138.15
1986.....	140.30	98.82	139.65
1987.....	146.10	99.49	145.35
1988.....	151.60	99.56	150.94
1989.....	158.40	99.58	157.74
1990.....	165.20	99.60	164.54
1991.....	172.10	99.62	171.45
1992.....	178.90	99.64	178.25
1993.....	186.00	99.65	185.35
1994.....	193.40	99.66	192.75
1995.....	201.10	99.68	200.45
1996.....	209.10	99.69	208.45
1997.....	217.40	99.70	216.75

Sources:

- (1) Historical PIAs from various unpublished memoranda future PIAs projected by applying benefit increase.
- (2) Historical ratios of MBA to PIA computed by dividing corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (3) Historical average MBAs from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by applying ratio of average MBA to PIA, to PIA.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 112.—Current-payment benefits to retired workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Male retired worker				Female retired worker				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	7,570.1	\$124.93	12.005	\$11,353.4	5,496.3	\$96.85	12.007	\$6,391.9	\$17,745.2
1975.....	8,980.5	216.72	11.998	23,351.4	7,229.8	173.28	12.030	15,071.2	38,422.6
1980.....	10,278.5	352.97	12.030	43,644.3	8,889.1	276.16	12.028	29,526.9	73,171.1
1981.....	10,571.8	405.57	12.022	51,544.9	9,220.1	315.38	12.023	34,960.1	86,505.0
1982.....	10,853.5	449.62	12.030	58,707.4	9,538.8	347.86	12.023	39,894.8	98,602.2
1983.....	11,194.1	473.71	12.006	63,662.8	9,866.2	363.98	12.009	43,125.5	106,788.3
1984.....	11,431.5	497.06	12.020	68,302.5	10,156.8	380.85	12.016	46,480.6	114,783.2
1985.....	11,665.3	520.02	12.021	72,919.1	10,442.4	398.04	12.013	49,931.5	122,850.6
1986.....	11,920.2	540.54	12.021	77,452.4	10,726.7	413.54	12.012	53,284.6	130,737.1
1987.....	12,185.7	552.29	12.010	80,824.8	11,009.8	422.01	12.005	55,778.3	136,603.1
1988-I.....	12,313.1	578.22	3.000	21,358.8	11,157.1	441.58	3.000	14,780.3	36,139.1
1988-II.....	12,370.0	579.06	3.000	21,488.9	11,206.9	442.17	3.000	14,865.9	36,354.9
1988-III.....	12,421.4	580.48	3.000	21,631.2	11,264.4	443.20	3.000	14,977.1	36,608.3
1988-IV.....	12,486.2	581.33	3.000	21,775.8	11,348.9	443.35	3.000	15,094.4	36,870.2
1989-I.....	12,557.9	603.71	3.000	22,744.0	11,414.1	460.81	3.000	15,779.3	38,523.3
1989-II.....	12,593.0	604.65	3.000	22,842.9	11,452.0	461.45	3.000	15,853.5	38,696.5
1989-III.....	12,648.4	606.19	3.000	23,001.9	11,510.6	462.54	3.000	15,972.4	38,974.3
1989-IV.....	12,719.3	607.12	3.000	23,166.5	11,599.2	462.72	3.000	16,101.4	39,267.9
1990-I.....	12,811.9	634.75	3.000	24,396.9	11,669.7	484.18	3.000	16,950.6	41,347.6
1990-II.....	12,897.6	635.62	3.000	24,593.8	11,715.9	484.78	3.000	17,038.7	41,632.6
1990-III.....	12,987.0	637.09	3.000	24,821.8	11,780.0	485.84	3.000	17,169.5	41,991.3
1990-IV.....	13,058.2	637.95	3.000	24,991.6	11,868.1	485.97	3.000	17,302.5	42,294.2
1991-I.....	13,129.3	665.62	3.000	26,217.5	11,931.9	507.49	3.000	18,166.0	44,383.4
1991-II.....	13,151.1	666.41	3.000	26,292.3	11,959.0	508.11	3.000	18,229.6	44,521.9
1991-III.....	13,193.5	667.81	3.000	26,432.1	12,006.5	509.20	3.000	18,341.0	44,773.1
1991-IV.....	13,252.6	668.59	3.000	26,581.5	12,083.3	509.36	3.000	18,464.3	45,045.8
1992-I.....	13,315.9	696.87	3.000	27,838.2	12,140.9	531.42	3.000	19,355.7	47,193.9
1992-II.....	13,341.2	697.67	3.000	27,923.4	12,171.7	532.09	3.000	19,429.4	47,352.8
1992-III.....	13,385.4	699.07	3.000	28,071.9	12,221.3	533.22	3.000	19,550.1	47,622.0
1992-IV.....	13,443.9	699.86	3.000	28,226.7	12,297.8	533.45	3.000	19,680.9	47,907.6
1993-I.....	13,503.6	728.10	3.000	29,496.0	12,353.8	555.52	3.000	20,588.3	50,084.3
1993-II.....	13,521.6	728.97	3.000	29,570.3	12,379.4	556.30	3.000	20,659.8	50,230.1
1993-III.....	13,557.4	730.41	3.000	29,707.5	12,423.3	557.51	3.000	20,778.4	50,485.9
1993-IV.....	13,607.2	731.27	3.000	29,851.5	12,493.2	557.85	3.000	20,907.8	50,759.4
1994-I.....	13,659.7	760.86	3.000	31,179.3	12,544.2	580.99	3.000	21,864.2	53,043.5
1994-II.....	13,676.3	761.83	3.000	31,257.0	12,567.9	581.86	3.000	21,938.2	53,195.2
1994-III.....	13,709.2	763.37	3.000	31,395.6	12,608.6	583.15	3.000	22,058.3	53,453.9
1994-IV.....	13,754.2	764.33	3.000	31,538.3	12,673.3	583.59	3.000	22,188.3	53,726.6
1995-I.....	13,801.3	795.39	3.000	32,932.2	12,720.4	607.87	3.000	23,197.2	56,129.5
1995-II.....	13,813.9	796.52	3.000	33,009.3	12,741.9	608.87	3.000	23,274.7	56,284.0
1995-III.....	13,841.6	798.20	3.000	33,145.2	12,779.3	610.29	3.000	23,397.2	56,542.3
1995-IV.....	13,880.0	799.32	3.000	33,283.8	12,839.0	610.87	3.000	23,529.0	56,812.8
1996-I.....	13,922.0	831.97	3.000	34,748.0	12,883.6	636.35	3.000	24,595.4	59,343.4
1996-II.....	13,935.1	833.29	3.000	34,835.7	12,907.1	637.40	3.000	24,681.1	59,516.8
1996-III.....	13,961.9	835.12	3.000	34,979.7	12,945.5	638.86	3.000	24,810.9	59,790.5
1996-IV.....	13,998.0	836.43	3.000	35,125.0	13,004.6	639.51	3.000	24,949.8	60,074.8
1997-I.....	14,037.5	870.79	3.000	36,671.4	13,049.4	666.20	3.000	26,080.8	62,752.2
1997-II.....	14,050.4	872.37	3.000	36,771.4	13,074.0	667.36	3.000	26,175.0	62,946.5
1997-III.....	14,076.1	874.44	3.000	36,926.1	13,112.8	668.89	3.000	26,313.0	63,239.1
1997-IV.....	14,110.5	876.00	3.000	37,082.6	13,171.8	669.66	3.000	26,462.0	63,544.6

Sources:

(1)Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2)Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3)Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4)Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 113.—Current-payment benefits to young spouses of retired workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Young wives of retired workers				Young husbands of retired workers ¹				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	165.6	\$42.13	12.022	\$83.9	...	...	...	...	\$83.9
1975.....	193.4	67.31	12.052	156.9	...	...	...	...	156.9
1980.....	191.8	111.64	12.087	258.8	...	...	0.000	(2)	258.8
1981.....	189.2	129.17	12.066	294.9	(3)	\$76.19	11.250	(2)	294.9
1982.....	176.0	144.19	12.127	307.7	(3)	67.92	11.778	(2)	307.8
1983.....	161.9	150.30	11.471	279.1	(3)	82.54	18.172	(2)	279.1
1984.....	118.2	152.89	12.118	219.0	0.1	76.33	11.716	\$0.1	219.1
1985.....	112.4	158.15	12.101	215.1	0.2	81.78	12.618	0.2	215.3
1986.....	106.5	162.94	12.105	210.0	0.1	85.72	12.401	0.2	210.1
1987.....	101.3	166.45	12.059	203.4	0.1	92.77	12.521	0.2	203.5
1988-I.....	97.7	174.17	3.000	51.0	0.1	96.35	3.000	(2)	51.1
1988-II.....	98.0	173.78	3.000	51.1	0.1	95.82	3.000	(2)	51.1
1988-III.....	98.6	175.12	3.000	51.8	0.1	95.29	3.000	(2)	51.9
1988-IV.....	99.2	176.13	3.000	52.4	0.1	94.77	3.000	(2)	52.4
1989-I.....	98.8	183.40	3.000	54.4	0.1	98.03	3.000	(2)	54.4
1989-II.....	98.7	182.69	3.000	54.1	0.1	98.13	3.000	(2)	54.2
1989-III.....	99.2	183.82	3.000	54.7	0.1	98.23	3.000	(2)	54.7
1989-IV.....	99.9	184.59	3.000	55.3	0.1	98.33	3.000	(2)	55.3
1990-I.....	99.7	193.28	3.000	57.8	0.1	102.86	3.000	(2)	57.9
1990-II.....	99.8	192.47	3.000	57.6	0.1	102.99	3.000	(2)	57.7
1990-III.....	100.3	193.55	3.000	58.3	0.1	103.11	3.000	(2)	58.3
1990-IV.....	101.1	194.24	3.000	58.9	0.1	103.23	3.000	(2)	58.9
1991-I.....	101.0	202.91	3.000	61.5	0.1	107.81	3.000	(2)	61.5
1991-II.....	101.1	202.05	3.000	61.3	0.1	107.94	3.000	(2)	61.3
1991-III.....	101.6	203.05	3.000	61.9	0.1	108.08	3.000	(2)	62.0
1991-IV.....	102.4	203.68	3.000	62.6	0.1	108.22	3.000	(2)	62.6
1992-I.....	102.4	212.49	3.000	65.3	0.1	112.91	3.000	(2)	65.3
1992-II.....	102.6	211.63	3.000	65.2	0.1	113.06	3.000	(2)	65.2
1992-III.....	103.3	212.60	3.000	65.9	0.1	113.21	3.000	(2)	65.9
1992-IV.....	104.2	213.20	3.000	66.6	0.1	113.35	3.000	(2)	66.7
1993-I.....	104.2	221.97	3.000	69.4	0.1	118.05	3.000	(2)	69.5
1993-II.....	104.5	221.13	3.000	69.3	0.1	118.22	3.000	(2)	69.4
1993-III.....	105.2	222.08	3.000	70.1	0.1	118.39	3.000	(2)	70.1
1993-IV.....	106.0	222.67	3.000	70.8	0.1	118.57	3.000	(2)	70.9
1994-I.....	106.1	231.82	3.000	73.8	0.1	123.49	3.000	(2)	73.8
1994-II.....	106.3	231.03	3.000	73.7	0.1	123.68	3.000	(2)	73.7
1994-III.....	107.0	231.99	3.000	74.5	0.1	123.87	3.000	(2)	74.5
1994-IV.....	107.9	232.58	3.000	75.3	0.1	124.07	3.000	(2)	75.3
1995-I.....	108.1	242.16	3.000	78.5	0.1	129.23	3.000	(2)	78.5
1995-II.....	108.4	241.44	3.000	78.5	0.1	129.45	3.000	(2)	78.5
1995-III.....	109.1	242.41	3.000	79.3	0.1	129.67	3.000	(2)	79.4
1995-IV.....	110.0	243.03	3.000	80.2	0.1	129.88	3.000	(2)	80.2
1996-I.....	110.2	253.06	3.000	83.7	0.1	135.31	3.000	(2)	83.7
1996-II.....	110.5	252.43	3.000	83.7	0.1	135.54	3.000	(2)	83.7
1996-III.....	111.2	253.42	3.000	84.5	0.1	135.78	3.000	(2)	84.6
1996-IV.....	112.1	254.08	3.000	85.4	0.1	136.02	3.000	(2)	85.5
1997-I.....	112.3	264.62	3.000	89.2	0.1	141.71	3.000	(2)	89.2
1997-II.....	112.6	264.09	3.000	89.2	0.1	141.97	3.000	(2)	89.3
1997-III.....	113.3	265.13	3.000	90.2	0.1	142.23	3.000	(2)	90.2
1997-IV.....	114.3	265.83	3.000	91.1	0.1	142.49	3.000	(2)	91.2

¹ This benefit became available on October 17, 1980, but was not paid in significant numbers until November 1983.

² Less than \$50,000.

³ Fewer than 50.

Sources:

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at

midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4) Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 114.—Current-payment benefits to aged spouses of retired workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Aged wives of retired workers				Aged husbands of retired workers				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	2,476.4	\$59.76	12.009	\$1,777.3	8.5	\$56.11	12.080	\$5.7	\$1,783.1
1975.....	2,635.2	102.72	12.014	3,252.2	7.4	94.84	12.032	8.4	3,260.6
1980.....	2,755.9	163.76	12.031	5,429.8	39.1	123.94	12.015	58.2	5,488.1
1981.....	2,781.9	187.65	12.019	6,274.2	38.7	138.91	12.033	64.6	6,338.8
1982.....	2,804.8	207.75	12.032	7,011.1	37.9	151.04	12.055	69.0	7,080.1
1983.....	2,851.2	219.24	12.011	7,507.9	37.5	155.68	12.021	70.2	7,578.1
1984.....	2,877.6	230.56	12.023	7,977.0	36.7	160.47	12.034	70.8	8,047.8
1985.....	2,899.9	241.62	12.020	8,422.2	35.9	165.24	12.029	71.3	8,493.4
1986.....	2,923.2	251.38	12.028	8,838.6	34.9	168.84	12.054	70.9	8,909.5
1987.....	2,947.1	256.83	12.016	9,095.4	34.0	169.87	12.031	69.4	9,164.8
1988-I.....	2,954.4	268.74	3.000	2,381.9	33.4	176.42	3.000	17.7	2,399.6
1988-II.....	2,961.0	268.85	3.000	2,388.2	34.6	176.32	3.000	18.3	2,406.5
1988-III.....	2,968.7	269.23	3.000	2,397.8	35.6	176.23	3.000	18.8	2,416.6
1988-IV.....	2,981.5	269.35	3.000	2,409.2	36.0	176.14	3.000	19.0	2,428.2
1989-I.....	2,988.8	279.44	3.000	2,505.6	36.5	182.73	3.000	20.0	2,525.6
1989-II.....	2,988.1	279.63	3.000	2,506.7	37.2	182.63	3.000	20.4	2,527.1
1989-III.....	2,992.5	280.10	3.000	2,514.6	37.8	182.52	3.000	20.7	2,535.3
1989-IV.....	3,004.2	280.29	3.000	2,526.1	37.9	182.42	3.000	20.7	2,546.8
1990-I.....	3,011.0	292.80	3.000	2,644.8	38.1	190.52	3.000	21.8	2,666.6
1990-II.....	3,011.5	292.96	3.000	2,646.8	39.0	190.45	3.000	22.3	2,669.0
1990-III.....	3,016.6	293.41	3.000	2,655.3	39.7	190.37	3.000	22.7	2,678.0
1990-IV.....	3,028.0	293.58	3.000	2,666.9	39.8	190.30	3.000	22.7	2,689.6
1991-I.....	3,034.5	306.08	3.000	2,786.3	40.1	198.42	3.000	23.9	2,810.2
1991-II.....	3,034.0	306.21	3.000	2,787.2	40.9	198.39	3.000	24.4	2,811.5
1991-III.....	3,038.0	306.63	3.000	2,794.7	41.6	198.36	3.000	24.8	2,819.4
1991-IV.....	3,048.1	306.76	3.000	2,805.1	41.9	198.33	3.000	24.9	2,830.0
1992-I.....	3,053.1	319.51	3.000	2,926.5	42.2	206.63	3.000	26.2	2,952.6
1992-II.....	3,050.8	319.66	3.000	2,925.6	43.0	206.60	3.000	26.7	2,952.3
1992-III.....	3,052.9	320.07	3.000	2,931.4	43.7	206.58	3.000	27.1	2,958.5
1992-IV.....	3,060.8	320.22	3.000	2,940.4	43.8	206.55	3.000	27.1	2,967.5
1993-I.....	3,064.4	332.91	3.000	3,060.5	44.2	214.81	3.000	28.5	3,089.0
1993-II.....	3,062.0	333.09	3.000	3,059.7	45.3	214.88	3.000	29.2	3,088.9
1993-III.....	3,063.6	333.53	3.000	3,065.3	46.1	214.95	3.000	29.7	3,095.1
1993-IV.....	3,070.5	333.70	3.000	3,073.9	46.1	215.02	3.000	29.8	3,103.6
1994-I.....	3,072.9	346.97	3.000	3,198.6	46.4	223.69	3.000	31.2	3,229.8
1994-II.....	3,068.6	347.20	3.000	3,196.3	47.4	223.77	3.000	31.8	3,228.1
1994-III.....	3,068.2	347.68	3.000	3,200.2	48.1	223.84	3.000	32.3	3,232.6
1994-IV.....	3,072.8	347.90	3.000	3,207.1	48.0	223.91	3.000	32.3	3,239.4
1995-I.....	3,073.5	361.81	3.000	3,336.0	48.3	232.98	3.000	33.8	3,369.8
1995-II.....	3,068.7	362.10	3.000	3,333.5	49.5	233.14	3.000	34.6	3,368.1
1995-III.....	3,067.4	362.64	3.000	3,337.1	50.2	233.31	3.000	35.2	3,372.3
1995-IV.....	3,070.9	362.92	3.000	3,343.5	50.1	233.48	3.000	35.1	3,378.6
1996-I.....	3,070.7	377.51	3.000	3,477.7	50.3	242.98	3.000	36.7	3,514.4
1996-II.....	3,065.5	377.88	3.000	3,475.1	51.2	243.11	3.000	37.4	3,512.5
1996-III.....	3,063.6	378.48	3.000	3,478.5	51.8	243.25	3.000	37.8	3,516.4
1996-IV.....	3,066.3	378.84	3.000	3,484.9	51.7	243.39	3.000	37.8	3,522.7
1997-I.....	3,065.6	394.17	3.000	3,625.1	51.9	253.27	3.000	39.4	3,664.6
1997-II.....	3,060.3	394.64	3.000	3,623.2	52.7	253.40	3.000	40.1	3,663.3
1997-III.....	3,058.1	395.35	3.000	3,627.0	53.3	253.54	3.000	40.5	3,667.5
1997-IV.....	3,060.2	395.82	3.000	3,633.9	53.0	253.68	3.000	40.4	3,674.2

Sources:

(1)Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2)Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3)Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4)Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

**Table 115.—Current-payment benefits to all spouses
of retired workers,
calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Benefit payments		Total amount
	Wives of retired workers	Husbands of retired workers	
1970.....	\$1,861.2	\$5.7	\$1,867.0
1975.....	3,409.1	8.4	3,417.5
1980.....	5,688.6	58.2	5,746.8
1981.....	6,569.1	64.6	6,633.7
1982.....	7,318.8	69.0	7,387.9
1983.....	7,787.0	70.2	7,857.2
1984.....	8,196.0	70.9	8,266.9
1985.....	8,637.3	71.4	8,708.7
1986.....	9,048.6	71.1	9,119.7
1987.....	9,298.7	69.6	9,368.3
1988-I.....	2,432.9	17.7	2,450.7
1988-II.....	2,439.4	18.3	2,457.7
1988-III.....	2,449.7	18.8	2,468.5
1988-IV.....	2,461.6	19.1	2,480.6
1989-I.....	2,560.0	20.0	2,580.0
1989-II.....	2,560.8	20.4	2,581.3
1989-III.....	2,569.3	20.7	2,590.0
1989-IV.....	2,581.4	20.8	2,602.1
1990-I.....	2,702.6	21.8	2,724.5
1990-II.....	2,704.4	22.3	2,726.7
1990-III.....	2,713.6	22.7	2,736.3
1990-IV.....	2,725.8	22.8	2,748.5
1991-I.....	2,847.8	23.9	2,871.7
1991-II.....	2,848.4	24.4	2,872.8
1991-III.....	2,856.6	24.8	2,881.4
1991-IV.....	2,867.7	25.0	2,892.7
1992-I.....	2,991.8	26.2	3,018.0
1992-II.....	2,990.8	26.7	3,017.5
1992-III.....	2,997.3	27.1	3,024.4
1992-IV.....	3,007.0	27.2	3,034.2
1993-I.....	3,130.0	28.5	3,158.5
1993-II.....	3,129.0	29.3	3,158.3
1993-III.....	3,135.4	29.8	3,165.2
1993-IV.....	3,144.7	29.8	3,174.5
1994-I.....	3,272.4	31.2	3,303.6
1994-II.....	3,270.0	31.9	3,301.9
1994-III.....	3,274.7	32.4	3,307.1
1994-IV.....	3,282.4	32.3	3,314.7
1995-I.....	3,414.5	33.8	3,448.4
1995-II.....	3,412.0	34.6	3,446.7
1995-III.....	3,416.4	35.2	3,451.7
1995-IV.....	3,423.7	35.2	3,458.9
1996-I.....	3,561.4	36.7	3,598.1
1996-II.....	3,558.8	37.4	3,596.2
1996-III.....	3,563.0	37.9	3,600.9
1996-IV.....	3,570.3	37.8	3,608.2
1997-I.....	3,714.3	39.5	3,753.8
1997-II.....	3,712.4	40.1	3,752.5
1997-III.....	3,717.1	40.6	3,757.7
1997-IV.....	3,725.0	40.4	3,765.4

Source: Total amounts computed by addition of corresponding detail shown earlier.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 116.—Current-payment benefits to children of retired workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Minor children of retired workers				Disabled children of retired workers				Student children of retired workers			
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period	
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount
1970.....	348.8	\$36.65	11.994	\$153.3	99.1	\$54.60	12.028	\$65.1	86.7	\$57.53	11.838	\$59.1
1975.....	391.8	61.41	12.300	295.9	118.4	91.60	12.138	131.7	122.8	100.73	12.495	154.6
1980.....	359.1	105.93	12.066	459.0	139.2	148.70	12.046	249.3	138.2	169.67	12.728	298.5
1981.....	346.8	122.64	12.049	512.4	142.0	171.19	12.032	292.4	150.7	196.12	12.116	358.0
1982.....	329.1	138.82	12.102	552.9	143.6	190.69	12.034	329.6	49.2	199.82	24.465	240.4
1983.....	317.8	150.42	11.998	573.5	147.1	201.12	12.003	355.1	26.6	180.64	26.523	127.5
1984.....	302.4	163.99	12.039	597.1	150.9	212.12	12.013	384.6	25.6	171.98	17.416	76.6
1985.....	291.0	171.53	12.015	599.7	155.1	222.90	12.018	415.6	21.2	199.94	11.919	50.4
1986.....	279.9	178.96	12.026	602.3	159.6	232.77	12.020	446.5	21.5	235.44	9.423	47.8
1987.....	270.1	183.95	11.996	596.0	164.4	238.80	12.003	471.2	21.4	244.08	9.369	48.9
1988-I.....	260.2	192.89	3.000	150.6	166.5	250.66	3.000	125.2	15.9	256.04	3.000	12.2
1988-II.....	258.9	193.10	3.000	150.0	168.2	250.99	3.000	126.7	26.3	260.89	3.000	20.6
1988-III.....	258.5	194.27	3.000	150.7	169.7	251.32	3.000	127.9	13.1	256.80	3.000	10.1
1988-IV.....	257.5	195.06	3.000	150.7	169.8	251.66	3.000	128.2	11.5	245.21	3.000	8.4
1989-I.....	255.3	202.63	3.000	155.2	170.2	261.58	3.000	133.6	15.6	262.53	3.000	12.3
1989-II.....	253.7	202.68	3.000	154.3	171.6	261.95	3.000	134.8	25.0	266.23	3.000	20.0
1989-III.....	253.6	203.75	3.000	155.0	172.7	262.33	3.000	135.9	13.0	263.43	3.000	10.3
1989-IV.....	253.4	204.41	3.000	155.4	172.9	262.71	3.000	136.3	11.2	252.85	3.000	8.5
1990-I.....	252.2	213.62	3.000	161.6	173.2	274.91	3.000	142.8	14.9	273.54	3.000	12.3
1990-II.....	251.6	213.58	3.000	161.2	174.5	275.26	3.000	144.1	23.7	277.46	3.000	19.7
1990-III.....	252.2	214.57	3.000	162.4	175.6	275.61	3.000	145.2	12.7	274.77	3.000	10.5
1990-IV.....	252.6	215.14	3.000	163.0	175.7	275.96	3.000	145.5	10.8	264.48	3.000	8.5
1991-I.....	251.9	224.31	3.000	169.5	176.0	288.17	3.000	152.1	13.9	285.21	3.000	11.9
1991-II.....	251.5	224.16	3.000	169.2	177.3	288.48	3.000	153.4	22.1	289.22	3.000	19.2
1991-III.....	252.5	225.03	3.000	170.4	178.4	288.79	3.000	154.5	12.4	286.73	3.000	10.7
1991-IV.....	253.3	225.49	3.000	171.4	178.4	289.10	3.000	154.7	10.4	276.76	3.000	8.7
1992-I.....	253.2	234.78	3.000	178.3	178.7	301.56	3.000	161.6	13.2	297.75	3.000	11.8
1992-II.....	253.4	234.52	3.000	178.3	180.0	301.85	3.000	163.0	21.2	301.87	3.000	19.2
1992-III.....	254.8	235.27	3.000	179.9	181.1	302.15	3.000	164.1	12.5	299.61	3.000	11.3
1992-IV.....	256.1	235.61	3.000	181.0	181.1	302.45	3.000	164.3	10.5	290.02	3.000	9.1
1993-I.....	256.4	244.76	3.000	188.2	181.3	314.85	3.000	171.3	13.1	310.97	3.000	12.2
1993-II.....	257.2	244.45	3.000	188.6	182.7	315.16	3.000	172.7	20.9	315.16	3.000	19.8
1993-III.....	259.0	245.13	3.000	190.5	183.8	315.46	3.000	174.0	12.9	313.11	3.000	12.1
1993-IV.....	260.5	245.40	3.000	191.8	183.8	315.77	3.000	174.1	10.7	303.90	3.000	9.7
1994-I.....	261.0	254.90	3.000	199.6	184.1	328.72	3.000	181.5	13.0	325.35	3.000	12.7
1994-II.....	261.7	254.58	3.000	199.9	185.5	329.07	3.000	183.1	20.7	329.57	3.000	20.5
1994-III.....	263.4	255.22	3.000	201.7	186.6	329.41	3.000	184.4	13.4	327.71	3.000	13.1
1994-IV.....	265.1	255.46	3.000	203.2	186.6	329.75	3.000	184.6	11.0	318.89	3.000	10.5
1995-I.....	265.9	265.34	3.000	211.7	186.9	343.31	3.000	192.5	13.1	340.85	3.000	13.4
1995-II.....	267.1	264.99	3.000	212.4	188.4	343.70	3.000	194.2	20.8	345.14	3.000	21.5
1995-III.....	269.3	265.55	3.000	214.5	189.5	344.08	3.000	195.6	14.0	343.53	3.000	14.4
1995-IV.....	271.2	265.74	3.000	216.2	189.5	344.47	3.000	195.9	11.3	335.19	3.000	11.4
1996-I.....	272.1	276.03	3.000	225.3	189.9	358.67	3.000	204.3	13.2	357.69	3.000	14.2
1996-II.....	273.2	275.72	3.000	226.0	191.4	359.14	3.000	206.2	20.9	361.98	3.000	22.7
1996-III.....	275.2	276.29	3.000	228.1	192.6	359.60	3.000	207.7	14.6	360.56	3.000	15.8
1996-IV.....	277.1	276.51	3.000	229.9	192.6	360.06	3.000	208.0	11.7	352.66	3.000	12.4
1997-I.....	278.1	287.28	3.000	239.7	193.0	374.97	3.000	217.1	13.3	375.69	3.000	15.0
1997-II.....	279.2	287.03	3.000	240.4	194.5	375.53	3.000	219.2	21.0	380.01	3.000	23.9
1997-III.....	281.2	287.62	3.000	242.6	195.8	376.09	3.000	220.9	15.4	378.84	3.000	17.5
1997-IV.....	283.1	287.87	3.000	244.5	195.8	376.65	3.000	221.3	12.2	371.48	3.000	13.6

Sources:

(1)Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2)Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3)Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 117.—Current-payment benefits to children of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Minor children of deceased workers				Disabled children of deceased workers				Student children of deceased workers			
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period	
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount
1970.....	2,153.3	\$77.05	11.944	\$1,981.7	150.5	\$82.48	11.975	\$148.7	368.7	\$91.34	11.675	\$393.1
1975.....	2,231.5	128.74	11.930	3,427.3	209.5	136.33	11.911	340.2	464.3	151.48	11.562	813.2
1980.....	1,929.8	218.03	11.981	5,041.0	270.1	210.97	11.986	682.9	464.6	245.03	12.298	1,399.9
1981.....	1,848.5	250.22	11.980	5,540.9	281.2	240.18	11.992	809.8	494.7	282.19	11.762	1,642.2
1982.....	1,763.1	279.30	12.002	5,910.1	291.5	265.20	11.990	926.8	146.3	290.50	25.528	1,084.6
1983.....	1,687.0	293.81	11.996	5,945.9	303.1	277.38	11.977	1,007.0	103.0	267.17	24.081	663.0
1984.....	1,616.4	308.28	12.001	5,980.1	315.3	290.57	11.977	1,097.4	98.4	268.91	16.632	440.3
1985.....	1,558.0	321.65	11.988	6,007.3	328.6	304.20	11.975	1,197.0	82.3	314.88	12.111	313.9
1986.....	1,507.5	333.46	11.987	6,025.6	341.8	317.09	11.974	1,297.6	84.1	364.82	9.306	285.5
1987.....	1,461.7	339.12	11.987	5,941.8	354.3	324.53	11.976	1,376.9	82.5	380.12	9.386	294.3
1988-I.....	1,427.2	354.00	3.000	1,515.7	360.3	340.39	3.000	367.9	62.5	404.61	3.000	75.9
1988-II.....	1,420.3	353.35	3.000	1,505.5	363.9	340.96	3.000	372.3	102.0	410.27	3.000	125.5
1988-III.....	1,410.7	354.12	3.000	1,498.7	367.2	341.54	3.000	376.3	50.8	403.81	3.000	61.5
1988-IV.....	1,396.0	354.53	3.000	1,484.7	369.8	342.11	3.000	379.5	44.7	395.34	3.000	53.0
1989-I.....	1,384.7	367.65	3.000	1,527.2	372.7	355.71	3.000	397.7	60.8	420.52	3.000	76.7
1989-II.....	1,380.3	366.87	3.000	1,519.1	376.2	356.32	3.000	402.1	96.8	424.60	3.000	123.3
1989-III.....	1,372.9	367.56	3.000	1,513.8	379.4	356.92	3.000	406.3	50.4	418.23	3.000	63.2
1989-IV.....	1,359.5	367.87	3.000	1,500.4	381.9	357.53	3.000	409.6	43.6	409.76	3.000	53.6
1990-I.....	1,350.4	384.00	3.000	1,555.7	384.8	374.24	3.000	432.0	58.1	439.24	3.000	76.6
1990-II.....	1,349.9	383.21	3.000	1,551.8	388.2	374.86	3.000	436.6	91.7	444.11	3.000	122.2
1990-III.....	1,346.3	383.91	3.000	1,550.6	391.4	375.47	3.000	440.8	48.9	438.36	3.000	64.4
1990-IV.....	1,336.7	384.23	3.000	1,540.8	393.8	376.08	3.000	444.3	41.6	430.71	3.000	53.8
1991-I.....	1,331.0	400.35	3.000	1,598.6	396.6	392.89	3.000	467.4	53.6	460.70	3.000	74.1
1991-II.....	1,333.0	399.63	3.000	1,598.1	400.0	393.52	3.000	472.3	85.2	465.61	3.000	119.0
1991-III.....	1,332.5	400.37	3.000	1,600.5	403.2	394.15	3.000	476.7	47.8	460.03	3.000	65.9
1991-IV.....	1,326.9	400.73	3.000	1,595.2	405.5	394.78	3.000	480.3	40.2	452.57	3.000	54.6
1992-I.....	1,324.3	417.26	3.000	1,657.8	408.3	412.02	3.000	504.7	51.0	483.22	3.000	74.0
1992-II.....	1,328.1	416.71	3.000	1,660.3	411.8	412.68	3.000	509.9	81.8	488.83	3.000	120.0
1992-III.....	1,329.5	417.59	3.000	1,665.6	415.0	413.34	3.000	514.6	48.3	484.08	3.000	70.1
1992-IV.....	1,326.2	418.11	3.000	1,663.5	417.4	413.99	3.000	518.4	40.3	477.48	3.000	57.7
1993-I.....	1,325.6	434.68	3.000	1,728.6	420.2	431.24	3.000	543.6	50.2	508.17	3.000	76.5
1993-II.....	1,330.1	434.23	3.000	1,732.8	423.8	431.93	3.000	549.1	80.5	512.43	3.000	123.8
1993-III.....	1,332.4	435.19	3.000	1,739.5	427.0	432.61	3.000	554.2	49.7	506.54	3.000	75.5
1993-IV.....	1,329.9	435.79	3.000	1,738.7	429.4	433.30	3.000	558.2	40.9	498.87	3.000	61.1
1994-I.....	1,329.7	453.19	3.000	1,807.9	432.3	451.35	3.000	585.3	49.6	529.68	3.000	78.9
1994-II.....	1,334.1	452.93	3.000	1,812.8	436.0	452.06	3.000	591.3	79.8	535.07	3.000	128.0
1994-III.....	1,336.2	454.02	3.000	1,820.0	439.3	452.77	3.000	596.7	51.4	530.57	3.000	81.9
1994-IV.....	1,333.5	454.77	3.000	1,819.4	441.8	453.49	3.000	601.0	41.7	524.34	3.000	65.7
1995-I.....	1,333.1	473.11	3.000	1,892.1	444.7	472.37	3.000	630.2	49.6	556.85	3.000	82.8
1995-II.....	1,336.9	473.07	3.000	1,897.4	448.6	473.13	3.000	636.7	79.8	562.40	3.000	134.6
1995-III.....	1,338.4	474.34	3.000	1,904.6	452.0	473.89	3.000	642.6	53.8	558.32	3.000	90.1
1995-IV.....	1,335.3	475.26	3.000	1,903.8	454.6	474.65	3.000	647.3	43.1	552.57	3.000	71.4
1996-I.....	1,334.3	494.64	3.000	1,980.0	457.6	494.43	3.000	678.7	49.8	586.14	3.000	87.7
1996-II.....	1,337.7	494.80	3.000	1,985.7	461.5	495.24	3.000	685.7	80.0	591.67	3.000	142.0
1996-III.....	1,338.8	496.24	3.000	1,993.0	465.1	496.06	3.000	692.1	56.2	587.87	3.000	99.2
1996-IV.....	1,335.1	497.34	3.000	1,992.0	467.7	496.87	3.000	697.2	44.3	582.48	3.000	77.5
1997-I.....	1,333.4	517.79	3.000	2,071.3	470.9	517.60	3.000	731.2	50.0	616.99	3.000	92.5
1997-II.....	1,335.6	518.16	3.000	2,076.1	475.0	518.48	3.000	738.9	80.4	622.38	3.000	150.1
1997-III.....	1,335.4	519.73	3.000	2,082.1	478.7	519.36	3.000	745.9	59.0	618.81	3.000	109.6
1997-IV.....	1,330.5	520.99	3.000	2,079.5	481.5	520.23	3.000	751.5	46.0	613.75	3.000	84.7

Sources:

(1)Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2)Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3)Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 118.—Current-payment benefits to aged widows and widowers of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Aged widows of deceased workers				Aged widowers of deceased workers				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	3,102.4	\$98.08	12.014	\$3,655.8	3.0	\$92.92	12.078	\$3.3	\$3,659.1
1975.....	3,718.8	185.55	12.004	8,282.8	3.1	171.05	11.974	6.3	8,289.1
1980.....	4,207.2	290.45	12.015	14,682.2	19.1	224.29	11.968	51.3	14,733.6
1981.....	4,299.9	330.52	12.019	17,081.0	21.4	253.07	12.002	65.0	17,146.0
1982.....	4,398.0	364.51	12.012	19,256.9	23.7	276.69	12.008	78.8	19,335.7
1983.....	4,494.1	381.31	12.010	20,581.0	26.6	285.66	11.944	90.7	20,671.6
1984.....	4,585.7	399.44	12.013	22,004.8	28.5	296.11	12.012	101.3	22,106.1
1985.....	4,666.8	418.29	12.020	23,463.5	29.5	307.16	12.049	109.3	23,572.8
1986.....	4,740.2	436.52	12.021	24,873.1	30.5	319.87	12.180	119.0	24,992.1
1987.....	4,806.8	447.31	12.013	25,830.6	32.4	326.37	12.001	126.8	25,957.4
1988-I.....	4,841.0	469.37	3.000	6,816.5	32.5	341.75	3.000	33.3	6,849.9
1988-II.....	4,853.1	470.50	3.000	6,850.1	33.8	342.00	3.000	34.7	6,884.8
1988-III.....	4,876.5	471.62	3.000	6,899.6	34.8	342.24	3.000	35.8	6,935.4
1988-IV.....	4,903.0	472.75	3.000	6,953.7	35.6	342.49	3.000	36.5	6,990.2
1989-I.....	4,920.3	491.88	3.000	7,260.7	36.2	355.78	3.000	38.7	7,299.3
1989-II.....	4,919.3	493.04	3.000	7,276.1	36.9	356.10	3.000	39.4	7,315.5
1989-III.....	4,936.6	494.19	3.000	7,318.8	37.4	356.41	3.000	40.0	7,358.9
1989-IV.....	4,961.3	495.34	3.000	7,372.6	38.0	356.72	3.000	40.6	7,413.2
1990-I.....	4,978.0	518.87	3.000	7,748.9	38.5	373.19	3.000	43.2	7,792.0
1990-II.....	4,979.0	520.20	3.000	7,770.3	39.3	373.81	3.000	44.1	7,814.4
1990-III.....	4,997.6	521.53	3.000	7,819.2	40.0	374.42	3.000	44.9	7,864.1
1990-IV.....	5,021.9	522.86	3.000	7,877.3	40.6	375.03	3.000	45.6	7,922.9
1991-I.....	5,038.0	546.74	3.000	8,263.5	41.2	391.83	3.000	48.4	8,311.9
1991-II.....	5,038.1	548.16	3.000	8,285.1	41.9	392.57	3.000	49.3	8,334.4
1991-III.....	5,055.0	549.58	3.000	8,334.4	42.5	393.32	3.000	50.2	8,384.5
1991-IV.....	5,077.5	551.00	3.000	8,393.1	43.2	394.06	3.000	51.0	8,444.1
1992-I.....	5,091.5	575.59	3.000	8,791.8	43.7	411.35	3.000	54.0	8,845.8
1992-II.....	5,088.9	576.97	3.000	8,808.5	44.4	411.99	3.000	54.8	8,863.4
1992-III.....	5,102.5	578.36	3.000	8,853.2	44.9	412.64	3.000	55.6	8,908.8
1992-IV.....	5,121.8	579.74	3.000	8,907.9	45.5	413.28	3.000	56.4	8,964.2
1993-I.....	5,133.7	604.34	3.000	9,307.5	46.0	430.45	3.000	59.4	9,366.9
1993-II.....	5,131.3	605.69	3.000	9,324.0	46.7	431.02	3.000	60.4	9,384.4
1993-III.....	5,144.1	607.03	3.000	9,367.9	47.3	431.58	3.000	61.2	9,429.1
1993-IV.....	5,161.9	608.38	3.000	9,421.2	47.8	432.15	3.000	62.0	9,483.1
1994-I.....	5,172.0	634.11	3.000	9,838.9	48.3	450.04	3.000	65.2	9,904.1
1994-II.....	5,167.1	635.50	3.000	9,851.2	48.9	450.68	3.000	66.1	9,917.3
1994-III.....	5,176.5	636.89	3.000	9,890.6	49.4	451.31	3.000	66.9	9,957.5
1994-IV.....	5,190.7	638.28	3.000	9,939.3	49.8	451.95	3.000	67.5	10,006.9
1995-I.....	5,198.2	665.26	3.000	10,374.5	50.2	470.72	3.000	71.0	10,445.4
1995-II.....	5,192.8	666.72	3.000	10,386.4	50.9	471.47	3.000	72.0	10,458.3
1995-III.....	5,200.7	668.17	3.000	10,424.8	51.4	472.22	3.000	72.8	10,497.6
1995-IV.....	5,213.1	669.62	3.000	10,472.4	51.8	472.96	3.000	73.5	10,546.0
1996-I.....	5,219.1	697.93	3.000	10,927.6	52.3	492.70	3.000	77.2	11,004.9
1996-II.....	5,212.4	699.48	3.000	10,938.0	52.9	493.60	3.000	78.3	11,016.3
1996-III.....	5,218.2	701.04	3.000	10,974.4	53.4	494.51	3.000	79.3	11,053.7
1996-IV.....	5,228.6	702.59	3.000	11,020.7	53.9	495.41	3.000	80.1	11,100.8
1997-I.....	5,233.0	732.32	3.000	11,496.6	54.4	516.19	3.000	84.2	11,580.9
1997-II.....	5,225.6	733.98	3.000	11,506.3	55.1	517.22	3.000	85.4	11,591.8
1997-III.....	5,229.7	735.63	3.000	11,541.5	55.6	518.25	3.000	86.5	11,628.0
1997-IV.....	5,238.4	737.29	3.000	11,586.7	56.1	519.28	3.000	87.5	11,674.1

Sources:

(1)Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2)Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3)Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4)Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 119.—Current-payment benefits to mother and father beneficiaries, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Mother beneficiaries				Father beneficiaries ¹				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	513.9	\$83.50	12.045	\$516.8	...	...	...	...	\$516.8
1975.....	568.4	140.14	12.075	961.9	(2)	\$47.79	0.091	\$0.8	962.7
1980.....	544.8	230.41	12.099	1,518.6	15.5	132.07	11.865	24.3	1,543.0
1981.....	532.0	263.45	12.084	1,693.6	16.7	150.43	11.944	30.0	1,723.7
1982.....	503.1	294.36	12.147	1,798.9	17.3	166.56	12.207	35.2	1,834.1
1983.....	475.6	306.77	11.618	1,695.0	18.6	172.28	11.827	37.9	1,732.9
1984.....	369.8	313.76	12.125	1,406.8	17.5	178.54	11.982	37.4	1,444.2
1985.....	354.1	326.95	12.144	1,406.0	17.2	187.09	12.083	38.9	1,445.0
1986.....	339.5	337.72	12.138	1,391.7	17.3	196.31	11.810	40.0	1,431.7
1987.....	317.1	342.58	12.208	1,326.2	14.9	204.53	12.239	37.4	1,363.7
1988-I.....	311.0	356.88	3.000	333.0	15.0	214.47	3.000	9.6	342.6
1988-II.....	308.6	353.44	3.000	327.3	14.9	213.83	3.000	9.6	336.8
1988-III.....	307.3	355.35	3.000	327.6	14.9	215.34	3.000	9.6	337.3
1988-IV.....	308.2	358.71	3.000	331.6	14.9	219.04	3.000	9.8	341.4
1989-I.....	309.6	373.70	3.000	347.1	15.0	228.72	3.000	10.3	357.4
1989-II.....	304.8	369.30	3.000	337.7	14.9	227.34	3.000	10.2	347.9
1989-III.....	303.2	370.50	3.000	337.0	14.9	228.24	3.000	10.2	347.2
1989-IV.....	304.1	373.21	3.000	340.5	14.9	231.45	3.000	10.3	350.8
1990-I.....	305.7	390.89	3.000	358.4	15.0	242.78	3.000	10.9	369.4
1990-II.....	301.3	386.47	3.000	349.3	14.9	241.25	3.000	10.8	360.1
1990-III.....	300.0	387.81	3.000	349.0	14.9	242.12	3.000	10.8	359.8
1990-IV.....	301.2	390.59	3.000	352.9	14.9	245.31	3.000	11.0	363.9
1991-I.....	302.9	408.34	3.000	371.0	15.1	256.69	3.000	11.6	382.6
1991-II.....	298.8	404.09	3.000	362.2	14.9	255.10	3.000	11.4	373.6
1991-III.....	297.7	405.51	3.000	362.1	14.9	255.89	3.000	11.5	373.6
1991-IV.....	299.2	408.35	3.000	366.6	15.0	258.98	3.000	11.7	378.3
1992-I.....	301.1	426.57	3.000	385.3	15.1	270.65	3.000	12.3	397.6
1992-II.....	297.3	422.60	3.000	376.9	15.0	269.08	3.000	12.1	389.0
1992-III.....	296.4	424.18	3.000	377.2	15.1	269.89	3.000	12.2	389.3
1992-IV.....	298.2	427.16	3.000	382.2	15.1	272.97	3.000	12.4	394.6
1993-I.....	300.2	445.45	3.000	401.1	15.3	284.66	3.000	13.0	414.2
1993-II.....	296.4	441.60	3.000	392.7	15.2	283.09	3.000	12.9	405.6
1993-III.....	295.5	443.20	3.000	393.0	15.2	283.85	3.000	12.9	405.9
1993-IV.....	297.4	446.16	3.000	398.0	15.3	286.84	3.000	13.1	411.2
1994-I.....	299.2	465.25	3.000	417.6	15.4	299.07	3.000	13.8	431.4
1994-II.....	295.4	461.65	3.000	409.1	15.3	297.56	3.000	13.7	422.8
1994-III.....	294.4	463.36	3.000	409.2	15.3	298.34	3.000	13.7	422.9
1994-IV.....	296.1	466.37	3.000	414.2	15.4	301.30	3.000	13.9	428.1
1995-I.....	297.6	486.40	3.000	434.3	15.5	314.14	3.000	14.6	448.9
1995-II.....	293.9	483.11	3.000	425.9	15.4	312.76	3.000	14.5	440.4
1995-III.....	292.8	484.96	3.000	425.9	15.4	313.60	3.000	14.5	440.4
1995-IV.....	294.4	488.07	3.000	431.0	15.5	316.55	3.000	14.7	445.7
1996-I.....	295.7	509.13	3.000	451.7	15.6	330.06	3.000	15.5	467.1
1996-II.....	292.0	506.17	3.000	443.4	15.5	328.83	3.000	15.3	458.7
1996-III.....	290.7	508.17	3.000	443.2	15.5	329.74	3.000	15.3	458.6
1996-IV.....	292.2	511.37	3.000	448.3	15.6	332.69	3.000	15.5	463.9
1997-I.....	293.4	533.51	3.000	469.5	15.7	346.93	3.000	16.3	485.9
1997-II.....	289.6	530.88	3.000	461.2	15.6	345.86	3.000	16.2	477.4
1997-III.....	288.3	532.99	3.000	460.9	15.6	346.87	3.000	16.2	477.1
1997-IV.....	289.6	536.26	3.000	465.9	15.6	349.82	3.000	16.4	482.3

¹ This benefit was not payable until March 19, 1975.

² Fewer than 50.

Sources:

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at

midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4) Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

**Table 120.—Current-payment benefits to parents
of deceased workers,
calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period	
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount
1970.....	27.8	\$99.47	12.643	\$35.0
1975.....	22.1	164.55	12.040	43.9
1980.....	15.3	257.17	12.055	47.5
1981.....	14.1	293.12	12.052	50.0
1982.....	13.0	323.22	12.037	50.7
1983.....	11.9	336.44	12.039	48.3
1984.....	10.9	350.59	12.062	46.1
1985.....	9.9	365.38	12.078	43.8
1986.....	9.1	379.94	12.082	41.6
1987.....	8.2	388.66	12.078	38.7
1988-I.....	7.8	407.75	3.000	9.6
1988-II.....	7.7	408.30	3.000	9.4
1988-III.....	7.5	408.85	3.000	9.2
1988-IV.....	7.3	409.39	3.000	9.0
1989-I.....	7.2	425.54	3.000	9.1
1989-II.....	7.0	426.18	3.000	9.0
1989-III.....	6.9	426.81	3.000	8.8
1989-IV.....	6.7	427.44	3.000	8.6
1990-I.....	6.6	447.35	3.000	8.8
1990-II.....	6.4	448.03	3.000	8.6
1990-III.....	6.3	448.71	3.000	8.4
1990-IV.....	6.1	449.39	3.000	8.3
1991-I.....	6.0	469.48	3.000	8.4
1991-II.....	5.9	470.34	3.000	8.3
1991-III.....	5.7	471.20	3.000	8.1
1991-IV.....	5.6	472.06	3.000	7.9
1992-I.....	5.5	492.84	3.000	8.1
1992-II.....	5.4	493.92	3.000	8.0
1992-III.....	5.3	495.00	3.000	7.8
1992-IV.....	5.2	496.08	3.000	7.7
1993-I.....	5.1	517.09	3.000	7.9
1993-II.....	5.0	518.37	3.000	7.8
1993-III.....	4.9	519.64	3.000	7.6
1993-IV.....	4.8	520.92	3.000	7.5
1994-I.....	4.7	543.13	3.000	7.7
1994-II.....	4.6	544.62	3.000	7.6
1994-III.....	4.6	546.10	3.000	7.5
1994-IV.....	4.5	547.59	3.000	7.4
1995-I.....	4.4	571.09	3.000	7.6
1995-II.....	4.4	572.79	3.000	7.5
1995-III.....	4.3	574.50	3.000	7.4
1995-IV.....	4.2	576.20	3.000	7.3
1996-I.....	4.2	601.08	3.000	7.5
1996-II.....	4.1	603.05	3.000	7.5
1996-III.....	4.1	605.01	3.000	7.4
1996-IV.....	4.0	606.98	3.000	7.3
1997-I.....	4.0	633.36	3.000	7.5
1997-II.....	3.9	635.60	3.000	7.5
1997-III.....	3.9	637.83	3.000	7.4
1997-IV.....	3.8	640.06	3.000	7.3

Sources:

(1)Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2)Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3)Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 121.—Current-payment benefits to disabled widows and widowers of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Disabled widows of deceased workers				Disabled widowers of deceased workers				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	45.2	\$79.61	11.811	\$42.5	0.1	\$72.71	11.879	\$0.1	\$42.6
1975.....	100.7	131.94	11.920	158.3	0.2	122.99	11.849	0.3	158.6
1980.....	127.0	193.17	11.998	294.3	0.9	138.91	11.748	1.4	295.7
1981.....	123.3	216.31	12.016	320.4	1.0	151.86	11.845	1.8	322.1
1982.....	117.1	236.32	11.995	332.1	1.0	163.01	11.945	2.0	334.0
1983.....	110.0	242.20	12.052	321.0	1.0	161.74	11.970	2.0	323.0
1984.....	107.0	284.42	12.032	366.3	1.1	180.33	11.945	2.3	368.6
1985.....	105.3	307.41	12.014	389.1	1.1	187.61	12.111	2.6	391.6
1986.....	104.9	317.02	11.971	398.1	1.2	192.64	12.169	2.9	401.0
1987.....	104.1	321.83	12.007	402.4	1.4	196.15	11.916	3.3	405.6
1988-I.....	103.5	335.75	3.000	104.3	1.4	203.77	3.000	0.9	105.1
1988-II.....	103.2	338.96	3.000	104.9	1.4	202.62	3.000	0.9	105.8
1988-III.....	103.0	342.17	3.000	105.8	1.5	202.27	3.000	0.9	106.7
1988-IV.....	102.7	345.38	3.000	106.5	1.5	200.91	3.000	0.9	107.3
1989-I.....	102.5	361.09	3.000	111.0	1.5	206.82	3.000	0.9	111.9
1989-II.....	102.1	362.15	3.000	110.9	1.5	205.90	3.000	0.9	111.9
1989-III.....	101.9	363.22	3.000	111.0	1.5	205.81	3.000	0.9	112.0
1989-IV.....	101.6	364.29	3.000	111.0	1.5	204.69	3.000	1.0	112.0
1990-I.....	101.3	381.73	3.000	116.0	1.6	212.36	3.000	1.0	117.0
1990-II.....	101.0	382.65	3.000	115.9	1.6	211.58	3.000	1.0	116.9
1990-III.....	100.8	383.56	3.000	116.0	1.6	211.60	3.000	1.0	117.1
1990-IV.....	100.6	384.47	3.000	116.0	1.6	210.61	3.000	1.0	117.0
1991-I.....	100.3	401.91	3.000	121.0	1.6	218.30	3.000	1.1	122.0
1991-II.....	100.1	402.73	3.000	120.9	1.7	217.72	3.000	1.1	122.0
1991-III.....	100.0	403.55	3.000	121.1	1.7	217.91	3.000	1.1	122.2
1991-IV.....	99.8	404.37	3.000	121.1	1.7	217.12	3.000	1.1	122.2
1992-I.....	99.7	422.18	3.000	126.2	1.7	225.08	3.000	1.2	127.4
1992-II.....	99.5	422.97	3.000	126.3	1.7	224.65	3.000	1.2	127.4
1992-III.....	99.5	423.76	3.000	126.5	1.8	224.97	3.000	1.2	127.7
1992-IV.....	99.4	424.54	3.000	126.5	1.8	224.33	3.000	1.2	127.7
1993-I.....	99.2	442.34	3.000	131.7	1.8	232.34	3.000	1.3	133.0
1993-II.....	99.2	443.15	3.000	131.8	1.8	232.10	3.000	1.3	133.1
1993-III.....	99.2	443.95	3.000	132.1	1.9	232.60	3.000	1.3	133.4
1993-IV.....	99.1	444.76	3.000	132.2	1.9	232.17	3.000	1.3	133.5
1994-I.....	99.0	463.40	3.000	137.6	1.9	240.73	3.000	1.4	139.0
1994-II.....	98.9	464.28	3.000	137.8	1.9	240.74	3.000	1.4	139.2
1994-III.....	99.0	465.15	3.000	138.1	2.0	241.46	3.000	1.4	139.5
1994-IV.....	98.9	466.03	3.000	138.3	2.0	241.28	3.000	1.4	139.7
1995-I.....	98.9	485.62	3.000	144.0	2.0	250.46	3.000	1.5	145.5
1995-II.....	98.8	486.65	3.000	144.3	2.0	250.66	3.000	1.5	145.8
1995-III.....	98.9	487.68	3.000	144.7	2.1	251.53	3.000	1.6	146.2
1995-IV.....	98.8	488.71	3.000	144.9	2.1	251.55	3.000	1.6	146.5
1996-I.....	98.9	509.37	3.000	151.1	2.1	261.38	3.000	1.7	152.8
1996-II.....	99.1	510.56	3.000	151.8	2.2	261.88	3.000	1.7	153.5
1996-III.....	99.5	511.76	3.000	152.7	2.2	263.03	3.000	1.7	154.4
1996-IV.....	99.7	512.95	3.000	153.4	2.2	263.35	3.000	1.8	155.2
1997-I.....	100.0	534.76	3.000	160.5	2.3	273.95	3.000	1.8	162.3
1997-II.....	100.5	536.14	3.000	161.7	2.3	274.64	3.000	1.9	163.6
1997-III.....	101.2	537.51	3.000	163.1	2.3	275.95	3.000	1.9	165.1
1997-IV.....	101.6	538.89	3.000	164.3	2.4	276.47	3.000	2.0	166.3

Sources:

(1)Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2)Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3)Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4)Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 122.—Current-payment benefits to special age-72 beneficiaries, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period	
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount
1970.....	569.6	\$43.69	11.994	\$298.5
1975.....	248.5	66.14	12.041	197.9
1980.....	102.0	97.97	12.012	120.1
1981.....	84.0	110.29	12.026	111.4
1982.....	69.5	120.46	12.008	100.5
1983.....	56.6	124.81	12.038	85.1
1984.....	45.6	129.51	12.045	71.2
1985.....	35.7	134.05	12.081	57.8
1986.....	28.0	138.00	12.068	46.7
1987.....	21.7	139.66	12.081	36.6
1988-I.....	18.6	144.39	3.000	8.0
1988-II.....	17.3	145.44	3.000	7.5
1988-III.....	16.2	145.45	3.000	7.1
1988-IV.....	15.2	145.46	3.000	6.7
1989-I.....	14.3	150.94	3.000	6.5
1989-II.....	13.3	150.95	3.000	6.0
1989-III.....	12.4	150.95	3.000	5.6
1989-IV.....	11.7	150.96	3.000	5.3
1990-I.....	10.9	157.74	3.000	5.2
1990-II.....	10.1	157.75	3.000	4.8
1990-III.....	9.4	157.76	3.000	4.5
1990-IV.....	8.8	157.76	3.000	4.2
1991-I.....	8.2	164.54	3.000	4.1
1991-II.....	7.6	164.55	3.000	3.7
1991-III.....	7.1	164.56	3.000	3.5
1991-IV.....	6.6	164.57	3.000	3.3
1992-I.....	6.1	171.45	3.000	3.2
1992-II.....	5.6	171.45	3.000	2.9
1992-III.....	5.2	171.46	3.000	2.7
1992-IV.....	4.9	171.47	3.000	2.5
1993-I.....	4.5	178.25	3.000	2.4
1993-II.....	4.1	178.26	3.000	2.2
1993-III.....	3.8	178.26	3.000	2.1
1993-IV.....	3.6	178.27	3.000	1.9
1994-I.....	3.3	185.35	3.000	1.8
1994-II.....	3.0	185.36	3.000	1.7
1994-III.....	2.8	185.36	3.000	1.5
1994-IV.....	2.6	185.37	3.000	1.4
1995-I.....	2.4	192.75	3.000	1.4
1995-II.....	2.2	192.76	3.000	1.3
1995-III.....	2.0	192.77	3.000	1.2
1995-IV.....	1.8	192.77	3.000	1.1
1996-I.....	1.7	200.45	3.000	1.0
1996-II.....	1.5	200.46	3.000	0.9
1996-III.....	1.4	200.47	3.000	0.8
1996-IV.....	1.3	200.47	3.000	0.8
1997-I.....	1.2	208.45	3.000	0.7
1997-II.....	1.1	208.46	3.000	0.7
1997-III.....	1.0	208.47	3.000	0.6
1997-IV.....	0.9	208.47	3.000	0.6

Sources:

(1)Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2)Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3)Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Current-payment benefits to female retired workers, which had increased slightly from about 40 percent of benefits to total old-age beneficiaries in 1981 to near 41 percent in 1987, are projected to continue to increase slightly to near 42 percent of such benefits by 1997. Current-payment benefits to young husbands of retired workers are projected to remain at relatively low levels, never exceeding \$50 thousand per quarter by 1996.

Current-payment benefits to student children of old-age beneficiaries are projected to remain small relative to benefits to minor children. Benefits to disabled children of old-age beneficiaries are projected to continue to increase relative to benefits to minor children, but minor children will remain the largest category of benefits to children of old-age beneficiaries through 1997.

Current-payment benefits to all three categories of children of deceased workers are much larger than the corresponding categories of children of old-age beneficiaries. Benefits to minor children of deceased workers are projected to exceed \$2 billion per quarter by 1997.

Benefits to aged widows make up the largest category of survivor benefits, increasing from \$7 billion per quarter in 1988 to \$11 billion per quarter by 1997. Benefits to aged widowers, fathers, and disabled widowers are all projected to increase, but to remain small relative to such benefits for female survivors.

Benefits to parents of deceased workers are projected to remain nearly constant, as the increase in average benefit offsets the decrease in the number of parent beneficiaries. Benefits to special age-72 beneficiaries are projected to decline, because of the rapid decrease in the number of such beneficiaries.

A large component of non-current-payment benefits to OASI beneficiaries is retroactive benefits paid as a result of benefit recomputation to take account of additional earnings after initial retirement. This component will be called AERO (Automatic Earnings Reappraisal Operation), after the name of the operation that performs most of the recomputations. Therefore, non-current-payment benefits to OASI beneficiaries are projected annually as the sum of AERO and non-AERO benefits. Non-current-payment benefits other than AERO are projected for old-age beneficiaries and family members as the product of 1) the number of awards to old-age beneficiaries, 2) the average amount of such awards, 3) a benefit increase factor, and 4) a factor to allow for all other components of non-current-payment benefits. The benefit increase factor allows for the fact that retroactive benefits for some months are at a lower rate than the rate at time of first receipt, due to intervening benefit increases. Table 123 shows the annual projection of non-current-payment benefits other than AERO to retired workers and family members.

Table 123.—Non-current-payment benefits, other than benefits due to AERO, to retired workers and dependents, calendar years 1970-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar year	Awards to retired workers during year		Benefit increase factor	All other factors	Non-current-payment benefits other than AERO
	Number	Average amount			
1970.....	1,338.1	\$123.82	0.870	2.086	\$300.5
1971.....	1,391.4	138.28	0.909	3.652	638.8
1972.....	1,461.4	168.94	0.833	3.478	715.6
1973.....	1,493.2	169.83	1.000	3.374	855.6
1974.....	1,413.1	191.86	0.901	2.543	621.1
1975.....	1,505.8	213.00	0.926	2.923	868.1
1976.....	1,475.8	233.13	0.940	2.904	939.1
1977.....	1,593.6	254.46	0.944	2.935	1,123.9
1978.....	1,472.8	278.78	0.939	1.820	701.7
1979.....	1,590.8	317.40	0.910	1.398	642.5
1980.....	1,612.6	363.08	0.875	1.007	515.7
1981.....	1,578.9	402.07	0.899	1.575	899.1
1982.....	1,618.4	412.60	0.931	0.967	601.3
1983.....	1,661.0	421.81	0.966	1.804	1,220.8
1984.....	1,603.3	429.19	0.966	0.944	627.9
1985.....	1,730.7	441.84	0.970	0.482	357.7
1986.....	1,724.5	458.83	0.987	0.230	179.9
1987.....	1,681.7	485.56	0.960	0.096	74.9
1988.....	1,665.4	505.27	0.963	0.100	81.1
1989.....	1,648.5	531.86	0.957	0.100	83.9
1990.....	1,628.9	555.69	0.959	0.100	86.8
1991.....	1,624.9	580.09	0.960	0.100	90.5
1992.....	1,635.5	606.82	0.962	0.100	95.4
1993.....	1,616.7	635.63	0.962	0.100	98.8
1994.....	1,600.6	667.43	0.962	0.100	102.7
1995.....	1,596.8	704.52	0.962	0.100	108.2
1996.....	1,595.3	740.21	0.962	0.100	113.5
1997.....	1,610.2	782.92	0.962	0.100	121.2

Sources:

- (1) Number and average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (2) Benefit increase factor computed as 1 divided by sum of a) 1, and b) general benefit increase occurring in that period times number of months for which that increase did not apply divided by 12 (for years) or 3 (for quarters).
- (3) All other factors computed historically by dividing a) non-current-payment benefits by b) number of awards times average amount times benefit increase factor.
- (4) Historical total non-current-payment benefits other than benefits due to AERO computed by subtracting current-payment benefits

(shown earlier) and benefits due to AERO from total benefits from Treasury Statement of Account. Future non-current-payments other than benefits due to AERO computed as number of awards times average amount times benefit increase factor times all other factors.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The "all other" factor was near 3.0 until 1978. Retroactive benefits were limited in that year, and were further limited in 1981, so that the "all other" factor decreased to 0.1 by 1987. It is projected to remain at about that level through 1997.

AERO benefits are projected as a total for all OASI beneficiaries and then split into amounts for 1) old-age beneficiaries and family members, and 2) survivors, based on historical trends. AERO and non-AERO

benefits are then added for each of the two groups to produce total non-current-payment benefits.

Non-current-payment benefits to spouses and children of retired workers are projected by applying factors to such benefits for retired workers. The factors are projected based on historical trends. Table 124 shows the projection of non-current-payment benefits to retired workers and spouses and children of retired workers.

Table 124.—Non-current-payment benefits to retired workers and dependents, calendar years 1970-97

[Amounts in millions]

Calendar year	Non-current-payment benefits to retired workers and dependents			Retired workers		Spouses of retired workers		Children of retired workers	
	Other than AERO	AERO	Total	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount
1970.....	(1)	(1)	\$880.5	78.7	\$692.8	18.4	\$161.7	3.0	\$26.0
1975.....	\$868.1	\$141.9	1,010.0	84.6	854.7	10.3	103.6	5.1	51.6
1980.....	515.7	47.2	562.9	69.2	389.8	6.7	37.9	24.0	135.2
1981.....	899.1	431.4	1,330.6	80.3	1,068.6	7.8	103.8	11.9	158.2
1982.....	601.3	886.2	1,487.5	84.1	1,250.7	9.2	136.2	6.8	100.6
1983.....	1,220.8	1,268.3	2,489.2	86.5	2,154.1	10.0	248.4	3.5	86.7
1984.....	627.9	888.5	1,516.4	86.0	1,303.9	9.0	136.1	5.0	76.4
1985.....	357.7	645.8	1,003.5	77.7	779.8	14.9	149.9	7.4	73.8
1986.....	180.0	567.7	747.7	73.4	549.0	17.3	129.3	9.3	69.4
1987.....	74.9	467.2	542.0	67.2	364.4	20.4	110.8	12.3	66.7
1988.....	81.1	366.0	447.1	65.0	290.6	21.5	96.1	13.5	60.4
1989.....	83.9	438.9	522.8	65.0	339.8	21.5	112.4	13.5	70.6
1990.....	86.8	460.6	547.4	65.0	355.8	21.5	117.7	13.5	73.9
1991.....	90.5	483.5	573.9	65.0	373.1	21.5	123.4	13.5	77.5
1992.....	95.4	507.5	602.9	65.0	391.9	21.5	129.6	13.5	81.4
1993.....	98.8	532.6	631.4	65.0	410.4	21.5	135.8	13.5	85.2
1994.....	102.7	559.0	661.8	65.0	430.1	21.5	142.3	13.5	89.3
1995.....	108.2	586.8	694.9	65.0	451.7	21.5	149.4	13.5	93.8
1996.....	113.6	615.9	729.4	65.0	474.1	21.5	156.8	13.5	98.5
1997.....	121.2	646.4	767.6	65.0	499.0	21.5	165.0	13.5	103.6

¹ Data for AERO amount not available for this year.

Sources:

- (1) Non-current-payment benefits other than AERO shown earlier.
- (2) Historical AERO benefits from unpublished monthly report generated at time of AERO computer run; future AERO benefits projected based on historical trend and judgment, taking into account length of time from end of year of earnings to point of recomputation.
- (3) Historical ratios and amounts of non-current-payment benefits by type of beneficiary prepared by Office of the Actuary. Future ratios

projected based on historical trend and judgment. Future amounts computed by applying corresponding ratio to total amount for retired workers and dependents.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

AERO benefits to retired workers and dependents have been declining since 1983, and are projected to decline slightly in 1988. The decline has been caused primarily by 1) the effect of the wage-indexed benefit formula, which results in smaller increases in benefits after a recomputation due to additional earnings, and 2) a gradual speedup in the processing of earnings, which results in fewer months of retroactive benefits. AERO benefits are projected to begin increasing after 1988, as

the effects of these two factors level off.

Non-current-payment benefits other than AERO are projected for survivors of deceased workers in a manner parallel to that for old-age beneficiaries and dependents. Table 125 shows the annual projection of non-current-payment benefits other than AERO for survivors of deceased workers.

Table 125.—Non-current-payment benefits, other than benefits due to AERO, to survivors of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-97

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar year	Awards to survivors during year		Benefit increase factor	All other factors	Non-current-payment benefits other than AERO
	Number	Average amount			
1970.....	1,069.2	\$89.48	0.988	5.287	\$499.6
1971.....	1,112.6	100.35	0.992	2.869	317.7
1972.....	1,166.1	123.23	0.870	2.297	287.1
1973.....	1,111.4	128.90	1.000	2.755	394.7
1974.....	1,049.0	143.16	0.948	2.514	357.9
1975.....	1,085.6	161.62	0.962	2.996	505.5
1976.....	1,078.7	176.25	0.969	2.768	510.0
1977.....	1,124.0	191.38	0.971	2.872	600.0
1978.....	1,081.5	208.28	0.969	2.001	436.6
1979.....	1,101.3	232.45	0.953	1.475	359.8
1980.....	1,100.9	267.33	0.933	1.198	329.1
1981.....	1,055.4	298.21	0.947	1.621	483.1
1982.....	1,043.9	320.90	0.964	1.243	401.7
1983.....	962.1	340.89	0.966	1.874	593.8
1984.....	921.8	362.41	0.966	1.406	453.9
1985.....	906.8	381.68	0.970	1.430	480.1
1986.....	880.5	393.97	0.987	1.196	409.6
1987.....	851.1	415.52	0.960	1.146	389.1
1988.....	843.1	432.69	0.963	1.200	421.7
1989.....	832.2	453.49	0.957	1.200	433.4
1990.....	845.2	479.99	0.959	1.200	466.7
1991.....	851.2	503.36	0.960	1.200	493.4
1992.....	849.0	524.24	0.962	1.200	513.5
1993.....	852.1	545.28	0.962	1.200	536.1
1994.....	839.3	572.40	0.962	1.200	554.3
1995.....	834.8	601.42	0.962	1.200	579.3
1996.....	828.3	633.20	0.962	1.200	605.2
1997.....	821.1	666.61	0.962	1.200	631.6

Sources:

- (1) Number and average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (2) Benefit increase factor computed as 1 divided by sum of a) 1, and b) general benefit increase occurring in that period times number of months for which that increase did not apply divided by 12 (for years) or 3 (for quarters).
- (3) All other factors computed historically by dividing a) non-current-payment benefits by b) number of awards times average amount times benefit increase factor.
- (4) Historical total non-current-payment benefits other than benefits due to AERO computed by subtracting current-payment benefits

(shown earlier) and benefits due to AERO from total benefits from Treasury Statement of Account. Future non-current-payments other than benefits due to AERO computed as number of awards times average amount times benefit increase factor times all other factors.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Non-current-payment benefits, including AERO benefits, to survivors are split among the various types of survivors by applying factors that are projected based

on historical trends. Table 126 shows the projection of non-current-payment benefits to survivors of deceased workers.

Table 126.—Non-current-payment benefits to survivors of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-97

[Amounts in millions]

Calendar year	Non-current-payment benefits to survivors of deceased workers			Children of deceased workers		Aged widow(er)s of deceased workers		Disabled widow(er)s of deceased workers		Mother and father beneficiaries		Parents of deceased workers	
	Other than AERO	AERO	Total	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount
1970.....	(1)	(1)	\$650.1	36.3	\$236.3	52.6	\$341.8	1.7	\$10.9	8.7	\$56.8	0.7	\$4.3
1975.....	505.5	\$2.1	507.6	60.5	307.1	25.2	128.0	4.9	24.7	9.2	46.5	0.3	1.3
1980.....	329.1	0.5	329.5	80.6	265.7	5.2	17.1	5.1	16.7	8.9	29.2	0.3	0.9
1981.....	483.1	3.0	486.0	64.7	314.4	24.0	116.6	3.6	17.6	7.5	36.5	0.2	1.0
1982.....	401.7	18.8	420.5	67.2	282.4	22.7	95.3	3.7	15.5	6.4	26.7	0.2	0.6
1983.....	593.8	36.0	629.8	46.9	295.4	43.4	273.6	3.4	21.6	6.1	38.2	0.2	1.0
1984.....	453.9	18.6	472.5	54.5	257.3	33.1	156.3	6.0	28.5	6.3	29.8	0.1	0.6
1985.....	480.0	15.2	495.3	49.2	243.5	39.2	194.0	5.8	28.7	5.8	28.6	0.1	0.5
1986.....	409.6	9.4	419.0	55.9	234.2	30.2	126.7	7.7	32.4	6.1	25.5	0.1	0.3
1987.....	389.1	8.3	397.4	58.7	233.1	28.0	111.4	7.1	28.4	6.1	24.2	0.1	0.2
1988.....	421.7	59.6	481.3	57.3	275.8	29.1	140.1	7.4	35.6	6.1	29.4	0.1	0.5
1989.....	433.3	7.8	441.2	57.3	252.8	29.1	128.4	7.4	32.6	6.1	26.9	0.1	0.4
1990.....	466.7	8.2	474.9	57.3	272.1	29.1	138.2	7.4	35.1	6.1	29.0	0.1	0.5
1991.....	493.5	8.6	502.1	57.3	287.7	29.1	146.1	7.4	37.2	6.1	30.6	0.1	0.5
1992.....	513.5	9.0	522.6	57.3	299.4	29.1	152.1	7.4	38.7	6.1	31.9	0.1	0.5
1993.....	536.1	9.5	545.6	57.3	312.6	29.1	158.8	7.4	40.4	6.1	33.3	0.1	0.5
1994.....	554.3	10.0	564.3	57.3	323.3	29.1	164.2	7.4	41.8	6.1	34.4	0.1	0.6
1995.....	579.3	10.5	589.8	57.3	337.9	29.1	171.6	7.4	43.6	6.1	36.0	0.1	0.6
1996.....	605.2	11.0	616.1	57.3	353.1	29.1	179.3	7.4	45.6	6.1	37.6	0.1	0.6
1997.....	631.6	11.5	643.1	57.3	368.5	29.1	187.1	7.4	47.6	6.1	39.2	0.1	0.6

¹ Data for AERO amount not available for this year.

Sources:

- (1) Non-current-payment benefits other than AERO shown earlier.
- (2) Historical AERO benefits from unpublished monthly report generated at time of AERO computer run; future AERO benefits projected based on historical trend and judgment, taking into account length of time from end of year of earnings to point of recomputation.
- (3) Historical ratios and amounts of non-current-payment benefits by type of beneficiary prepared by Office of the Actuary. Future ratios

projected based on historical trend and judgment. Future amounts computed by applying corresponding ratio to total amount for survivors.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Current-payment benefits to retired workers include residual benefits, if any, for wife or widow beneficiaries. Table 127 shows the adjustment of current-payment benefits to retired workers, wives, and widows to account for residual benefits.

The percentage of current-payment benefits to retired workers that are actually residual benefits has been increasing steadily, reaching 6.2 percent by 1987. That percentage is projected to continue increasing, to near 8 percent by the end of the projection period, as more and more women become insured on their own account. The percentage of the total residual benefits that is due to benefits to wife beneficiaries has also been increasing steadily, as improving mortality rates result in more dually-entitled wives.

Projected quarterly non-current-payment benefits are derived from annual totals by applying an interpolation

formula. Table 128 shows quarterly adjusted current-payment, non-current-payment, and total benefits for total retired workers, total dependents of retired workers, total survivors, special age-72 beneficiaries, lump-sum death payments, and total OASI beneficiaries.

Total quarterly benefit payments from the OASI Trust Fund are projected to increase from \$48.7 billion in the first quarter of 1988 to \$83.3 billion in the last quarter of 1997.

Tables 129-131 summarize OASDI current-payment, non-current-payment, and total benefit payments, respectively.

Total OASDI benefit payments are projected to increase from \$54.1 billion in the first quarter of 1988 to \$93.1 billion in the last quarter of 1997.

Table 127.—Current-payment and dual-entitlement benefits to OASI beneficiaries, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Total retired workers				Total spouses of retired workers				Total survivors of deceased workers			
	Current-payment	Dual-entitlement		Adjusted current-payment	Current-payment	Dual-entitlement		Adjusted current-payment	Current-payment	Dual-entitlement		Adjusted current-payment
		Ratio to current-payment (percent)	Amount			Ratio to total (percent)	Amount			Ratio to total (percent)	Amount	
1970.....	\$17,745.2	(1)	(1)	\$17,745.2	\$1,867.0	(1)	(1)	\$1,867.0	\$6,777.1	(1)	(1)	\$6,777.1
1975.....	38,422.6	3.1	\$-1,198.5	37,224.1	3,417.5	16.5	\$197.5	3,615.1	14,035.0	83.5	\$1,001.0	15,036.0
1980.....	73,171.1	4.4	-3,201.8	69,969.4	5,746.8	19.4	620.1	6,367.0	23,743.6	80.6	2,581.7	26,325.2
1981.....	86,505.0	4.6	-3,959.7	82,545.3	6,633.7	20.3	805.6	7,439.3	27,234.6	79.7	3,154.1	30,388.6
1982.....	98,602.2	4.8	-4,729.6	93,872.6	7,387.9	21.4	1,014.4	8,402.3	29,476.1	78.6	3,715.2	33,191.3
1983.....	106,788.3	5.0	-5,364.5	101,423.8	7,857.2	22.8	1,222.1	9,079.3	30,391.6	77.2	4,142.4	34,534.0
1984.....	114,783.2	5.3	-6,129.9	108,653.3	8,266.9	23.8	1,457.3	9,724.2	31,482.8	76.2	4,672.6	36,155.4
1985.....	122,850.6	5.5	-6,804.9	116,045.7	8,708.7	24.4	1,657.4	10,366.1	32,971.4	75.6	5,147.5	38,118.9
1986.....	130,737.1	5.9	-7,702.4	123,034.7	9,119.7	24.7	1,903.4	11,023.0	34,475.2	75.3	5,799.0	40,274.2
1987.....	136,603.1	6.2	-8,454.5	128,148.6	9,368.3	25.1	2,118.4	11,486.7	35,378.4	74.9	6,336.1	41,714.5
1988-I.....	36,139.1	6.4	-2,296.5	33,842.7	2,450.7	25.3	580.3	3,031.0	9,266.6	74.7	1,716.1	10,982.8
1988-II.....	36,354.9	6.4	-2,331.3	34,023.5	2,457.7	25.5	593.3	3,051.0	9,340.1	74.5	1,738.0	11,078.1
1988-III.....	36,608.3	6.5	-2,368.5	34,239.8	2,468.5	25.6	607.1	3,075.6	9,324.9	74.4	1,761.4	11,086.4
1988-IV.....	36,870.2	6.5	-2,406.1	34,464.1	2,480.6	25.8	621.1	3,101.7	9,365.3	74.2	1,785.1	11,150.3
1989-I.....	38,523.3	6.6	-2,535.3	35,988.1	2,580.0	26.0	659.0	3,239.0	9,779.4	74.0	1,876.3	11,655.7
1989-II.....	38,696.5	6.6	-2,567.6	36,128.9	2,581.3	26.2	672.0	3,253.3	9,828.7	73.8	1,895.6	11,724.3
1989-III.....	38,974.3	6.7	-2,606.7	36,367.6	2,590.0	26.4	687.0	3,277.0	9,810.0	73.6	1,919.7	11,729.8
1989-IV.....	39,267.9	6.7	-2,646.8	36,621.1	2,602.1	26.5	702.3	3,304.5	9,848.2	73.5	1,944.5	11,792.7
1990-I.....	41,347.6	6.8	-2,808.1	38,539.5	2,724.5	26.7	750.2	3,474.7	10,351.4	73.3	2,057.9	12,409.3
1990-II.....	41,632.6	6.8	-2,848.3	38,784.3	2,726.7	26.9	766.1	3,492.8	10,410.7	73.1	2,082.2	12,492.8
1990-III.....	41,991.3	6.9	-2,893.4	39,097.9	2,736.3	27.1	783.5	3,519.8	10,405.2	72.9	2,109.9	12,515.1
1990-IV.....	42,294.2	6.9	-2,934.6	39,359.6	2,748.5	27.3	799.9	3,548.4	10,451.0	72.7	2,134.6	12,585.6
1991-I.....	44,383.4	7.0	-3,100.4	41,283.1	2,871.7	27.4	850.7	3,722.4	10,965.1	72.6	2,249.7	13,214.7
1991-II.....	44,521.9	7.0	-3,130.5	41,391.4	2,872.8	27.6	864.7	3,737.5	11,027.7	72.4	2,265.9	13,293.6
1991-III.....	44,773.1	7.1	-3,168.3	41,604.8	2,881.4	27.8	880.9	3,762.2	11,031.6	72.2	2,287.5	13,319.1
1991-IV.....	45,045.8	7.1	-3,207.4	41,838.4	2,892.7	28.0	897.5	3,790.2	11,082.6	72.0	2,309.9	13,392.4
1992-I.....	47,193.9	7.2	-3,380.6	43,813.3	3,018.0	28.2	952.1	3,970.1	11,615.4	71.8	2,428.5	14,043.9
1992-II.....	47,352.8	7.2	-3,411.8	43,941.0	3,017.5	28.3	967.1	3,984.6	11,677.9	71.7	2,444.7	14,122.6
1992-III.....	47,622.0	7.2	-3,450.7	44,171.3	3,024.4	28.5	984.4	4,008.8	11,683.9	71.5	2,466.3	14,150.2
1992-IV.....	47,907.6	7.3	-3,490.5	44,417.1	3,034.2	28.7	1,002.1	4,036.3	11,733.9	71.3	2,488.4	14,222.3
1993-I.....	50,084.3	7.3	-3,668.6	46,415.7	3,158.5	28.9	1,059.9	4,218.3	12,270.6	71.1	2,608.7	14,879.3
1993-II.....	50,230.1	7.4	-3,698.2	46,531.8	3,158.3	29.1	1,075.2	4,233.5	12,336.5	70.9	2,623.1	14,959.6
1993-III.....	50,485.9	7.4	-3,735.7	46,750.2	3,165.2	29.3	1,092.8	4,258.0	12,345.2	70.7	2,642.8	14,988.0
1993-IV.....	50,759.4	7.4	-3,774.1	46,985.3	3,174.5	29.4	1,110.9	4,285.4	12,393.7	70.6	2,663.2	15,056.6
1994-I.....	53,043.5	7.5	-3,962.4	49,081.1	3,303.6	29.6	1,173.6	4,477.2	12,954.3	70.4	2,788.8	15,743.1
1994-II.....	53,195.2	7.5	-3,991.7	49,203.6	3,301.9	29.8	1,189.5	4,491.4	13,019.0	70.2	2,802.2	15,821.2
1994-III.....	53,453.9	7.5	-4,028.6	49,425.3	3,307.1	30.0	1,207.8	4,514.9	13,026.0	70.0	2,820.8	15,846.7
1994-IV.....	53,726.6	7.6	-4,066.2	49,660.4	3,314.7	30.2	1,226.5	4,541.2	13,068.2	69.8	2,839.7	15,907.9
1995-I.....	56,129.5	7.6	-4,265.3	51,864.2	3,448.4	30.3	1,294.3	4,742.7	13,652.6	69.7	2,971.0	16,623.5
1995-II.....	56,284.0	7.6	-4,293.7	51,990.2	3,446.7	30.5	1,310.8	4,757.5	13,720.6	69.5	2,983.0	16,703.6
1995-III.....	56,542.3	7.7	-4,329.7	52,212.7	3,451.7	30.7	1,329.6	4,781.3	13,728.9	69.3	3,000.0	16,728.9
1995-IV.....	56,812.8	7.7	-4,366.1	52,446.6	3,458.9	30.9	1,348.8	4,807.7	13,767.9	69.1	3,017.3	16,785.3
1996-I.....	59,343.4	7.7	-4,576.4	54,767.0	3,598.1	31.1	1,422.1	5,020.2	14,378.7	68.9	3,154.3	17,533.0
1996-II.....	59,516.8	7.7	-4,605.0	54,911.7	3,596.2	31.3	1,439.4	5,035.6	14,449.4	68.7	3,165.6	17,615.0
1996-III.....	59,790.5	7.8	-4,640.9	55,149.6	3,600.9	31.4	1,459.1	5,060.0	14,458.4	68.6	3,181.9	17,640.3
1996-IV.....	60,074.8	7.8	-4,677.2	55,397.6	3,608.2	31.6	1,479.0	5,087.2	14,493.9	68.4	3,198.2	17,692.1
1997-I.....	62,752.2	7.8	-4,899.8	57,852.3	3,753.8	31.8	1,558.4	5,312.1	15,131.6	68.2	3,341.5	18,473.0
1997-II.....	62,946.5	7.8	-4,928.6	58,017.9	3,752.5	32.0	1,576.5	5,329.0	15,205.3	68.0	3,352.1	18,557.4
1997-III.....	63,239.1	7.9	-4,964.5	58,274.6	3,757.7	32.2	1,597.1	5,354.7	15,215.1	67.8	3,367.4	18,582.5
1997-IV.....	63,544.6	7.9	-5,000.9	58,543.7	3,765.4	32.4	1,617.9	5,383.3	15,245.7	67.6	3,383.0	18,628.7

¹ Data on dual-entitlement amounts are not available for this year.

Sources:

- (1) Current-payment benefits shown earlier.
- (2) Historical ratio of dual-entitlement benefits to current-payment benefits computed by dividing corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment.
- (3) Historical amount of dual-entitlement benefits from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying ratios

to corresponding amount of current-payment benefits.

(4) Adjusted current-payment benefits computed by addition of current-payment and dual-entitlement benefits.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 128.—Adjusted current-payment, non-current-payment, and total benefits to OASI beneficiaries, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Total retired workers			Total dependents of retired workers			Total survivors of deceased workers			Special age-72 beneficiaries	Lump-sum payments	Total OASI benefit payments		
	Adjusted current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total	Adjusted current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total	Adjusted current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total			Current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total
1970	\$17,745.2	\$692.8	\$18,438.0	\$2,144.4	\$187.7	\$2,332.1	\$6,777.1	\$650.1	\$7,427.1	\$305.0	\$293.6	\$26,965.2	\$1,830.8	\$28,795.9
1975	37,224.1	854.7	38,078.8	4,197.2	155.3	4,352.5	15,036.0	507.6	15,543.6	196.7	337.0	56,655.2	1,853.4	58,508.7
1980	69,969.4	389.8	70,359.2	7,373.8	173.1	7,546.9	26,325.2	329.5	26,654.7	119.4	394.4	103,788.4	1,286.1	105,074.5
1981	82,545.3	1,068.6	83,613.9	8,602.2	262.0	8,864.2	30,388.6	486.0	30,874.7	110.1	332.5	121,647.5	2,147.9	123,795.4
1982	93,872.6	1,250.7	95,123.3	9,525.1	236.8	9,761.9	33,191.3	420.5	33,611.7	99.6	203.3	136,689.6	2,110.3	138,799.8
1983	101,423.8	2,154.1	103,577.9	10,135.4	335.0	10,470.5	34,534.0	629.8	35,163.8	84.7	205.4	146,178.4	3,324.0	149,502.4
1984	108,653.3	1,303.9	109,957.1	10,782.4	212.5	10,994.9	36,155.4	472.5	36,627.9	70.6	211.5	155,662.3	2,199.8	157,862.0
1985	116,045.7	779.8	116,825.5	11,431.9	223.7	11,655.5	38,118.9	495.3	38,614.2	56.9	207.5	165,654.3	1,705.3	167,359.6
1986	123,034.7	549.0	123,583.7	12,119.7	198.7	12,318.3	40,274.2	419.0	40,693.2	46.9	202.9	175,475.2	1,369.9	176,845.1
1987	128,148.6	364.4	128,513.1	12,602.8	177.6	12,780.4	41,714.5	397.4	42,111.9	35.7	203.1	182,502.5	1,141.6	183,644.1
1988-I	33,842.7	234.3	34,077.0	3,319.0	118.8	3,437.8	10,982.8	168.7	11,151.4	8.0	58.5	48,152.5	580.3	48,732.7
1988-II	34,023.5	28.4	34,051.9	3,348.3	17.5	3,365.8	11,078.1	117.1	11,195.2	7.5	50.3	48,457.5	213.2	48,670.7
1988-III	34,239.8	8.9	34,248.7	3,364.3	11.0	3,375.3	11,086.4	93.0	11,179.4	7.1	51.2	48,697.6	164.1	48,861.6
1988-IV	34,464.1	19.1	34,483.2	3,389.0	9.2	3,398.2	11,150.3	102.6	11,252.9	6.7	45.1	49,010.1	175.9	49,186.0
1989-I	35,988.1	276.4	36,264.5	3,540.0	141.2	3,681.3	11,655.7	126.9	11,782.7	6.5	59.1	51,190.3	603.7	51,794.0
1989-II	36,128.9	32.4	36,161.3	3,562.3	19.8	3,582.1	11,724.3	116.1	11,840.4	6.0	50.8	51,421.5	219.1	51,640.6
1989-III	36,367.6	10.5	36,378.1	3,578.2	12.1	3,590.4	11,729.8	93.7	11,823.5	5.6	51.7	51,681.2	168.1	51,849.3
1989-IV	36,621.1	20.4	36,641.5	3,604.7	9.8	3,614.5	11,792.7	104.4	11,897.1	5.3	45.5	52,023.7	180.2	52,203.9
1990-I	38,539.5	289.8	38,829.2	3,791.4	148.2	3,939.6	12,409.3	136.5	12,545.8	5.2	59.7	54,745.3	634.1	55,379.5
1990-II	38,784.3	33.9	38,818.2	3,817.9	20.6	3,838.5	12,492.8	125.0	12,617.9	4.8	51.3	55,099.8	230.9	55,330.7
1990-III	39,097.9	11.0	39,108.9	3,837.8	12.6	3,850.4	12,515.1	100.9	12,616.0	4.5	52.2	55,455.2	176.7	55,632.0
1990-IV	39,359.6	21.1	39,380.7	3,865.5	10.2	3,875.7	12,585.6	112.5	12,698.1	4.2	45.9	55,814.9	189.7	56,004.6
1991-I	41,283.1	304.0	41,587.0	4,055.9	155.5	4,211.4	13,214.7	144.3	13,359.0	4.1	60.3	58,557.7	664.0	59,221.8
1991-II	41,391.4	35.6	41,426.9	4,079.2	21.6	4,100.9	13,293.6	132.2	13,425.8	3.7	51.8	58,767.9	241.2	59,009.1
1991-III	41,604.8	11.5	41,616.3	4,097.9	13.2	4,111.1	13,319.1	106.7	13,425.7	3.5	52.7	59,025.2	184.1	59,209.3
1991-IV	41,838.4	22.0	41,860.4	4,125.0	10.6	4,135.6	13,392.4	118.9	13,511.3	3.3	46.3	59,359.1	197.8	59,556.9
1992-I	43,813.3	319.3	44,132.5	4,321.9	163.3	4,485.2	14,043.9	150.2	14,194.1	3.2	60.9	62,182.2	693.7	62,875.9
1992-II	43,941.0	37.4	43,978.4	4,345.2	22.7	4,367.9	14,122.6	137.6	14,260.2	2.9	52.3	62,411.7	250.1	62,661.8
1992-III	44,171.3	12.1	44,183.4	4,364.1	13.9	4,378.0	14,150.2	111.0	14,261.2	2.7	53.2	62,688.3	190.2	62,878.5
1992-IV	44,417.1	23.1	44,440.2	4,390.7	11.1	4,401.9	14,222.3	123.8	14,346.1	2.5	46.7	63,032.7	204.7	63,237.4
1993-I	46,415.7	334.7	46,750.4	4,590.1	171.3	4,761.4	14,879.3	156.9	15,036.2	2.4	61.6	65,887.6	724.4	66,611.9
1993-II	46,531.8	39.2	46,571.0	4,614.6	23.8	4,638.4	14,959.6	143.6	15,103.3	2.2	52.9	66,108.2	259.4	66,367.7
1993-III	46,750.2	12.6	46,762.9	4,634.5	14.4	4,649.0	14,988.0	115.9	15,104.0	2.1	53.7	66,374.9	196.7	66,571.6
1993-IV	46,985.3	24.0	47,009.2	4,661.1	11.5	4,672.6	15,056.6	129.2	15,185.8	1.9	47.1	66,704.9	211.8	66,916.7
1994-I	49,081.1	351.0	49,432.1	4,871.0	179.7	5,050.7	15,743.1	162.3	15,905.5	1.8	62.2	69,697.1	755.2	70,452.3
1994-II	49,203.6	41.0	49,244.6	4,894.9	24.9	4,919.8	15,821.2	148.5	15,969.7	1.7	53.4	69,921.3	267.8	70,189.1
1994-III	49,425.3	13.2	49,438.5	4,914.1	15.1	4,929.2	15,846.7	119.8	15,966.6	1.5	54.3	70,187.7	202.4	70,390.1
1994-IV	49,660.4	24.9	49,685.3	4,939.4	12.0	4,951.4	15,907.9	133.6	16,041.5	1.4	47.6	70,509.1	218.0	70,727.1
1995-I	51,864.2	368.6	52,232.8	5,160.2	188.7	5,348.9	16,623.5	169.7	16,793.2	1.4	62.8	73,649.3	789.8	74,439.1
1995-II	51,990.2	43.1	52,033.4	5,185.6	26.2	5,211.7	16,703.6	155.2	16,858.8	1.3	53.9	73,880.6	278.4	74,159.1
1995-III	52,212.7	13.9	52,226.5	5,205.8	15.8	5,221.6	16,728.9	125.2	16,854.2	1.2	54.8	74,148.6	209.7	74,358.3
1995-IV	52,446.6	26.1	52,472.8	5,231.1	12.6	5,243.7	16,785.3	139.6	16,924.9	1.1	48.0	74,464.1	226.3	74,690.3
1996-I	54,767.0	386.9	55,154.0	5,464.0	198.1	5,662.1	17,533.0	177.3	17,710.3	1.0	63.5	77,765.0	825.8	78,590.8
1996-II	54,911.7	45.3	54,957.0	5,490.5	27.5	5,518.0	17,615.0	162.2	17,777.2	0.9	54.4	78,018.1	289.4	78,307.5
1996-III	55,149.6	14.5	55,164.1	5,511.7	16.6	5,528.3	17,640.3	130.8	17,771.1	0.8	55.3	78,302.4	217.3	78,519.7
1996-IV	55,397.6	27.3	55,425.0	5,537.5	13.2	5,550.6	17,692.1	145.8	17,837.9	0.8	48.4	78,627.9	234.7	78,862.7
1997-I	57,852.3	406.9	58,259.2	5,783.9	208.1	5,992.0	18,473.0	185.1	18,658.1	0.7	64.1	82,110.0	864.2	82,974.2
1997-II	58,017.9	47.8	58,065.7	5,812.6	29.1	5,841.6	18,557.4	169.2	18,726.6	0.7	55.0	82,388.5	301.1	82,689.6
1997-III	58,274.6	15.2	58,289.9	5,835.7	17.6	5,853.3	18,582.5	136.5	18,719.1	0.6	55.9	82,693.5	225.2	82,918.7
1997-IV	58,543.7	29.0	58,572.7	5,862.7	13.9	5,876.6	18,628.7	152.2	18,780.9	0.6	48.8	83,035.7	244.0	83,279.6

Sources:

- (1) All detail except lump-sum payments shown earlier.
- (2) Historical lump-sum payments from unpublished Title II Benefit Certification Report from the Office of Financial Resources; future lump-sum payments projected based on historical trend.
- (3) Total amounts computed by addition of corresponding detail shown earlier.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 129.—Summary of OASDI current-payment benefits, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Total	Retired workers and auxiliaries			Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries			Special age-72 beneficiaries
		Total	Retired workers	Dependents	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Dependents	
1970.....	\$29,664.1	\$19,889.7	\$17,745.2	\$2,144.5	\$6,777.0	\$2,523.5	\$516.8	\$3,694.1	\$42.6	\$2,698.9	\$2,171.2	\$527.7	\$298.5
1975.....	64,019.5	41,421.4	37,224.1	4,197.3	15,036.0	4,580.7	962.7	9,334.0	158.6	7,364.2	6,090.0	1,274.2	197.9
1980.....	118,004.3	77,343.2	69,969.4	7,373.8	26,325.3	7,123.8	1,543.0	17,362.8	295.7	14,215.7	11,902.5	2,313.3	120.1
1981.....	137,474.9	91,147.4	82,545.3	8,602.1	30,388.8	7,992.9	1,723.7	20,350.1	322.1	15,827.3	13,324.4	2,502.8	111.4
1982.....	152,798.2	103,397.8	93,872.6	9,525.2	33,191.2	7,921.5	1,834.1	23,101.6	334.0	16,108.7	13,831.4	2,277.3	100.5
1983.....	161,843.1	111,559.2	101,423.8	10,135.4	34,534.1	7,615.9	1,732.9	24,862.3	323.0	15,664.7	13,650.5	2,014.2	85.1
1984.....	171,701.5	119,435.8	108,653.3	10,782.5	36,155.4	7,517.8	1,444.2	26,824.8	368.6	16,039.1	14,070.6	1,968.4	71.2
1985.....	182,482.5	127,477.5	116,045.7	11,431.8	38,118.9	7,518.2	1,445.0	28,764.1	391.6	16,828.3	14,803.7	2,024.5	57.8
1986.....	193,151.9	135,154.3	123,034.7	12,119.6	40,274.1	7,608.7	1,431.7	30,832.7	401.0	17,676.8	15,576.0	2,100.8	46.7
1987.....	200,723.9	140,751.4	128,148.6	12,602.8	41,714.5	7,613.0	1,363.7	32,332.2	405.6	18,221.4	16,109.5	2,111.9	36.6
1988-I.....	52,955.6	37,161.7	33,842.7	3,319.0	10,982.8	1,959.5	342.6	8,575.6	105.1	4,803.1	4,258.4	544.7	8.0
1988-II.....	53,297.8	37,371.8	34,023.5	3,348.3	11,078.1	2,003.3	336.8	8,632.2	105.8	4,840.4	4,289.7	550.6	7.5
1988-III.....	53,553.7	37,604.1	34,239.8	3,364.3	11,086.5	1,936.5	337.3	8,706.0	106.7	4,856.0	4,317.3	538.7	7.1
1988-IV.....	53,882.4	37,853.1	34,464.1	3,389.0	11,150.2	1,917.2	341.4	8,784.3	107.3	4,872.4	4,335.6	536.9	6.7
1989-I.....	56,261.5	39,528.2	35,988.1	3,540.1	11,655.6	2,001.6	357.4	9,184.7	111.9	5,071.2	4,511.5	559.7	6.5
1989-II.....	56,526.3	39,691.3	36,128.9	3,562.4	11,724.4	2,044.5	347.9	9,220.1	111.9	5,104.6	4,537.0	567.6	6.0
1989-III.....	56,796.2	39,945.8	36,367.6	3,578.2	11,729.9	1,983.3	347.2	9,287.4	112.0	5,114.9	4,559.5	555.4	5.6
1989-IV.....	57,150.0	40,225.8	36,621.1	3,604.7	11,792.7	1,963.6	350.8	9,366.3	112.0	5,126.2	4,573.2	553.0	5.3
1990-I.....	60,112.5	42,330.9	38,539.5	3,791.4	12,409.4	2,064.3	369.4	9,858.7	117.0	5,367.0	4,787.1	579.9	5.2
1990-II.....	60,499.9	42,602.1	38,784.3	3,817.8	12,492.8	2,110.6	360.1	9,905.2	116.9	5,400.2	4,811.9	588.4	4.8
1990-III.....	60,867.0	42,935.8	39,097.9	3,837.9	12,515.1	2,055.8	359.8	9,982.4	117.1	5,411.6	4,835.7	575.8	4.5
1990-IV.....	61,241.1	43,225.0	39,359.6	3,865.4	12,585.6	2,038.9	363.9	10,065.8	117.0	5,426.3	4,851.7	574.5	4.2
1991-I.....	64,232.5	45,339.0	41,283.1	4,055.9	13,214.7	2,140.1	382.6	10,570.0	122.0	5,674.7	5,071.9	602.7	4.1
1991-II.....	64,482.4	45,470.7	41,391.4	4,079.3	13,293.6	2,189.4	373.6	10,608.6	122.0	5,714.4	5,101.7	612.7	3.7
1991-III.....	64,753.7	45,702.6	41,604.8	4,097.8	13,319.0	2,143.1	373.6	10,680.1	122.2	5,728.6	5,128.3	600.4	3.5
1991-IV.....	65,105.8	45,963.4	41,838.4	4,125.0	13,392.5	2,130.1	378.3	10,761.9	122.2	5,746.6	5,146.6	600.0	3.3
1992-I.....	68,188.9	48,135.1	43,813.3	4,321.8	14,043.9	2,236.5	397.6	11,282.4	127.4	6,006.7	5,376.8	629.9	3.2
1992-II.....	68,465.7	48,286.1	43,941.0	4,345.1	14,122.7	2,290.2	389.0	11,316.1	127.4	6,054.0	5,412.4	641.6	2.9
1992-III.....	68,765.0	48,535.4	44,171.3	4,364.1	14,150.2	2,250.3	389.3	11,382.9	127.7	6,076.7	5,447.3	629.4	2.7
1992-IV.....	69,135.6	48,807.8	44,417.1	4,390.7	14,222.2	2,239.6	394.6	11,460.3	127.7	6,103.1	5,473.2	630.0	2.5
1993-I.....	72,261.3	51,005.7	46,415.7	4,590.0	14,879.4	2,348.7	414.2	11,983.5	133.0	6,373.8	5,712.5	661.2	2.4
1993-II.....	72,538.3	51,146.4	46,531.8	4,614.6	14,959.7	2,405.7	405.6	12,015.3	133.1	6,430.0	5,755.1	675.0	2.2
1993-III.....	72,834.7	51,384.8	46,750.2	4,634.6	14,988.0	2,369.2	405.9	12,079.5	133.4	6,459.8	5,796.7	663.1	2.1
1993-IV.....	73,197.9	51,646.3	46,985.3	4,661.0	15,056.5	2,358.0	411.2	12,153.8	133.5	6,493.2	5,828.4	664.8	1.9
1994-I.....	76,483.4	53,952.1	49,081.1	4,871.0	15,743.1	2,472.1	431.4	12,700.6	139.0	6,786.4	6,087.5	698.9	1.8
1994-II.....	76,774.2	54,098.5	49,203.6	4,894.9	15,821.2	2,532.1	422.8	12,727.1	139.2	6,852.8	6,138.3	714.5	1.7
1994-III.....	77,078.3	54,339.4	49,425.3	4,914.1	15,846.8	2,498.6	422.9	12,785.8	139.5	6,890.6	6,188.2	702.5	1.5
1994-IV.....	77,441.3	54,599.9	49,660.4	4,939.5	15,907.9	2,486.1	428.1	12,854.0	139.7	6,932.1	6,227.1	705.1	1.4
1995-I.....	80,901.1	57,024.5	51,864.2	5,160.3	16,623.5	2,605.1	448.9	13,424.0	145.5	7,251.7	6,509.5	742.2	1.4
1995-II.....	81,211.0	57,175.8	51,990.2	5,185.6	16,703.7	2,668.7	440.4	13,448.8	145.8	7,330.2	6,570.4	759.8	1.3
1995-III.....	81,524.9	57,418.5	52,212.7	5,205.8	16,728.9	2,637.3	440.4	13,505.0	146.2	7,376.3	6,628.4	748.0	1.2
1995-IV.....	81,890.1	57,677.8	52,446.6	5,231.2	16,785.3	2,622.5	445.7	13,570.6	146.5	7,425.9	6,674.2	751.7	1.1
1996-I.....	85,537.4	60,231.0	54,767.0	5,464.0	17,533.0	2,746.4	467.1	14,166.7	152.8	7,772.4	6,980.3	792.1	1.0
1996-II.....	85,879.4	60,402.2	54,911.7	5,490.5	17,615.0	2,813.4	458.7	14,189.4	153.5	7,861.3	7,049.6	811.7	0.9
1996-III.....	86,219.3	60,661.2	55,149.6	5,511.6	17,640.3	2,784.3	458.6	14,243.0	154.4	7,917.0	7,117.5	799.5	0.8
1996-IV.....	86,603.8	60,935.1	55,397.6	5,537.5	17,692.1	2,766.7	463.9	14,306.3	155.2	7,975.8	7,171.8	804.0	0.8
1997-I.....	90,464.1	63,636.2	57,852.3	5,783.9	18,473.1	2,895.0	485.9	14,929.9	162.3	8,354.1	7,506.3	847.8	0.7
1997-II.....	90,845.2	63,830.4	58,017.9	5,812.5	18,557.5	2,965.1	477.4	14,951.4	163.6	8,456.6	7,587.4	869.2	0.7
1997-III.....	91,215.1	64,110.3	58,274.6	5,835.7	18,582.6	2,937.6	477.1	15,002.8	165.1	8,521.6	7,665.0	856.6	0.6
1997-IV.....	91,625.4	64,406.4	58,543.7	5,862.7	18,628.7	2,915.7	482.3	15,064.4	166.3	8,589.7	7,727.8	861.9	0.6

Sources:

- (1) All detail columns shown earlier.
- (2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 130.—Summary of OASDI non-current-payment benefits, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries			Special age-72 beneficiaries	Lump-sum payments
	Total	Total	Retired workers	Dependents	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Dependents		
1970	\$2,198.9	\$880.5	\$692.8	\$187.7	\$650.1	\$236.3	\$56.8	\$346.1	\$10.9	\$368.1	\$277.0	\$91.1	\$6.6	\$293.6
1975	2,903.0	1,009.9	854.7	155.2	507.6	307.1	46.5	129.3	24.7	1,049.7	817.6	232.2	-1.2	337.0
1980	2,507.8	562.9	389.8	173.1	329.5	265.7	29.2	17.9	16.7	1,221.7	914.0	307.7	-0.7	394.4
1981	3,520.2	1,330.6	1,068.6	262.0	486.1	314.4	36.5	117.6	17.6	1,372.2	1,054.5	317.7	-1.2	332.5
1982	3,339.2	1,487.5	1,250.7	236.8	420.5	282.4	26.7	95.9	15.5	1,228.8	978.8	250.0	-0.9	203.3
1983	5,189.5	2,489.2	2,154.1	335.1	629.8	295.4	38.2	274.6	21.6	1,865.5	1,545.2	320.3	-0.4	205.4
1984	4,060.8	1,516.4	1,303.9	212.5	472.5	257.3	29.8	156.9	28.5	1,861.0	1,552.1	308.9	-0.6	211.5
1985	3,712.9	1,003.5	779.8	223.7	495.2	243.5	28.6	194.4	28.7	2,007.6	1,678.9	328.7	-0.9	207.5
1986	3,539.9	747.7	549.0	198.7	419.1	234.2	25.5	127.0	32.4	2,170.0	1,833.0	336.9	0.2	202.9
1987	3,431.6	541.9	364.4	177.5	397.3	233.1	24.2	111.6	28.4	2,290.1	1,944.0	346.1	-0.8	203.1
1988-I....	1,164.4	353.1	234.3	118.8	168.7	100.7	9.5	47.0	11.5	584.1	490.0	94.1	(1)	58.5
1988-II..	792.3	45.9	28.4	17.5	117.2	67.6	7.2	33.7	8.7	578.9	483.2	95.7	(1)	50.3
1988-III	741.2	19.9	8.9	11.0	93.1	49.5	6.6	29.2	7.8	577.0	480.3	96.7	(1)	51.2
1988-IV	754.6	28.3	19.1	9.2	102.6	58.1	6.1	30.7	7.7	578.6	481.8	96.7	(1)	45.1
1989-I....	1,208.6	417.7	276.4	141.3	126.9	76.9	6.9	34.8	8.3	604.9	504.1	100.8	(1)	59.1
1989-II..	825.8	52.2	32.4	19.8	116.1	67.0	7.1	33.4	8.6	606.7	505.3	101.5	(1)	50.8
1989-III	772.5	22.6	10.5	12.1	93.7	49.8	6.7	29.4	7.8	604.5	503.1	101.4	(1)	51.7
1989-IV	778.7	30.2	20.4	9.8	104.4	59.1	6.2	31.2	7.9	598.6	498.1	100.5	(1)	45.5
1990-I....	1,248.1	438.0	289.8	148.2	136.5	82.7	7.4	37.4	9.0	613.9	510.6	103.3	(1)	59.7
1990-II..	837.2	54.5	33.9	20.6	125.1	72.2	7.7	35.9	9.3	606.3	504.1	102.3	(1)	51.3
1990-III	783.9	23.6	11.0	12.6	100.9	53.6	7.2	31.7	8.4	607.2	504.6	102.6	(1)	52.2
1990-IV	805.9	31.2	21.1	10.1	112.5	63.7	6.7	33.6	8.5	616.3	512.1	104.2	(1)	45.9
1991-I....	1,318.3	459.5	304.0	155.5	144.4	87.4	7.9	39.6	9.5	654.1	543.4	110.7	(1)	60.3
1991-II..	901.6	57.2	35.6	21.6	132.2	76.3	8.1	38.0	9.8	660.4	548.5	111.9	(1)	51.8
1991-III	852.3	24.7	11.5	13.2	106.7	56.7	7.6	33.5	8.9	668.2	554.9	113.2	(1)	52.7
1991-IV	874.3	32.6	22.0	10.6	119.0	67.3	7.1	35.6	9.0	676.4	561.7	114.7	(1)	46.3
1992-I....	1,406.9	482.5	319.3	163.2	150.3	91.0	8.2	41.2	9.9	713.2	592.4	120.9	(1)	60.9
1992-II..	970.7	60.1	37.4	22.7	137.5	79.4	8.4	39.5	10.2	720.8	598.7	122.1	(1)	52.3
1992-III	921.1	25.9	12.1	13.8	111.1	59.0	7.9	34.9	9.3	730.9	607.0	123.9	(1)	53.2
1992-IV	946.6	34.3	23.1	11.2	123.7	70.1	7.3	37.0	9.3	741.9	616.2	125.7	(1)	46.7
1993-I....	1,508.9	505.9	334.7	171.2	156.9	95.0	8.6	43.0	10.3	784.5	651.6	132.9	(1)	61.6
1993-II..	1,054.9	62.9	39.2	23.7	143.6	82.9	8.8	41.3	10.6	795.5	660.7	134.8	(1)	52.9
1993-III	1,003.7	27.0	12.6	14.4	115.9	61.6	8.2	36.4	9.7	807.1	670.4	136.8	(1)	53.7
1993-IV	1,029.4	35.5	24.0	11.5	129.2	73.2	7.7	38.6	9.7	817.6	679.0	138.6	(1)	47.1
1994-I....	1,616.4	530.7	351.0	179.7	162.4	98.3	8.9	44.5	10.7	861.1	715.2	145.9	(1)	62.2
1994-II..	1,139.3	65.9	41.0	24.9	148.5	85.7	9.1	42.7	11.0	871.5	723.9	147.7	(1)	53.4
1994-III	1,087.0	28.3	13.2	15.1	119.8	63.7	8.5	37.6	10.0	884.6	734.7	149.9	(1)	54.3
1994-IV	1,116.4	36.9	24.9	12.0	133.6	75.6	7.9	40.0	10.1	898.3	746.1	152.2	(1)	47.6
1995-I....	1,739.8	557.3	368.6	188.7	169.7	102.7	9.3	46.5	11.2	950.0	789.1	161.0	(1)	62.8
1995-II..	1,242.2	69.3	43.1	26.2	155.2	89.6	9.5	44.6	11.5	963.8	800.5	163.3	(1)	53.9
1995-III	1,188.2	29.8	13.9	15.9	125.2	66.5	8.9	39.3	10.5	978.4	812.6	165.8	(1)	54.8
1995-IV	1,218.0	38.7	26.1	12.6	139.7	79.1	8.3	41.8	10.5	991.6	823.6	168.0	(1)	48.0
1996-I....	1,871.9	585.0	386.9	198.1	177.4	107.4	9.7	48.6	11.7	1,046.0	868.8	177.2	(1)	63.5
1996-II..	1,349.2	72.8	45.3	27.5	162.2	93.6	10.0	46.6	12.0	1,059.8	880.2	179.5	(1)	54.4
1996-III	1,292.2	31.1	14.5	16.6	130.8	69.5	9.3	41.1	10.9	1,075.0	892.8	182.1	(1)	55.3
1996-IV	1,324.0	40.5	27.3	13.2	145.8	82.6	8.6	43.6	11.0	1,089.3	904.7	184.6	(1)	48.4
1997-I....	2,013.1	615.0	406.9	208.1	185.2	112.1	10.1	50.8	12.2	1,148.8	954.2	194.6	(1)	64.1
1997-II..	1,464.8	76.9	47.8	29.1	169.2	97.7	10.4	48.6	12.5	1,163.7	966.5	197.2	(1)	55.0
1997-III	1,405.1	32.8	15.2	17.6	136.5	72.5	9.7	42.9	11.4	1,179.9	980.0	199.9	(1)	55.9
1997-IV	1,439.0	43.0	29.0	14.0	152.2	86.2	9.0	45.5	11.5	1,195.0	992.6	202.5	(1)	48.8

¹ Between \$50,000 and -\$50,000.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Sources:

- (1) All detail columns shown earlier.
- (2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

Table 131.—Summary of OASDI benefit payments, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries			Special age-72 beneficiaries	Lump-sum payments
	Total	Total	Retired workers	Dependents	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Dependents		
1970.....	\$31,863.0	\$20,770.2	\$18,438.0	\$2,332.2	\$7,427.1	\$2,759.8	\$573.6	\$4,040.2	\$53.5	\$3,067.0	\$2,448.2	\$618.8	\$305.1	\$293.6
1975.....	66,922.5	42,431.3	38,078.8	4,352.5	15,543.6	4,887.8	1,009.2	9,463.3	183.3	8,413.9	6,907.6	1,506.4	196.7	337.0
1980.....	120,512.1	77,906.1	70,359.2	7,546.9	26,654.8	7,389.5	1,572.2	17,380.7	312.4	15,437.4	12,816.5	2,621.0	119.4	394.4
1981.....	140,995.1	92,478.0	83,613.9	8,864.1	30,874.9	8,307.3	1,760.2	20,467.7	339.7	17,199.5	14,378.9	2,820.5	110.2	332.5
1982.....	156,137.4	104,885.3	95,123.3	9,762.0	33,611.7	8,203.9	1,860.8	23,197.5	349.5	17,337.5	14,810.2	2,527.3	99.6	203.3
1983.....	167,032.6	114,048.4	103,577.9	10,470.5	35,163.9	7,911.3	1,771.1	25,136.9	344.6	17,530.2	15,195.7	2,334.5	84.7	205.4
1984.....	175,762.3	120,952.2	109,957.2	10,995.0	36,627.9	7,775.1	1,474.0	26,981.7	397.1	17,900.1	15,622.7	2,277.3	70.6	211.5
1985.....	186,195.4	128,481.0	116,825.5	11,655.5	38,614.1	7,761.7	1,473.6	28,958.5	420.3	18,835.9	16,482.6	2,353.2	56.9	207.5
1986.....	196,691.8	135,902.0	123,583.7	12,318.3	40,693.2	7,842.9	1,457.2	30,959.7	433.4	19,846.8	17,409.0	2,437.7	46.9	202.9
1987.....	204,155.5	141,293.3	128,513.0	12,780.3	42,111.8	7,846.1	1,387.9	32,443.8	434.0	20,511.5	18,053.5	2,458.0	35.8	203.1
1988-I....	54,120.0	37,514.8	34,077.0	3,437.8	11,151.5	2,060.2	352.1	8,622.6	116.6	5,387.2	4,748.4	638.8	8.0	58.5
1988-II...	54,090.1	37,417.7	34,051.9	3,365.8	11,195.3	2,070.9	344.0	8,665.9	114.5	5,419.3	4,772.9	646.3	7.5	50.3
1988-III	54,294.9	37,624.0	34,248.7	3,375.3	11,179.6	1,986.0	343.9	8,735.2	114.5	5,433.0	4,797.6	635.4	7.1	51.2
1988-IV	54,637.0	37,881.4	34,483.2	3,398.2	11,252.8	1,975.3	347.5	8,815.0	115.0	5,451.0	4,817.4	633.6	6.7	45.1
1989-I....	57,470.1	39,945.9	36,264.5	3,681.4	11,782.5	2,078.5	364.3	9,219.5	120.2	5,676.1	5,015.6	660.5	6.5	59.1
1989-II...	57,352.1	39,743.5	36,161.3	3,582.2	11,840.5	2,111.5	355.0	9,253.5	120.5	5,711.3	5,042.3	669.1	6.0	50.8
1989-III	57,568.7	39,968.4	36,378.1	3,590.3	11,823.6	2,033.1	353.9	9,316.8	119.8	5,719.4	5,062.6	656.8	5.6	51.7
1989-IV	57,928.7	40,256.0	36,641.5	3,614.5	11,897.1	2,022.7	357.0	9,397.5	119.9	5,724.8	5,071.3	653.5	5.3	45.5
1990-I....	61,360.6	42,768.9	38,829.3	3,939.6	12,545.9	2,147.0	376.8	9,896.1	126.0	5,980.9	5,297.7	683.2	5.2	59.7
1990-II...	61,337.1	42,656.6	38,818.2	3,838.4	12,617.9	2,182.8	367.8	9,941.1	126.2	6,006.5	5,316.0	690.7	4.8	51.3
1990-III	61,650.9	42,959.4	39,108.9	3,850.5	12,616.0	2,109.4	367.0	10,014.1	125.3	6,018.8	5,340.3	678.4	4.5	52.2
1990-IV	62,047.0	43,256.2	39,380.7	3,875.5	12,698.1	2,102.6	370.6	10,099.4	125.5	6,042.6	5,363.8	678.7	4.2	45.9
1991-I....	65,550.8	45,798.5	41,587.1	4,211.4	13,359.1	2,227.5	390.5	10,609.6	131.5	6,328.8	5,615.3	713.4	4.1	60.3
1991-II...	65,384.0	45,527.9	41,427.0	4,100.9	13,425.8	2,265.7	381.7	10,646.6	131.8	6,374.8	5,650.2	724.6	3.7	51.8
1991-III	65,606.0	45,727.3	41,616.3	4,111.0	13,425.7	2,199.8	381.2	10,713.6	131.1	6,396.8	5,683.2	713.6	3.5	52.7
1991-IV	65,980.1	45,996.0	41,860.4	4,135.6	13,511.5	2,197.4	385.4	10,797.5	131.2	6,423.0	5,708.3	714.7	3.3	46.3
1992-I....	69,595.8	48,617.6	44,132.6	4,485.0	14,194.2	2,327.5	405.8	11,323.6	137.3	6,719.9	5,969.2	750.8	3.2	60.9
1992-II...	69,436.4	48,346.2	43,978.4	4,367.8	14,260.2	2,369.6	397.4	11,355.6	137.6	6,774.8	6,011.1	763.7	2.9	52.3
1992-III	69,686.1	48,561.3	44,183.4	4,377.9	14,261.3	2,309.3	397.2	11,417.8	137.0	6,807.6	6,054.3	753.3	2.7	53.2
1992-IV	70,082.2	48,842.1	44,440.2	4,401.9	14,345.9	2,309.7	401.9	11,497.3	137.0	6,845.0	6,089.4	755.7	2.5	46.7
1993-I....	73,770.2	51,511.6	46,750.4	4,761.2	15,036.3	2,443.7	422.8	12,026.5	143.3	7,158.3	6,364.1	794.1	2.4	61.6
1993-II...	73,593.2	51,209.3	46,571.0	4,638.3	15,103.3	2,488.6	414.4	12,056.6	143.7	7,225.5	6,415.8	809.8	2.2	52.9
1993-III	73,838.4	51,411.8	46,762.8	4,649.0	15,103.9	2,430.8	414.1	12,115.9	143.1	7,266.9	6,467.1	799.9	2.1	53.7
1993-IV	74,227.3	51,681.8	47,009.3	4,672.5	15,185.7	2,431.2	418.9	12,192.4	143.2	7,310.8	6,507.4	803.4	1.9	47.1
1994-I....	78,099.8	54,482.8	49,432.1	5,050.7	15,905.5	2,570.4	440.3	12,745.1	149.7	7,647.5	6,802.7	844.8	1.8	62.2
1994-II...	77,913.5	54,164.4	49,244.6	4,919.8	15,969.7	2,617.8	431.9	12,769.8	150.2	7,724.3	6,862.2	862.2	1.7	53.4
1994-III	78,165.3	54,367.7	49,438.5	4,929.2	15,966.6	2,562.3	431.4	12,823.4	149.5	7,775.2	6,922.9	852.4	1.5	54.3
1994-IV	78,557.7	54,636.8	49,685.3	4,951.5	16,041.5	2,561.7	436.0	12,894.0	149.8	7,830.4	6,973.2	857.3	1.4	47.6
1995-I....	82,640.9	57,581.8	52,232.8	5,349.0	16,793.2	2,707.8	458.2	13,470.5	156.7	8,201.7	7,298.6	903.2	1.4	62.8
1995-II...	82,453.2	57,245.1	52,033.3	5,211.8	16,858.9	2,758.3	449.9	13,493.4	157.3	8,294.0	7,370.9	923.1	1.3	53.9
1995-III	82,713.1	57,448.3	52,226.6	5,221.7	16,854.1	2,703.8	449.3	13,544.3	156.7	8,354.7	7,441.0	913.8	1.2	54.8
1995-IV	83,108.1	57,716.5	52,472.7	5,243.8	16,925.0	2,701.6	454.0	13,612.4	157.0	8,417.5	7,497.8	919.7	1.1	48.0
1996-I....	87,409.3	60,816.0	55,153.9	5,662.1	17,710.4	2,853.8	476.8	14,215.3	164.5	8,818.4	7,849.1	969.3	1.0	63.5
1996-II...	87,228.6	60,475.0	54,957.0	5,518.0	17,777.2	2,907.0	468.7	14,236.0	165.5	8,921.1	7,929.8	991.2	0.9	54.4
1996-III	87,511.5	60,692.3	55,164.1	5,528.2	17,771.1	2,853.8	467.9	14,284.1	165.3	8,992.0	8,010.3	981.6	0.8	55.3
1996-IV	87,927.8	60,975.6	55,424.9	5,550.7	17,837.9	2,849.3	472.5	14,349.9	166.2	9,065.1	8,076.5	988.6	0.8	48.4
1997-I....	92,477.2	64,251.2	58,259.2	5,992.0	18,658.3	3,007.1	496.0	14,980.7	174.5	9,502.9	8,460.5	1,042.4	0.7	64.1
1997-II...	92,310.0	63,907.3	58,065.7	5,841.6	18,726.7	3,062.8	487.8	15,000.0	176.1	9,620.3	8,553.9	1,066.4	0.7	55.0
1997-III	92,620.2	64,143.1	58,289.8	5,853.3	18,719.1	3,010.1	486.8	15,045.7	176.5	9,701.5	8,645.0	1,056.5	0.6	55.9
1997-IV	93,064.4	64,449.4	58,572.7	5,876.7	18,780.9	3,001.9	491.3	15,109.9	177.8	9,784.7	8,720.4	1,064.4	0.6	48.8

Source:

(1) All figures computed by addition of corresponding figures in two preceding tables.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

IV. TRUST FUND INCOME AND OUTGO

Income to the OASI and DI Trust Funds can be classified into four categories: 1) contributions (payroll taxes, self-employment taxes, and State deposit revenue), 2) income from taxation of benefit payments, 3) reimbursements from the general fund of the Treasury, and 4) investment income and interest adjustments. A fifth category, gifts, will be combined with interest adjustments for simplicity. (Gifts totalled \$454,000 and \$137,000 for the OASI and DI Trust Funds, respectively, in fiscal year 1987.) By far the largest portion of income (about 96 percent for each of the OASI and DI

Trust Funds) is made up of contributions. Following is a description of each item of income, as well as the items of outgo other than benefit payments, and the resulting progress of funds.

A. FICA, SECA, AND STATE DEPOSIT REVENUE

Contributions are appropriated to the trust funds monthly, based on the estimated portion of payments to the general fund that were due to the Federal Insurance Contributions Act (FICA) and the Self-Employment Contributions Act (SECA). Table 132 shows the tax rates specified by those acts.

Table 132.—Contribution rates to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-97

[Percent]

Calendar year	Employee and employer rates, each			Self-employed rates		
	OASI	DI	OASDI	OASI	DI	OASDI
1970	3.650	0.550	4.200	5.4750	0.8250	6.3000
1971	4.050	0.550	4.600	6.0750	0.8250	6.9000
1972	4.050	0.550	4.600	6.0750	0.8250	6.9000
1973	4.300	0.550	4.850	6.2050	0.7950	7.0000
1974	4.375	0.575	4.950	6.1850	0.8150	7.0000
1975	4.375	0.575	4.950	6.1850	0.8150	7.0000
1976	4.375	0.575	4.950	6.1850	0.8150	7.0000
1977	4.375	0.575	4.950	6.1850	0.8150	7.0000
1978	4.275	0.775	5.050	6.0100	1.0900	7.1000
1979	4.330	0.750	5.080	6.0100	1.0400	7.0500
1980	4.520	0.560	5.080	6.2725	0.7775	7.0500
1981	4.700	0.650	5.350	7.0250	0.9750	8.0000
1982	4.575	0.825	5.400	6.8125	1.2375	8.0500
1983	4.775	0.625	5.400	7.1125	0.9375	8.0500
1984	¹ 5.200	¹ 0.500	¹ 5.700	² 10.4000	² 1.0000	² 11.4000
1985	5.200	0.500	5.700	² 10.4000	² 1.0000	² 11.4000
1986	5.200	0.500	5.700	² 10.4000	² 1.0000	² 11.4000
1987	5.200	0.500	5.700	² 10.4000	² 1.0000	² 11.4000
1988	5.530	0.530	6.060	² 11.0600	² 1.0600	² 12.1200
1989	5.530	0.530	6.060	² 11.0600	² 1.0600	² 12.1200
1990	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1991	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1992	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1993	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1994	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1995	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1996	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1997	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000

¹ Employees were allowed an immediate credit against their FICA tax liability in 1984 in the following percentages:

OASI	0.2736842%
DI	0.0263158%
OASDI	0.3%

² Self-employed persons will be allowed credit against their FICA tax liability for 1984-89 in the following percentages:

Year	OASI	DI	OASDI
1984	2.01%	0.19%	2.2%
1985	1.70	0.16	1.86
1986-87	1.45	0.14	1.59
1988-89	1.47	0.14	1.61

Sources:

(1)OASDI employee and employer rates from Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle C—Employment Taxes, Chapter 21—Federal Insurance Contributions Act, Subchapter A—Tax on Employees, Sec. 3101—Rate of tax, and Subchapter B—Tax on Employers, Sec. 3111—Rate of tax,

A credit of 0.3 percent was allowed against 1984 employee FICA taxes to reduce the net OASDI employee tax rate to 5.4 percent. Transfers were appropriated from the general fund of the Treasury to the OASI and DI Trust Funds to offset the credit allowed against contributions due on 1984 wages.

respectively.

(2)DI employee-employer rate, combined, from Social Security Act, section 201(b)(1).

(3)OASDI self-employed rates from Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A—Income Taxes, Chapter 2—Tax on Self-Employment Income, Sec. 1401—Rate of tax, subsection (a)—Old-Age, Survivors, and Disability Insurance.

(4)DI self-employed rate from Social Security Act, section 201(b)(2).

(5)OASDI employee credit from Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle C—Employment Taxes, Chapter 25—General Provisions Relating to Employment Taxes, Sec. 3510—Credit for increased social security employee taxes and railroad retirement tier 1 employee taxes imposed during 1984.

(6)OASDI self-employed credit from Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A—Income Taxes, Chapter 2—Tax on Self-Employment Income, Sec. 1401—Rate of tax, subsection (c)—Credit Against Taxes Imposed by this Section.

(7)OASI and DI credit from unpublished Treasury documents.

Varying credits were be allowed against SECA taxes in the period 1984-87 and will be allowed against the taxes in the period 1988-89. Transfers will also be appropriated from the general fund of the Treasury to the OASI and DI Trust Funds to offset those credits.

Employers deduct the employees' tax at the time the employees' wages are paid. Employers then remit the combined employee-employer tax periodically to the Internal Revenue Service (IRS), where the due dates depend upon the type and size of the employer. Self-employed people must pay the estimated self-employment tax quarterly to the IRS. Any balance due must be paid when they file their Federal income tax returns.

The tax rates also apply under State agreements for coverage of State and local government employees. Beginning in 1987, amounts received under State agreements, which had been counted as a separate category, have been included with FICA receipts. Tables 133 and 134 show contributions to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, respectively.

Table 133.—FICA, SECA, and State deposit revenue to the OASI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	FICA		SECA		State deposits		Adjustments	Refunds	Total
	Tax receipts	Credit ¹	Tax receipts	Credit ¹	Tax receipts	Credit ¹			
1970	\$25,744.0	...	\$1,539.0	...	\$2,871.0	...	\$103.0	\$-298.4	\$29,958.6
1971	28,575.0	...	1,544.0	...	3,383.0	...	221.3	-393.9	33,329.4
1972	32,235.0	...	1,689.0	...	3,829.0	...	30.3	-348.7	37,434.4
1973	39,412.0	...	1,936.0	...	4,623.0	...	3.8	-373.0	45,601.0
1974	44,542.0	...	2,297.0	...	5,333.0	...	-90.5	-392.6	51,688.9
1975	47,434.0	...	2,522.0	...	6,319.0	...	810.0	-269.7	56,815.3
1976	53,916.0	...	2,670.0	...	7,052.0	...	28.1	-304.8	63,361.3
1977	59,254.0	...	3,054.0	...	7,462.0	...	99.9	-298.9	69,571.0
1978	64,946.0	...	3,293.0	...	8,055.0	...	-436.3	-387.2	75,470.5
1979	75,611.0	...	3,744.0	...	9,125.0	...	-111.3	-449.0	87,919.7
1980	87,031.0	...	4,400.0	...	11,809.0	...	571.6	-357.5	103,454.1
1981	103,990.0	...	5,146.0	...	12,295.0	...	1,576.1	-380.0	122,627.1
1982	106,617.0	...	6,043.0	...	12,264.0	...	-1,014.3	-236.6	123,672.1
1983	115,988.0	...	5,363.0	...	13,803.0	...	-2,145.5	-292.8	132,715.7
1984	136,604.0	\$3,594.0	6,636.0	\$627.0	16,445.0	\$385.0	-654.7	-296.0	163,340.3
1985	149,564.0	50.0	7,876.0	1,767.0	17,200.0	35.0	610.6	-472.3	176,630.3
1986	160,532.0	65.0	8,704.0	1,541.0	18,866.0	...	1,247.2	-539.1	190,416.1
1987	190,460.0	5.0	9,751.0	1,638.0	424.0	...	481.0	-373.2	202,385.8
1988-I	54,054.0	...	2,147.0	342.0	...	...	932.6	...	57,475.6
1988-II	55,864.0	...	7,972.0	1,273.0	...	...	78.0	-541.0	64,646.0
1988-III	54,078.0	...	1,309.0	201.0	...	...	-449.0	...	55,139.0
1988-IV	51,332.0	...	...	...	...	...	222.0	...	51,554.0
1989-I	58,238.0	...	2,023.0	311.0	...	...	132.0	...	60,704.0
1989-II	59,454.0	...	8,714.0	1,338.0	...	...	91.0	-638.0	68,959.0
1989-III	56,943.0	...	1,382.0	212.0	...	...	-591.0	...	57,946.0
1989-IV	54,150.0	...	...	...	...	...	247.0	...	54,397.0
1990-I	62,692.0	...	2,136.0	329.0	...	...	148.0	...	65,305.0
1990-II	64,106.0	...	9,544.0	966.0	...	...	103.0	-700.0	74,019.0
1990-III	61,541.0	...	1,632.0	...	...	...	-691.0	...	62,482.0
1990-IV	58,258.0	...	...	...	...	...	283.0	...	58,541.0
1991-I	66,640.0	...	2,521.0	...	...	...	169.0	...	69,330.0
1991-II	68,514.0	...	10,899.0	...	...	...	116.0	-770.0	78,759.0
1991-III	65,434.0	...	1,743.0	...	...	...	-726.0	...	66,451.0
1991-IV	62,236.0	...	...	...	...	...	308.0	...	62,544.0
1992-I	70,878.0	...	2,693.0	...	...	...	185.0	...	73,756.0
1992-II	72,364.0	...	11,622.0	...	...	...	130.0	-822.0	83,294.0
1992-III	69,354.0	...	1,851.0	...	...	...	-714.0	...	70,491.0
1992-IV	67,774.0	...	...	...	...	...	318.0	...	68,092.0
1993-I	74,650.0	...	2,862.0	...	...	...	196.0	...	77,708.0
1993-II	77,646.0	...	12,353.0	...	...	...	139.0	-887.0	89,251.0
1993-III	75,200.0	...	1,969.0	...	...	...	-755.0	...	76,414.0
1993-IV	71,604.0	...	...	...	...	...	335.0	...	71,939.0
1994-I	80,320.0	...	3,042.0	...	...	...	207.0	...	83,569.0
1994-II	82,802.0	...	13,134.0	...	...	...	147.0	-949.0	95,134.0
1994-III	80,116.0	...	2,094.0	...	...	...	-802.0	...	81,408.0
1994-IV	75,584.0	...	...	...	...	...	356.0	...	75,940.0
1995-I	86,112.0	...	3,236.0	...	...	...	219.0	...	89,567.0
1995-II	88,196.0	...	13,964.0	...	...	...	156.0	-1,008.0	101,308.0
1995-III	84,429.0	...	2,224.0	...	...	...	-853.0	...	85,800.0
1995-IV	80,458.0	...	...	...	...	...	378.0	...	80,836.0
1996-I	91,612.0	...	3,438.0	...	...	...	232.0	...	95,282.0
1996-II	94,050.0	...	14,847.0	...	...	...	164.0	-1,071.0	107,990.0
1996-III	89,882.0	...	2,367.0	...	...	...	-906.0	...	91,345.0
1996-IV	85,632.0	...	...	...	...	...	403.0	...	86,032.0
1997-I	97,478.0	...	3,659.0	...	...	...	246.0	...	101,383.0
1997-II	99,766.0	...	15,795.0	...	...	...	174.0	-1,135.0	114,600.0
1997-III	95,615.0	...	2,518.0	...	...	...	-961.0	...	97,173.0
1997-IV	91,098.0	...	...	...	...	...	425.0	...	91,522.0

¹ Credit against FICA and SECA tax liability not applicable until 1984.

Sources:

- (1) Historical FICA, SECA, and State deposit revenue from unpublished monthly report from Department of the Treasury.
- (2) Historical adjustments from unpublished quarterly report from Department of the Treasury.

(3) Historical refunds from annual unpublished report from Office of Policy.

(4) Future amounts from Office of Research and Statistics.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 134.—FICA, SECA, and State deposit revenue to the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	FICA		SECA		State deposits		Adjustments	Refunds	Total
	Tax receipts	Credit ¹	Tax receipts	Credit ¹	Tax receipts	Credit ¹			
1970	\$3,866.0	...	\$204.0	...	\$419.0	...	\$-4.8	\$-38.5	\$4,445.7
1971	3,919.0	...	232.0	...	465.0	...	5.2	-58.8	4,562.4
1972	4,397.0	...	230.0	...	522.0	...	-43.0	-47.4	5,058.6
1973	5,088.0	...	259.0	...	568.0	...	17.9	-51.0	5,881.9
1974	5,853.0	...	295.0	...	727.0	...	-48.6	-50.3	6,776.1
1975	6,230.0	...	331.0	...	811.0	...	107.1	-35.4	7,443.7
1976	7,087.0	...	352.0	...	829.0	...	5.7	-40.0	8,233.7
1977	7,874.0	...	401.0	...	982.0	...	-82.8	-39.3	9,137.9
1978	11,740.0	...	473.0	...	1,380.0	...	-129.9	-50.9	13,412.2
1979	13,097.0	...	672.0	...	1,420.0	...	6.7	-82.0	15,113.7
1980	10,932.0	...	716.0	...	1,577.0	...	93.7	-63.0	13,255.7
1981	14,334.0	...	657.0	...	1,579.0	...	215.1	-47.0	16,738.1
1982	19,112.0	...	916.0	...	2,184.0	...	-186.9	-31.0	21,994.1
1983	15,291.0	...	872.0	...	1,819.0	...	-383.0	-52.8	17,546.2
1984	13,244.0	\$344.0	746.0	\$60.0	1,539.0	\$38.0	-79.3	-38.8	15,852.9
1985	14,379.0	7.0	756.0	170.0	1,693.0	3.0	200.1	-49.0	17,159.1
1986	15,441.0	7.0	838.0	146.0	1,848.0	...	143.0	-53.0	18,370.0
1987	18,312.0	...	939.0	153.0	233.0	...	59.1	-28.6	19,667.5
1988-I.....	5,182.0	...	207.0	33.0	...	...	91.4	...	5,513.4
1988-II.....	5,354.0	...	766.0	122.0	...	...	9.0	-52.0	6,199.0
1988-III...	5,181.0	...	126.0	19.0	...	...	-41.0	...	5,285.0
1988-IV...	4,922.0	...	...	...	...	...	21.0	...	4,943.0
1989-I.....	5,580.0	...	194.0	30.0	...	...	13.0	...	5,817.0
1989-II.....	5,698.0	...	836.0	128.0	...	...	9.0	-61.0	6,610.0
1989-III...	5,457.0	...	133.0	20.0	...	...	-56.0	...	5,554.0
1989-IV...	5,192.0	...	...	...	...	...	23.0	...	5,215.0
1990-I.....	6,652.0	...	205.0	31.0	...	...	14.0	...	6,902.0
1990-II.....	6,868.0	...	951.0	93.0	...	...	10.0	-67.0	7,855.0
1990-III...	6,596.0	...	175.0	...	...	...	-66.0	...	6,705.0
1990-IV...	6,244.0	...	...	...	...	...	28.0	...	6,272.0
1991-I.....	7,138.0	...	270.0	...	...	...	16.0	...	7,424.0
1991-II.....	7,340.0	...	1,168.0	...	...	...	12.0	-82.0	8,438.0
1991-III...	7,011.0	...	187.0	...	...	...	-69.0	...	7,129.0
1991-IV...	6,668.0	...	...	...	...	...	30.0	...	6,698.0
1992-I.....	7,594.0	...	289.0	...	...	...	17.0	...	7,900.0
1992-II.....	7,754.0	...	1,245.0	...	...	...	13.0	-88.0	8,924.0
1992-III...	7,431.0	...	199.0	...	...	...	-79.0	...	7,551.0
1992-IV...	7,262.0	...	...	...	...	...	33.0	...	7,295.0
1993-I.....	7,998.0	...	307.0	...	...	...	20.0	...	8,325.0
1993-II.....	8,320.0	...	1,324.0	...	...	...	14.0	-94.0	9,564.0
1993-III...	8,056.0	...	211.0	...	...	...	-84.0	...	8,183.0
1993-IV...	7,674.0	...	...	...	...	...	35.0	...	7,709.0
1994-I.....	8,606.0	...	326.0	...	...	...	22.0	...	8,954.0
1994-II.....	8,870.0	...	1,408.0	...	...	...	15.0	-102.0	10,191.0
1994-III...	8,584.0	...	225.0	...	...	...	-87.0	...	8,722.0
1994-IV...	8,098.0	...	...	...	...	...	38.0	...	8,136.0
1995-I.....	9,228.0	...	347.0	...	...	...	23.0	...	9,598.0
1995-II.....	9,450.0	...	1,496.0	...	...	...	19.0	-108.0	10,854.0
1995-III...	9,047.0	...	239.0	...	...	...	-92.0	...	9,194.0
1995-IV...	8,620.0	...	...	...	...	...	40.0	...	8,660.0
1996-I.....	9,816.0	...	369.0	...	...	...	25.0	...	10,210.0
1996-II.....	10,078.0	...	1,591.0	...	...	...	17.0	-114.0	11,572.0
1996-III...	9,631.0	...	254.0	...	...	...	-97.0	...	9,788.0
1996-IV...	9,172.0	...	...	...	...	...	43.0	...	9,215.0
1997-I.....	10,444.0	...	392.0	...	...	...	26.0	...	10,862.0
1997-II.....	10,690.0	...	1,693.0	...	...	...	19.0	-122.0	12,280.0
1997-III...	10,244.0	...	270.0	...	...	...	-103.0	...	10,411.0
1997-IV...	9,758.0	...	...	...	...	...	45.0	...	9,803.0

¹ Credit against FICA and SECA tax liability not applicable until 1984.

Sources:

- (1) Historical FICA, SECA, and State deposit revenue from unpublished monthly report from Department of the Treasury.
- (2) Historical adjustments from unpublished quarterly report from Department of the Treasury.

Adjustments are made quarterly to monthly appropriations for prior periods, based on actual data received by the Treasury Department. These adjustments can be positive or negative, depending on how actual experience compares to the initial estimate.

Wages are taxable only up to the contribution and benefit base in that year. Each employer, however, must deduct taxes on wages paid by that employer, up to the

(3) Historical refunds from annual unpublished report from Office of Policy.

(4) Future amounts from Office of Research and Statistics.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

base. An employee who works for two or more employers may therefore not be liable for all the taxes deducted by the employers. Such an employee can claim the excess taxes as a credit against his or her income tax when the Federal income tax return is filed for that year. Amounts are transferred annually from the trust funds to the general fund of the Treasury for the estimated amount of refunds to such employees.

Tables 133 and 134 show the historical and projected adjustments and refunds, and the net total of those amounts with the monthly appropriations. Total quarterly contributions for OASI and DI are projected to increase from about \$57 billion and \$5.5 billion, respectively, currently to about \$103 billion and \$11 billion, respectively, in 1997.

B. MILITARY SERVICE PAYMENTS

Annual payments are made from the general fund of the Treasury to the OASI and DI Trust Funds representing employer and employee contributions that would have been paid on deemed wage credits for military service in that year if such credits had been considered to be covered wages. Additional payments were made in 1983, with adjustments in 1984, representing contributions for such military service in 1957-83.

Also in 1983, additional amounts were transferred from the general fund of the Treasury to the trust funds,

representing the additional past and future benefit payments and administrative costs, adjusted for interest, attributable to noncontributory wage credits granted for military service before 1957, less the accumulated value of past reimbursements for the costs associated with such credits. In 1985, payments from the general fund of the Treasury to the trust funds adjusted the initial 1983 transfers to account for actual experience and revised assumptions concerning future experience. Additional adjusting payments, either from the general fund of the Treasury to the trust funds, or from the trust funds to the general fund, will be made in 1990 and every fifth year thereafter.

The basis for reimbursements received by the trust funds prior to 1983 due to military service credits differed significantly from the one described above. Table 135 shows the payments due to military service credits.

Table 135.—Payments to the OASI and DI Trust Funds due to military service credits, calendar years 1970-97

[In millions]

Calendar year	OASI Trust Fund			DI Trust Fund			Total reimbursements to OASDI Trust Funds
	Post-1956 military service	Pre-1957 military service	Total	Post-1956 military service	Pre-1957 military service	Total	
1970.....	...	\$136.0	\$136.0	...	\$49.0	\$49.0	\$185.0
1971.....	\$1.0	...	1.0	\$1.0	...	1.0	2.0
1972.....	2.0	...	2.0	2.0	...	2.0	4.0
1973.....	3.0	...	3.0	3.0	...	3.0	6.0
1974.....	4.0	...	4.0	4.0	...	4.0	8.0
1975.....	21.0	354.0	375.0	41.0	92.0	133.0	508.0
1976.....	24.0	...	24.0	11.0	...	11.0	35.0
1977.....	28.0	...	28.0	36.0	...	36.0	64.0
1978.....	30.5	...	30.5	49.7	...	49.7	80.1
1979.....	39.0	...	39.0	25.8	...	25.8	64.8
1980.....	36.1	491.0	527.1	38.4	126.0	164.4	691.5
1981.....	43.3	...	43.3	42.2	...	42.2	85.5
1982.....	50.5	...	50.5	48.3	...	48.3	98.8
1983.....	¹ 5,621.0	5,416.0	11,037.0	¹ 444.0	1,121.0	1,565.0	12,602.0
1984.....	² 783.0	...	783.0	² 92.0	...	92.0	875.0
1985.....	326.0	2,203.0	2,529.0	31.0	1,017.0	1,048.0	3,577.0
1986.....	325.0	...	325.0	31.0	...	31.0	356.0
1987.....	348.4	...	348.4	20.5	...	20.5	368.9
1988.....	349.8	...	349.8	34.3	...	34.3	384.1
1989.....	356.8	...	356.8	34.2	...	34.2	391.0
1990.....	365.7	9.1	374.8	39.2	78.8	118.0	492.7
1991.....	370.4	...	370.4	39.7	...	39.7	410.1
1992.....	377.8	...	377.8	40.5	...	40.5	418.3
1993.....	385.4	...	385.4	41.3	...	41.3	426.7
1994.....	391.5	...	391.5	42.0	...	42.0	433.5
1995.....	397.6	...	397.6	42.6	...	42.6	440.1
1996.....	404.7	...	404.7	43.4	...	43.4	448.1
1997.....	412.3	...	412.3	44.2	...	44.2	456.5

¹Represents contributions that would have been paid on deemed wage credits granted for military service in 1957-83 if such credits had been considered to be covered wages.

²Includes adjustment of \$466 million (OASI) or \$62 million (DI) for military service in 1957-83.

Sources:

(1) Historical reimbursements from various determination letters issued by Office of the Actuary.

(2) Projected post-1956 military service reimbursements based on number of military personnel and percentage with credits, supplied by

Payments were extraordinarily large in 1983, due to the change in the financing basis and the one-time catch-up for past credits. Payments for post-1956 credits are projected to increase gradually, as the military population increases, to about \$410 million and \$44 million for OASI and DI, respectively, by 1997. The 5-year adjustments to the pre-1957 military service payment in 1990 are projected to be about \$9 million and

Office of Research and Statistics.

(3) Projected pre-1957 military service reimbursements based on historical and projected benefit payments due to such service, derived from sample of records with military service.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

\$79 million from the general fund to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, respectively.

C. INCOME FROM TAXATION OF BENEFITS

Beginning in 1984, a portion (not more than one-half) of OASDI benefits is subject to Federal income taxation under certain circumstances. The proceeds from this taxation of benefits are credited to the trust funds, in

advance, on an estimated basis, at the beginning of each calendar quarter, with no reimbursement to the general fund for interest costs attributable to the advance transfers. Subsequent adjustments are made based on the actual amounts as shown on annual income tax records. The amounts appropriated from the general fund of the Treasury are allocated to the OASI and DI Trust Funds on the basis of the income taxes paid on the benefits from each fund.

A special provision applies to benefits paid to non-resident aliens. A flat-rate tax, usually 30 percent, is withheld from one-half of the benefits before they are paid and, therefore, remains in the trust funds. Table 136 shows the amounts of benefits withheld from nonresident aliens and credited to the OASI and DI Trust Funds.

Table 136.—Benefits withheld from nonresident aliens and credited to the OASDI Trust Funds, calendar years 1984-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Amounts in millions]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund				DI Trust Fund				Total withheld, OASDI
	Total benefits	Fraction payable to nonresident aliens (percent)	Fraction withheld (percent)	Total withheld	Total benefits	Fraction payable to nonresident aliens (percent)	Fraction withheld (percent)	Total withheld	
1984	\$157,862.0	0.341	15.0	\$80.9	\$17,900.0	0.152	15.0	\$4.0	\$84.9
1985	167,360.0	0.298	15.0	74.8	18,836.0	0.138	15.0	3.9	78.7
1986	176,845.0	0.266	15.0	70.6	19,847.0	0.121	15.0	3.6	74.2
1987	183,644.2	0.242	15.0	66.8	20,511.5	0.111	15.0	3.4	70.3
1988-I.....	48,732.7	0.240	15.0	17.5	5,387.2	0.115	15.0	0.9	18.4
1988-II.....	48,670.7	0.240	15.0	17.5	5,419.3	0.115	15.0	0.9	18.5
1988-III...	48,861.7	0.240	15.0	17.6	5,432.9	0.115	15.0	0.9	18.5
1988-IV...	49,185.9	0.240	15.0	17.7	5,451.0	0.115	15.0	0.9	18.6
1989-I.....	51,794.0	0.240	15.0	18.6	5,676.1	0.115	15.0	1.0	19.6
1989-II.....	51,640.6	0.240	15.0	18.6	5,711.3	0.115	15.0	1.0	19.6
1989-III...	51,849.4	0.240	15.0	18.7	5,719.4	0.115	15.0	1.0	19.7
1989-IV...	52,203.9	0.240	15.0	18.8	5,724.9	0.115	15.0	1.0	19.8
1990-I.....	55,379.5	0.240	15.0	19.9	5,980.9	0.115	15.0	1.0	21.0
1990-II.....	55,330.7	0.240	15.0	19.9	6,006.6	0.115	15.0	1.0	21.0
1990-III...	55,632.2	0.240	15.0	20.0	6,018.8	0.115	15.0	1.0	21.1
1990-IV...	56,004.6	0.240	15.0	20.2	6,042.6	0.115	15.0	1.0	21.2
1991-I.....	59,221.9	0.240	15.0	21.3	6,328.8	0.115	15.0	1.1	22.4
1991-II.....	59,009.2	0.240	15.0	21.2	6,374.8	0.115	15.0	1.1	22.3
1991-III...	59,209.5	0.240	15.0	21.3	6,396.9	0.115	15.0	1.1	22.4
1991-IV...	59,556.9	0.240	15.0	21.4	6,423.0	0.115	15.0	1.1	22.5
1992-I.....	62,876.0	0.240	15.0	22.6	6,719.9	0.115	15.0	1.2	23.8
1992-II.....	62,661.8	0.240	15.0	22.6	6,774.8	0.115	15.0	1.2	23.7
1992-III...	62,878.6	0.240	15.0	22.6	6,807.6	0.115	15.0	1.2	23.8
1992-IV...	63,237.3	0.240	15.0	22.8	6,845.1	0.115	15.0	1.2	23.9
1993-I.....	66,611.9	0.240	15.0	24.0	7,158.3	0.115	15.0	1.2	25.2
1993-II.....	66,367.6	0.240	15.0	23.9	7,225.6	0.115	15.0	1.2	25.1
1993-III...	66,571.7	0.240	15.0	24.0	7,266.9	0.115	15.0	1.3	25.2
1993-IV...	66,916.7	0.240	15.0	24.1	7,310.7	0.115	15.0	1.3	25.4
1994-I.....	70,452.4	0.240	15.0	25.4	7,647.6	0.115	15.0	1.3	26.7
1994-II.....	70,189.2	0.240	15.0	25.3	7,724.3	0.115	15.0	1.3	26.6
1994-III...	70,390.3	0.240	15.0	25.3	7,775.2	0.115	15.0	1.3	26.7
1994-IV...	70,727.1	0.240	15.0	25.5	7,830.4	0.115	15.0	1.4	26.8
1995-I.....	74,439.2	0.240	15.0	26.8	8,201.7	0.115	15.0	1.4	28.2
1995-II.....	74,159.1	0.240	15.0	26.7	8,294.0	0.115	15.0	1.4	28.1
1995-III...	74,358.4	0.240	15.0	26.8	8,354.7	0.115	15.0	1.4	28.2
1995-IV...	74,690.2	0.240	15.0	26.9	8,417.5	0.115	15.0	1.5	28.3
1996-I.....	78,590.8	0.240	15.0	28.3	8,818.5	0.115	15.0	1.5	29.8
1996-II.....	78,307.4	0.240	15.0	28.2	8,921.1	0.115	15.0	1.5	29.7
1996-III...	78,519.7	0.240	15.0	28.3	8,991.9	0.115	15.0	1.6	29.8
1996-IV...	78,862.5	0.240	15.0	28.4	9,065.1	0.115	15.0	1.6	30.0
1997-I.....	82,974.2	0.240	15.0	29.9	9,502.9	0.115	15.0	1.6	31.5
1997-II.....	82,689.5	0.240	15.0	29.8	9,620.3	0.115	15.0	1.7	31.4
1997-III...	82,918.8	0.240	15.0	29.9	9,701.6	0.115	15.0	1.7	31.5
1997-IV...	83,279.5	0.240	15.0	30.0	9,784.7	0.115	15.0	1.7	31.7

Sources:

- (1) Total benefits shown earlier.
- (2) Historical fractions payable to nonresident aliens computed by dividing total withheld by total benefits divided by fraction withheld; future fractions payable to nonresident aliens projected to remain at last known rate.
- (3) Fraction withheld set at 15 percent. (Actual amount is unknown, but is slightly less than 15 percent.)

- (4) Historical amounts withheld from unpublished monthly report from Office of Financial Resources; future amounts computed by multiplying total benefits times fraction payable to nonresident aliens, and times fraction withheld.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Total benefits withheld from nonresident aliens have declined slightly for each year after 1984, as the effect of the provision has been clarified and additional countries have won full or partial exemption from the provision, through tax treaties and other international

agreements. The percentage of benefits withheld is projected to stabilize, producing gradually increasing amounts of benefits withheld.

Table 137 shows the income from taxation of benefits that is credited to the OASI and DI Trust Funds.

Table 137.—Income from taxation of OASI and DI benefits, calendar years 1984-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Amounts in millions]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund						DI Trust Fund						Total taxes credited to OASDI Trust Funds
	Total benefits	Fraction taxable (percent)	Average tax rate (percent)	Tax liability	Prior period adjustment	Taxes credited to trust fund	Total benefits	Fraction taxable (percent)	Average tax rate (percent)	Tax liability	Prior period adjustment	Taxes credited to trust fund	
1984.....	\$157,862.0	4.773	36.5	\$2,754.0	...	\$2,754.0	\$17,900.0	2.960	35.3	\$186.0	...	\$186.0	\$2,940.0
1985.....	167,360.0	5.280	35.5	3,133.0	...	3,133.0	18,836.0	3.320	35.0	218.0	...	218.0	3,351.0
1986.....	176,845.0	5.862	32.4	3,353.0	...	3,353.0	19,847.0	3.720	31.8	234.0	...	234.0	3,587.0
1987.....	183,644.2	6.490	25.9	3,088.0	\$102.0	3,190.0	20,511.5	3.008	25.3	156.0	-\$195.0	-39.0	3,053.0
1988-I.....	48,732.7	6.810	24.6	819.0	...	819.0	5,387.2	3.460	24.0	43.0	...	43.0	862.0
1988-II.....	48,670.7	6.810	24.6	815.4	...	815.4	5,419.3	3.460	24.0	45.0	...	45.0	860.4
1988-III.....	48,861.7	6.810	24.6	818.6	...	818.6	5,432.9	3.460	24.0	45.1	...	45.1	863.7
1988-IV.....	49,185.9	6.810	24.6	824.0	...	824.0	5,451.0	3.460	24.0	45.3	...	45.3	869.3
1989-I.....	51,794.0	7.600	23.6	929.0	...	929.0	5,676.1	4.080	23.0	53.3	...	53.3	982.2
1989-II.....	51,640.6	7.600	23.6	926.2	...	926.2	5,711.3	4.080	23.0	53.6	...	53.6	979.8
1989-III.....	51,849.4	7.600	23.6	930.0	...	930.0	5,719.4	4.080	23.0	53.7	...	53.7	983.6
1989-IV.....	52,203.9	7.600	23.6	936.3	...	936.3	5,724.9	4.080	23.0	53.7	...	53.7	990.1
1990-I.....	55,379.5	8.450	23.1	1,081.0	...	1,081.0	5,980.9	4.520	22.5	60.8	...	60.8	1,141.8
1990-II.....	55,330.7	8.450	23.1	1,080.0	...	1,080.0	6,006.6	4.520	22.5	61.1	...	61.1	1,141.1
1990-III.....	55,632.2	8.450	23.1	1,085.9	...	1,085.9	6,018.8	4.520	22.5	61.2	...	61.2	1,147.1
1990-IV.....	56,004.6	8.450	23.1	1,093.2	...	1,093.2	6,042.6	4.520	22.5	61.5	...	61.5	1,154.6
1991-I.....	59,221.9	9.040	22.6	1,209.9	...	1,209.9	6,328.8	4.950	21.0	65.8	...	65.8	1,275.7
1991-II.....	59,009.2	9.040	22.6	1,205.6	...	1,205.6	6,374.8	4.950	21.0	66.3	...	66.3	1,271.8
1991-III.....	59,209.5	9.040	22.6	1,209.7	...	1,209.7	6,396.9	4.950	21.0	66.5	...	66.5	1,276.2
1991-IV.....	59,556.9	9.040	22.6	1,216.8	...	1,216.8	6,423.0	4.950	21.0	66.8	...	66.8	1,283.5
1992-I.....	62,876.0	9.500	22.2	1,326.1	...	1,326.1	6,719.9	5.480	20.5	75.5	...	75.5	1,401.5
1992-II.....	62,661.8	9.500	22.2	1,321.5	...	1,321.5	6,774.8	5.480	20.5	76.1	...	76.1	1,397.6
1992-III.....	62,878.6	9.500	22.2	1,326.1	...	1,326.1	6,807.6	5.480	20.5	76.5	...	76.5	1,402.6
1992-IV.....	63,237.3	9.500	22.2	1,333.7	...	1,333.7	6,845.1	5.480	20.5	76.9	...	76.9	1,410.6
1993-I.....	66,611.9	9.900	21.8	1,437.6	...	1,437.6	7,158.3	5.880	20.1	84.6	...	84.6	1,522.2
1993-II.....	66,367.6	9.900	21.8	1,432.3	...	1,432.3	7,225.6	5.880	20.1	85.4	...	85.4	1,517.7
1993-III.....	66,571.7	9.900	21.8	1,436.8	...	1,436.8	7,266.9	5.880	20.1	85.9	...	85.9	1,522.6
1993-IV.....	66,916.7	9.900	21.8	1,444.2	...	1,444.2	7,310.7	5.880	20.1	86.4	...	86.4	1,530.6
1994-I.....	70,452.4	9.979	21.4	1,504.6	...	1,504.6	7,647.6	5.935	19.6	89.0	...	89.0	1,593.5
1994-II.....	70,189.2	9.979	21.4	1,499.0	...	1,499.0	7,724.3	5.935	19.6	89.9	...	89.9	1,588.8
1994-III.....	70,390.3	9.979	21.4	1,503.2	...	1,503.2	7,775.2	5.935	19.6	90.5	...	90.5	1,593.7
1994-IV.....	70,727.1	9.979	21.4	1,510.4	...	1,510.4	7,830.4	5.935	19.6	91.1	...	91.1	1,601.5
1995-I.....	74,439.2	10.059	21.4	1,602.4	...	1,602.4	8,201.7	5.991	19.6	96.3	...	96.3	1,698.7
1995-II.....	74,159.1	10.059	21.4	1,596.4	...	1,596.4	8,294.0	5.991	19.6	97.4	...	97.4	1,693.8
1995-III.....	74,358.4	10.059	21.4	1,600.7	...	1,600.7	8,354.7	5.991	19.6	98.1	...	98.1	1,698.8
1995-IV.....	74,690.2	10.059	21.4	1,607.8	...	1,607.8	8,417.5	5.991	19.6	98.8	...	98.8	1,706.7
1996-I.....	78,590.8	10.140	21.4	1,705.3	...	1,705.3	8,818.5	6.047	19.6	104.5	...	104.5	1,809.8
1996-II.....	78,307.4	10.140	21.4	1,699.2	...	1,699.2	8,921.1	6.047	19.6	105.7	...	105.7	1,804.9
1996-III.....	78,519.7	10.140	21.4	1,703.8	...	1,703.8	8,991.9	6.047	19.6	106.6	...	106.6	1,810.4
1996-IV.....	78,862.5	10.140	21.4	1,711.2	...	1,711.2	9,065.1	6.047	19.6	107.4	...	107.4	1,818.7
1997-I.....	82,974.2	10.220	21.4	1,814.8	...	1,814.8	9,502.9	6.103	19.6	113.7	...	113.7	1,928.5
1997-II.....	82,689.5	10.220	21.4	1,808.6	...	1,808.6	9,620.3	6.103	19.6	115.1	...	115.1	1,923.6
1997-III.....	82,918.8	10.220	21.4	1,813.6	...	1,813.6	9,701.6	6.103	19.6	116.1	...	116.1	1,929.6
1997-IV.....	83,279.5	10.220	21.4	1,821.5	...	1,821.5	9,784.7	6.103	19.6	117.0	...	117.0	1,938.5

Sources:

- (1) Total benefits shown earlier.
- (2) Fraction taxable and average tax rate from various unpublished reports from Office of Tax Analysis, Department of the Treasury.
- (3) Tax liability, prior period adjustment, and taxes credited to trust funds from unpublished quarterly report from Office of Tax Analysis,

Department of the Treasury.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

D. REIMBURSEMENT FOR UNINSURED BENEFITS

Special payments are made from the OASI Trust Fund to uninsured persons who either attained age 72 before 1968, or who attained age 72 after 1967 and had 3 quarters of coverage for each year after 1966 and before the year of attainment of age 72. The costs associated with providing such payments to persons having fewer than 3 quarters of coverage are reimbursable from the general fund of the Treasury, as required by section 228 of the Social Security Act. Reimbursements are made on a fiscal year basis, accumulated with interest to the time of reimbursement (about 15 months after the end of the fiscal year). Table 138 shows the reimbursements to the OASI Trust Fund for payments to such uninsured persons, all of whom attained age 72 before 1968.

The fraction of benefits that are taxable has been increasing steadily, and is projected to continue increasing, as higher percentages of taxpayers cross the income threshold for the taxation-of-benefits provision to become applicable. The average tax rate that applies to benefits that are taxable, on the other hand, has been declining. It dropped by a large amount, from 32.4 percent in 1986 to 25.9 percent in 1987 for OASI beneficiaries affected by the taxation provision, as the Tax Reform Act of 1986, with its lower marginal tax rates, took effect. The average tax rate is projected to continue declining for a few more years, as the income tax bracket amounts increase.

The taxes credited to the trust funds in 1987 include adjustments for 1984 and 1985. No further adjustments have been projected, since no additional actual experience is available.

Table 138.—Reimbursements for payments to uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968, fiscal years 1970-97

[Amounts in millions]

Fiscal year	Total benefit payments to Special age-72 beneficiaries	Fraction reimbursable (percent)	Reimbursable benefit payments to Special age-72 beneficiaries	Administrative expenses	Total principal	Accumulation factor	Reimbursement	
							Incurred	Date paid
1970.....	\$306.9	97.2	\$298.3	\$3.8	\$302.1	1.161	\$350.6	Dec 31, 1971
1971.....	301.8	97.1	293.0	3.6	296.6	1.135	336.7	Dec 31, 1972
1972.....	274.1	97.0	265.9	3.2	269.1	1.125	302.8	Dec 31, 1973
1973.....	274.4	97.1	266.4	3.5	269.8	1.139	307.3	Dec 31, 1974
1974.....	249.6	95.3	237.9	2.4	240.2	1.117	268.3	Dec 31, 1975
1975.....	215.1	97.0	208.7	2.6	211.3	1.116	235.9	Dec 31, 1976
1976.....	184.4	95.8	176.7	2.2	178.9	1.276	228.2	Dec 31, 1977
1977.....	205.3	97.0	199.2	2.2	201.4	1.144	230.5	Dec 31, 1978
1978.....	145.3	96.8	140.6	1.6	142.1	1.155	164.1	Dec 31, 1979
1979.....	130.9	96.9	126.9	1.3	128.2	1.168	149.8	Dec 31, 1980
1980.....	120.9	96.7	116.9	1.1	117.9	1.191	140.4	Dec 31, 1981
1981.....	112.8	96.6	109.0	1.0	110.0	1.206	138.7	Dec 31, 1982
1982.....	102.3	96.1	98.3	0.7	99.0	1.258	124.5	Dec 31, 1983
1983.....	89.1	96.2	85.7	0.7	86.4	1.215	105.0	Dec 31, 1984
1984.....	74.3	95.8	71.2	0.6	71.7	1.259	90.3	Jan 1, 1986
1985.....	60.1	95.5	57.4	0.5	57.9	1.198	69.4	Dec 31, 1986
1986.....	49.2	95.3	46.9	0.4	47.2	1.157	54.6	Dec 31, 1987
1987.....	38.2	95.3	36.3	0.3	36.5	1.167	42.6	Dec 31, 1988
1988.....	30.6	94.7	29.0	0.4	29.4	1.159	34.1	Dec 31, 1989
1989.....	24.8	94.5	23.4	0.3	23.7	1.169	27.8	Dec 31, 1990
1990.....	19.7	94.2	18.5	0.3	18.8	1.165	21.9	Dec 31, 1991
1991.....	15.5	94.2	14.6	0.2	14.8	1.159	17.2	Dec 31, 1992
1992.....	12.0	94.2	11.3	0.2	11.5	1.147	13.2	Dec 31, 1993
1993.....	9.2	94.2	8.7	0.2	8.9	1.135	10.1	Dec 31, 1994
1994.....	7.0	94.2	6.6	0.2	6.8	1.126	7.6	Dec 31, 1995
1995.....	5.2	94.2	4.9	0.2	5.1	1.121	5.7	Dec 31, 1996
1996.....	3.8	94.2	3.6	0.2	3.8	1.117	4.3	Dec 31, 1997
1997.....	2.8	94.2	2.6	0.2	2.8	1.104	3.1	Dec 31, 1998

Sources:

- (1) Total benefit payments to Special age-72 beneficiaries shown earlier.
- (2) Historical fraction reimbursable, reimbursable benefit payments, and administrative expenses from unpublished studies, Office of the Actuary.
- (3) Future fraction reimbursable and administrative expenses projected based on historical trends.
- (4) Future reimbursable benefit payments computed by multiplying total benefit payments by fraction reimbursable.

(5) Total principal computed as sum of reimbursable benefit payments and administrative expenses.

(6) Accumulation factor computed from monthly interest rates payable on trust fund investments.

(7) Incurred reimbursement computed by multiplying total principal by accumulation factor.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Projected reimbursements under this provision are estimated from projected benefit payments to special age-72 beneficiaries (shown earlier), the fraction reimbursable (projected based on historical trends), administrative expenses (projected based on historical trends), and interest accumulation factors (based on projected interest rates). Reimbursements are projected to decline steadily to about \$3 million in 1997.

E. UNNEGOTIATED CHECK REIMBURSEMENTS

Section 201 of the Social Security Act provides for the monthly reimbursement to the OASI and DI Trust Funds of the amount of benefit checks which have not been negotiated within 6 months. That section also provides that if an unnegotiated check is later cashed, the appropriate trust fund will be recharged with the payment amount. Table 139 shows the reimbursements

to the OASI and DI Trust Funds for unnegotiated checks.

The reimbursements shown for 1983 include estimated amounts for all unnegotiated checks issued prior to 1983. The reimbursements for 1985 include an adjustment to the 1983 estimates. Figures for both years also include a substantial amount of interest on the checks issued prior to 1983. Figures for other years reflect the amount of checks currently becoming unnegotiated for 6 months. The interest included in those figures is much less than for the 1983 and 1985 reimbursements, due to the shorter period of time between check issuance and reimbursement.

Little actual data has emerged under this provision. Therefore, projected reimbursements remain at about the level experienced in 1986-87.

Table 139.—Reimbursements to the OASI and DI Trust Funds due to unnegotiated checks, calendar years 1983-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Amounts in millions]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund			DI Trust Fund			Total reimbursements to OASDI Trust Funds
	Benefit payments	Unnegotiated check reimbursement		Benefit payments	Unnegotiated check reimbursement		
		Ratio to benefit payments (percent)	Amount		Ratio to benefit payments (percent)	Amount	
1983	\$149,502.4	0.1926	\$288.0	\$17,530.2	0.2738	\$48.0	\$336.0
1984	157,862.0	0.0133	21.0	17,900.0	0.0168	3.0	24.0
1985	167,359.6	0.1125	188.3	18,835.9	0.1253	23.6	211.9
1986	176,845.1	0.0179	31.6	19,846.8	0.0126	2.5	34.1
1987	183,644.2	0.0313	57.6	20,511.5	0.0380	7.8	65.4
1988-I	48,732.7	0.0160	7.8	5,387.2	0.0127	0.7	8.5
1988-II	48,670.7	0.0163	7.9	5,419.3	0.0120	0.7	8.6
1988-III	48,861.7	0.0163	8.0	5,432.9	0.0120	0.7	8.6
1988-IV	49,185.9	0.0163	8.0	5,451.0	0.0120	0.7	8.7
1989-I	51,794.0	0.0159	8.2	5,676.1	0.0117	0.7	8.9
1989-II	51,640.6	0.0159	8.2	5,711.3	0.0117	0.7	8.9
1989-III	51,849.4	0.0159	8.2	5,719.4	0.0117	0.7	8.9
1989-IV	52,203.9	0.0159	8.3	5,724.9	0.0117	0.7	9.0
1990-I	55,379.5	0.0156	8.6	5,980.9	0.0114	0.7	9.3
1990-II	55,330.7	0.0156	8.6	6,006.6	0.0114	0.7	9.3
1990-III	55,632.2	0.0156	8.7	6,018.8	0.0114	0.7	9.4
1990-IV	56,004.6	0.0156	8.7	6,042.6	0.0114	0.7	9.4
1991-I	59,221.9	0.0153	9.1	6,328.8	0.0111	0.7	9.8
1991-II	59,009.2	0.0153	9.0	6,374.8	0.0111	0.7	9.7
1991-III	59,209.5	0.0153	9.1	6,396.9	0.0111	0.7	9.8
1991-IV	59,556.9	0.0153	9.1	6,423.0	0.0111	0.7	9.8
1992-I	62,876.0	0.0150	9.4	6,719.9	0.0108	0.7	10.2
1992-II	62,661.8	0.0150	9.4	6,774.8	0.0108	0.7	10.1
1992-III	62,878.6	0.0150	9.4	6,807.6	0.0108	0.7	10.2
1992-IV	63,237.3	0.0150	9.5	6,845.1	0.0108	0.7	10.2
1993-I	66,611.9	0.0147	9.8	7,158.3	0.0105	0.8	10.5
1993-II	66,367.6	0.0147	9.8	7,225.6	0.0105	0.8	10.5
1993-III	66,571.7	0.0147	9.8	7,266.9	0.0105	0.8	10.5
1993-IV	66,916.7	0.0147	9.8	7,310.7	0.0105	0.8	10.6
1994-I	70,452.4	0.0144	10.1	7,647.6	0.0102	0.8	10.9
1994-II	70,189.2	0.0144	10.1	7,724.3	0.0102	0.8	10.9
1994-III	70,390.3	0.0144	10.1	7,775.2	0.0102	0.8	10.9
1994-IV	70,727.1	0.0144	10.2	7,830.4	0.0102	0.8	11.0
1995-I	74,439.2	0.0141	10.5	8,201.7	0.0100	0.8	11.3
1995-II	74,159.1	0.0141	10.5	8,294.0	0.0100	0.8	11.3
1995-III	74,358.4	0.0141	10.5	8,354.7	0.0100	0.8	11.3
1995-IV	74,690.2	0.0141	10.5	8,417.5	0.0100	0.8	11.4
1996-I	78,590.8	0.0138	10.8	8,818.5	0.0098	0.9	11.7
1996-II	78,307.4	0.0138	10.8	8,921.1	0.0098	0.9	11.7
1996-III	78,519.7	0.0138	10.8	8,991.9	0.0098	0.9	11.7
1996-IV	78,862.5	0.0138	10.9	9,065.1	0.0098	0.9	11.8
1997-I	82,974.2	0.0135	11.2	9,502.9	0.0096	0.9	12.1
1997-II	82,689.5	0.0135	11.2	9,620.3	0.0096	0.9	12.1
1997-III	82,918.8	0.0135	11.2	9,701.6	0.0096	0.9	12.1
1997-IV	83,279.5	0.0135	11.2	9,784.7	0.0096	0.9	12.2

Sources:

- (1)Benefit payments shown earlier.
- (2)Historical ratios of unnegotiated check reimbursement to benefit payments computed by dividing corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (3)Historical amounts of unnegotiated check reimbursements from various authorizing documents, Department of the Treasury, and

monthly Statement of Account; future amounts computed by multiplying benefit payments by ratio of reimbursement to benefit payments.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

F. VOCATIONAL REHABILITATION EXPENSES

Section 222(d) of the Social Security Act provides for payments from the OASI and DI Trust Funds for the costs of vocational rehabilitation services furnished as an additional benefit to disabled persons receiving cash benefits because of their disabilities, where such services contributed to their successful rehabilitation. Costs of such services for disabled workers and disabled children of disabled workers are paid from the DI Trust Fund; costs for disabled children of retired and deceased

workers, and for disabled widows and widowers, are paid from the OASI Trust Fund. Table 140 shows the vocational rehabilitation expenses paid from the OASI and DI Trust Funds.

Since 1981, when the Social Security Act was amended, vocational rehabilitation expenses have been relatively low. No future vocational rehabilitation expenses are projected from the OASI Trust Fund, while such expenses from the DI Trust Fund are projected to remain at about the 1987 level of \$16 million.

Table 140.—Expenses for vocational rehabilitation services paid by the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Amounts in millions]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund							DI Trust Fund					Total reimbursements to OASDI Trust Funds
	Benefit payments to disabled beneficiaries				Reimbursement for vocational rehabilitation expense			Benefit payments to disabled beneficiaries			Reimbursement for vocational rehabilitation expense		
	Disabled child of retired worker	Disabled child of deceased worker	Disabled widow	Disabled widower	Total	Ratio to benefit payments (percent)	Amount	Disabled worker	Disabled child of disabled worker	Total	Ratio to benefit payments (percent)	Amount	
1970.....	\$60.4	\$141.1	\$53.5	\$0.3	\$255.3	0.78	\$2.0	\$2,448.2	\$10.0	\$2,458.2	0.73	\$18.0	\$20.0
1971.....	72.2	169.2	73.8	0.4	315.8	0.63	2.0	3,047.8	12.0	3,059.8	0.81	24.0	26.0
1972.....	80.9	208.8	89.6	0.5	379.8	0.53	2.0	3,625.9	14.0	3,639.9	0.79	29.0	31.0
1973.....	100.1	258.7	108.0	0.7	467.5	0.64	3.0	4,676.4	16.7	4,693.1	0.98	46.0	39.0
1974.....	118.7	303.3	140.1	0.9	563.0	0.88	5.0	5,662.4	20.8	5,683.2	0.95	54.0	59.0
1975.....	142.5	351.4	182.1	1.1	717.9	1.25	9.0	6,907.6	25.8	6,933.4	1.31	91.0	100.0
1976.....	164.4	408.2	212.5	1.3	786.4	0.76	6.0	8,190.1	31.5	8,221.6	1.08	89.0	95.0
1977.....	188.6	479.4	239.7	1.4	909.1	0.88	8.0	9,456.5	37.0	9,493.5	0.88	84.0	92.0
1978.....	210.1	527.5	263.6	1.5	1,002.7	0.89	9.0	10,314.8	43.1	10,357.9	0.88	84.0	92.0
1979.....	243.7	600.0	283.2	1.7	1,128.6	1.59	18.0	11,322.8	48.6	11,371.4	0.69	78.0	96.0
1980.....	282.8	708.3	310.5	2.0	1,303.6	0.61	8.0	12,816.5	56.6	12,873.1	0.61	78.0	86.0
1981.....	332.1	841.6	337.5	2.2	1,513.4	0.52	8.0	14,378.8	64.6	14,434.4	-0.06	-8.0	...
1982.....	358.5	959.4	346.8	2.3	1,667.0	0.36	6.0	14,810.2	66.7	14,876.9	0.24	38.0	44.0
1983.....	384.1	1,045.8	344.0	2.6	1,776.5	0.33	6.0	15,195.7	66.8	15,262.5	0.27	42.0	48.0
1984.....	412.3	1,134.7	394.2	2.8	1,944.0	...	...	15,662.7	73.4	15,736.1	...	...	1.0
1985.....	444.3	1,235.7	419.3	3.0	2,102.3	...	...	16,482.6	80.0	16,562.6	...	...	...
1986.....	474.7	1,337.5	430.0	3.4	2,245.6	...	...	17,409.1	86.7	17,495.8	0.05	9.0	9.0
1987.....	499.3	1,419.0	431.0	3.4	2,352.7	...	...	18,053.6	91.7	18,144.3	0.09	15.8	15.8
1988-I.....	145.4	386.8	116.0	1.0	649.2	...	...	4,748.4	24.4	4,772.8	0.08	3.7	3.7
1988-II.....	129.6	384.8	114.0	1.0	629.4	...	...	4,772.9	24.6	4,797.5	0.08	3.8	3.8
1988-III.....	129.7	385.9	113.0	1.0	629.6	...	...	4,797.6	24.8	4,822.4	0.08	3.8	3.8
1988-IV.....	129.7	391.0	114.0	1.0	635.7	...	...	4,817.4	24.9	4,842.3	0.08	3.9	3.9
1989-I.....	158.0	413.0	119.0	1.0	691.0	...	...	5,015.7	25.8	5,041.5	0.08	4.0	4.0
1989-II.....	138.2	415.3	119.0	1.0	673.5	...	...	5,042.2	25.8	5,068.0	0.08	4.0	4.0
1989-III.....	137.9	416.4	119.0	1.0	674.3	...	...	5,062.6	25.9	5,088.5	0.08	3.9	3.9
1989-IV.....	137.9	422.0	119.0	1.0	679.9	...	...	5,071.4	26.0	5,097.4	0.08	3.9	3.9
1990-I.....	168.8	449.3	125.0	1.0	744.1	...	...	5,297.6	27.1	5,324.7	0.07	4.0	4.0
1990-II.....	147.7	451.5	125.0	1.0	725.2	...	...	5,315.9	27.2	5,343.1	0.07	4.0	4.0
1990-III.....	147.3	452.3	124.0	1.0	724.6	...	...	5,340.3	27.4	5,367.7	0.07	3.9	3.9
1990-IV.....	147.1	458.2	124.0	1.0	730.3	...	...	5,363.8	27.5	5,391.3	0.07	3.9	3.9
1991-I.....	179.7	486.5	130.0	1.0	797.2	...	...	5,615.3	28.9	5,644.2	0.07	4.0	4.0
1991-II.....	157.2	488.7	131.0	1.0	777.9	...	...	5,650.2	29.1	5,679.3	0.07	4.0	4.0
1991-III.....	156.8	489.3	130.0	1.0	777.1	...	...	5,683.2	29.3	5,712.5	0.07	3.9	3.9
1991-IV.....	156.5	495.5	130.0	1.0	783.0	...	...	5,708.4	29.4	5,737.8	0.07	3.9	3.9
1992-I.....	190.8	525.2	136.0	1.0	853.0	...	...	5,969.1	30.8	5,999.9	0.07	4.0	4.0
1992-II.....	167.0	527.6	136.0	1.0	831.6	...	...	6,011.1	31.1	6,042.2	0.07	4.0	4.0
1992-III.....	166.5	528.1	136.0	1.0	831.6	...	...	6,054.4	31.3	6,085.7	0.06	3.9	3.9
1992-IV.....	166.2	534.6	136.0	1.0	837.8	...	...	6,089.4	33.5	6,122.9	0.06	3.9	3.9
1993-I.....	202.0	565.6	142.0	1.0	910.6	...	...	6,364.1	33.0	6,397.1	0.06	4.0	4.0
1993-II.....	176.9	568.1	142.0	1.0	888.0	...	...	6,415.8	33.2	6,449.0	0.06	4.0	4.0
1993-III.....	176.4	568.6	142.0	1.0	888.0	...	...	6,467.1	33.5	6,500.6	0.06	3.9	3.9
1993-IV.....	176.0	575.5	142.0	1.0	894.5	...	...	6,507.5	33.8	6,541.3	0.06	3.9	3.9
1994-I.....	213.8	608.6	148.0	1.0	971.4	...	...	6,802.7	35.3	6,838.0	0.06	4.0	4.0
1994-II.....	187.5	611.3	149.0	2.0	949.8	...	...	6,862.2	35.6	6,897.8	0.06	4.0	4.0
1994-III.....	186.9	611.9	148.0	2.0	948.8	...	...	6,922.9	36.0	6,958.9	0.06	3.9	3.9
1994-IV.....	186.6	619.3	148.0	2.0	955.9	...	...	6,973.2	36.2	7,009.4	0.06	3.9	3.9
1995-I.....	226.3	655.1	155.0	2.0	1,038.4	...	...	7,298.6	38.0	7,336.6	0.05	4.0	4.0
1995-II.....	198.8	658.1	156.0	2.0	1,014.9	...	...	7,370.8	38.3	7,409.1	0.05	4.0	4.0
1995-III.....	198.3	658.8	155.0	2.0	1,014.1	...	...	7,441.0	38.7	7,479.7	0.05	3.9	3.9
1995-IV.....	197.9	666.8	155.0	2.0	1,021.7	...	...	7,497.9	39.0	7,536.9	0.05	3.9	3.9
1996-I.....	239.8	705.3	163.0	2.0	1,110.1	...	...	7,849.1	40.9	7,890.0	0.05	4.0	4.0
1996-II.....	211.0	708.5	164.0	2.0	1,085.5	...	...	7,929.8	41.3	7,971.1	0.05	4.0	4.0
1996-III.....	210.5	709.4	164.0	2.0	1,085.9	...	...	8,010.3	41.7	8,052.0	0.05	3.9	3.9
1996-IV.....	210.2	718.0	164.0	2.0	1,094.2	...	...	8,076.6	42.1	8,118.7	0.05	3.9	3.9
1997-I.....	254.3	759.5	172.0	2.0	1,187.8	...	...	8,460.5	44.1	8,504.6	0.05	3.9	3.9
1997-II.....	224.3	763.2	174.0	2.0	1,163.5	...	...	8,554.0	44.5	8,598.5	0.05	3.9	3.9
1997-III.....	223.8	764.3	174.0	2.0	1,164.1	...	...	8,645.0	45.0	8,690.0	0.05	3.9	3.9
1997-IV.....	223.6	773.7	176.0	2.0	1,175.3	...	...	8,720.3	45.4	8,765.7	0.05	3.9	3.9

Sources:

- (1)Benefit payments to disabled beneficiaries shown earlier.
- (2)Ratio of reimbursement for vocational rehabilitation expense to benefit payments computed by dividing corresponding figures.
- (3)Historical reimbursements for vocational rehabilitation expense from monthly Statement of Account; future reimbursements projected

by Office of Financial Resources.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

G. RAILROAD RETIREMENT INTERCHANGE

Section 7(c)(2) of the Railroad Retirement Act of 1974 provides for a system of coordination and financial interchange between the Railroad Retirement program and the Social Security programs. Under these provisions, transfers between the Railroad Retirement pro-

gram's Social Security Equivalent Benefit Account and the trust funds are made on an annual basis in order to place each trust fund in the same position in which it would have been if railroad employment had always been covered under Social Security.

Transfers occur about each June 1 based on experience in the previous fiscal year ending September 30. The principal amount of the transfer from the Social Security trust funds includes (1) estimated Social Security benefit payments to railroad workers, plus (2) estimated administrative expenses for those benefit payments, minus (3) estimated payroll taxes paid by railroad workers, minus (4) estimated income from taxation of the benefits in item 1, plus (5) interest on the excess of

items 1 and 2 over items 3 and 4, accumulated to the end of the fiscal year, minus (6) the excess of the prior year's transfer amount over the prior year's total principal. Since the actual transfer occurs about 8 months later, the principal amount is accumulated with interest to the actual date of transfer. Table 141 summarizes the historical and projected components of the transfers, and the actual and projected transfer amounts, for the OASI and DI Trust Funds.

Table 141.—Transfers between the OASI and DI Trust Funds and the Railroad Retirement program, fiscal years 1970-97

[Amounts in millions]

Fiscal year	Components of principal amount of transfer to Railroad Retirement program						Accumulation factor	Transfer to Railroad Retirement program		
	Benefit payments	Administrative expense	Payroll taxes	Benefit taxes ¹	Interest	Total principal		Amount	Date paid	
O A S I										
1970.....	\$943.0	\$10.4	\$383.4	...	...	\$37.7	\$583.4	1.0507	\$613.0	Jun 1, 1971
1971.....	1,066.1	11.0	401.3	...	...	45.5	691.7	1.0471	724.3	Jun 1, 1972
1972.....	1,131.8	11.3	414.5	...	...	54.7	750.7	1.0430	783.0	Jun 1, 1973
1973.....	1,317.6	10.6	491.9	...	...	62.8	866.8	1.0482	908.6	Jun 1, 1974
1974.....	1,462.3	12.6	578.3	...	...	71.4	926.2	1.0600	981.8	Jun 1, 1975
1975.....	1,726.3	19.5	635.1	...	...	89.8	1,144.8	1.0590	1,212.3	Jun 1, 1976
1976.....	1,769.8	14.2	682.3	...	...	106.4	1,140.7	1.0588	1,207.8	Jun 1, 1977
1977.....	2,387.6	19.4	937.6	...	...	122.4	1,524.7	1.0420	1,588.7	Jun 1, 1978
1978.....	2,057.0	16.3	771.5	...	...	146.5	1,384.3	1.0457	1,447.5	Jun 1, 1979
1979.....	2,223.1	16.3	927.7	...	...	121.0	1,369.5	1.0529	1,442.0	Jun 1, 1980
1980.....	2,493.7	19.4	1,060.2	...	...	110.7	1,491.1	1.0629	1,584.9	Jun 1, 1981
1981.....	2,790.0	14.4	1,165.2	...	...	128.5	1,673.9	1.0713	1,793.3	Jun 1, 1982
1982.....	3,101.3	11.8	1,109.8	...	...	204.0	2,087.9	1.0780	2,250.8	Jun 1, 1983
1983.....	3,278.1	10.2	1,126.1	...	...	246.8	2,246.1	1.0703	2,404.0	Jun 1, 1984
1984.....	3,325.8	21.9	1,292.4	\$40.7	...	297.3	2,154.0	1.0725	2,310.2	Jun 1, 1985
1985.....	3,457.4	22.7	1,255.4	62.4	...	408.8	2,414.9	1.0705	2,585.1	Jun 1, 1986
1986.....	3,554.4	24.4	1,214.9	62.9	...	269.4	2,400.2	1.0654	2,557.3	Jun 1, 1987
1987.....	3,676.0	24.0	1,170.0	-10.0	...	301.0	2,684.0	1.0589	2,842.0	Jun 1, 1988
1988.....	3,828.0	25.0	1,173.0	15.0	...	297.0	2,805.0	1.0556	2,961.0	Jun 1, 1989
1989.....	3,974.0	27.0	1,144.0	53.0	...	281.0	2,928.0	1.0512	3,078.0	Jun 1, 1990
1990.....	4,108.0	28.0	1,119.0	60.0	...	270.0	3,077.0	1.0471	3,222.0	Jun 1, 1991
1991.....	4,250.0	30.0	1,099.0	64.0	...	261.0	3,233.0	1.0421	3,369.0	Jun 1, 1992
1992.....	4,372.0	31.0	1,082.0	69.0	...	252.0	3,367.0	1.0347	3,484.0	Jun 1, 1993
1993.....	4,452.0	33.0	1,064.0	73.0	...	229.0	3,460.0	1.0312	3,568.0	Jun 1, 1994
1994.....	4,770.5	34.3	1,054.2	81.0	...	231.4	3,789.0	1.0362	3,926.3	Jun 1, 1995
1995.....	4,945.9	35.8	1,046.2	86.8	...	243.2	3,954.6	1.0350	4,093.0	Jun 1, 1996
1996.....	5,127.7	37.3	1,035.3	93.0	...	254.5	4,152.7	1.0350	4,298.1	Jun 1, 1997
1997.....	5,316.0	38.8	1,025.8	99.4	...	267.0	4,351.3	1.0350	4,503.6	Jun 1, 1998
D I										
1970.....	\$63.3	\$1.7	\$53.3	...	...	\$1.3	\$12.6	1.0477	\$13.2	Jun 1, 1971
1971.....	75.7	3.0	57.2	...	...	2.2	23.1	1.0476	24.2	Jun 1, 1972
1972.....	70.6	3.4	56.4	...	...	2.2	18.7	1.0428	19.5	Jun 1, 1973
1973.....	81.7	2.9	64.5	...	...	2.0	21.3	1.0469	22.3	Jun 1, 1974
1974.....	96.1	4.6	75.2	...	...	2.4	26.9	1.0595	28.5	Jun 1, 1975
1975.....	104.7	2.8	83.6	...	...	2.6	24.9	1.0602	26.4	Jun 1, 1976
1976.....	87.3	0.9	89.7	...	...	2.7	-0.3	1.0535	-0.3	Jun 1, 1977
1977.....	147.3	2.3	123.2	...	...	2.2	28.6	1.0420	29.8	Jun 1, 1978
1978.....	154.7	0.1	131.1	...	...	6.1	28.6	1.0454	29.9	Jun 1, 1979
1979.....	148.1	2.0	162.2	...	...	1.9	-11.5	1.0522	-12.1	Jun 1, 1980
1980.....	168.1	2.2	144.6	...	...	1.5	27.7	1.0629	29.4	Jun 1, 1981
1981.....	178.1	2.2	157.3	...	...	3.3	24.6	1.0732	26.4	Jun 1, 1982
1982.....	201.5	7.3	186.2	...	...	5.0	25.8	1.0780	27.8	Jun 1, 1983
1983.....	179.0	4.5	161.8	...	...	0.5	20.2	1.0703	21.6	Jun 1, 1984
1984.....	173.2	3.2	136.9	\$2.8	...	4.5	39.8	1.0725	42.6	Jun 1, 1985
1985.....	176.1	2.3	121.0	4.3	...	12.9	63.2	1.0705	67.7	Jun 1, 1986
1986.....	165.1	0.9	117.0	3.9	...	12.8	53.4	1.0654	56.9	Jun 1, 1987
1987.....	152.0	1.0	113.0	-3.0	...	6.5	46.0	1.0652	49.0	Jun 1, 1988
1988.....	153.0	2.0	113.0	-1.0	...	5.0	45.0	1.0667	48.0	Jun 1, 1989
1989.....	155.0	2.0	110.0	3.0	...	5.0	46.0	1.0652	49.0	Jun 1, 1990
1990.....	158.0	2.0	117.0	3.0	...	4.0	41.0	1.0488	43.0	Jun 1, 1991
1991.....	161.0	2.0	118.0	4.0	...	4.0	43.0	1.0465	45.0	Jun 1, 1992
1992.....	163.0	2.0	116.0	4.0	...	4.0	47.0	1.0213	48.0	Jun 1, 1993
1993.....	166.0	2.0	114.0	4.0	...	3.0	51.0	1.0392	53.0	Jun 1, 1994
1994.....	172.0	2.3	113.0	4.2	...	3.6	58.5	1.0380	60.7	Jun 1, 1995
1995.....	175.0	2.4	112.1	4.4	...	3.8	62.4	1.0350	64.6	Jun 1, 1996
1996.....	177.8	2.5	110.9	4.6	...	4.0	66.7	1.0350	69.0	Jun 1, 1997
1997.....	180.7	2.6	109.9	4.8	...	4.3	70.6	1.0350	73.1	Jun 1, 1998

¹ Benefit taxes not payable until 1984.

Sources:

- (1) Historical amounts from annual transfer memorandum.
- (2) Historical accumulation factor computed by dividing transfer amount by total principal.

(3) Future amounts and factors projected based on data supplied by Railroad Retirement Board, adjusted via regression equations to account for different economic assumptions.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The transfer from the OASI Trust Fund to the Railroad Retirement program is projected to grow substantially, from about \$2.8 billion in 1988 to about \$4.5 billion in 1997, due to growth in Social Security benefit payments to retired railroad workers, and little or no growth in Social Security payroll taxes from railroad workers. The transfer from the DI Trust Fund is projected to grow slightly, from about \$50 million currently to \$70 million in 1997.

H. ADMINISTRATIVE EXPENSES

The expenses of administering the programs financed through the four trust funds (the OASI, DI, HI, and Supplementary Medical Insurance Trust Funds) are allocated and charged directly to each trust fund on the basis of provisional estimates. Similarly, the expenses of administering the Supplemental Security Income program are also allocated and charged directly to the general fund of the Treasury on a provisional basis.

Table 142.—Net administrative expenses paid from the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Amounts in millions]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund			DI Trust Fund			Total administrative expenses
	Benefit payments	Administrative expenses		Benefit payments	Administrative expenses		
		Ratio to benefit payments (percent)	Amount		Ratio to benefit payments (percent)	Amount	
1970.....	\$28,798.0	1.56	\$450.0	\$3,085.0	4.95	\$152.8	\$602.8
1971.....	33,415.0	1.55	517.6	3,782.0	5.29	200.1	717.7
1972.....	37,214.0	1.73	645.4	4,502.0	4.86	218.9	864.3
1973.....	45,744.0	1.50	684.8	5,764.0	4.31	248.2	933.0
1974.....	51,623.0	1.46	753.7	6,957.0	2.14	149.2	902.9
1975.....	58,518.0	1.56	912.1	8,505.0	3.15	267.8	1,179.9
1976.....	65,705.0	1.39	915.3	10,055.0	2.66	267.7	1,183.0
1977.....	73,121.0	1.36	992.7	11,547.0	3.27	377.7	1,370.4
1978.....	80,361.0	1.35	1,086.2	12,599.0	2.60	327.2	1,413.4
1979.....	90,574.0	1.18	1,072.0	13,786.0	2.95	406.8	1,478.8
1980.....	105,082.0	1.10	1,159.7	15,515.0	2.15	334.2	1,493.9
1981.....	123,803.0	1.05	1,298.1	17,191.0	2.36	405.0	1,703.1
1982.....	142,125.0	1.04	1,474.0	17,376.0	3.29	572.4	2,046.4
1983.....	149,502.4	1.04	1,551.3	17,530.2	3.76	658.8	2,210.1
1984.....	157,862.0	1.00	1,585.2	17,900.0	3.27	585.0	2,170.2
1985.....	167,359.6	0.95	1,589.2	18,835.6	3.20	602.9	2,192.1
1986.....	176,845.1	0.91	1,609.0	19,846.8	3.02	599.6	2,208.6
1987.....	183,644.2	0.84	1,540.7	20,511.5	3.60	737.9	2,278.5
1988-I.....	48,732.7	0.89	431.4	5,387.2	2.91	156.7	588.1
1988-II.....	48,670.7	0.88	428.9	5,419.3	2.49	134.9	563.8
1988-III.....	48,861.7	0.83	405.7	5,432.9	3.68	200.0	605.7
1988-IV.....	49,185.9	0.89	437.6	5,451.0	3.61	196.5	634.2
1989-I.....	51,794.0	0.86	447.2	5,676.1	3.47	196.9	644.1
1989-II.....	51,640.6	0.86	444.6	5,711.3	2.97	169.6	614.1
1989-III.....	51,849.4	0.81	420.5	5,719.4	4.40	251.4	671.9
1989-IV.....	52,203.9	0.88	458.1	5,724.9	3.61	206.9	665.0
1990-I.....	55,379.5	0.85	468.1	5,980.9	3.47	207.2	675.3
1990-II.....	55,330.7	0.84	465.3	6,006.6	2.97	178.5	643.8
1990-III.....	55,632.2	0.79	440.2	6,018.8	4.40	264.6	704.8
1990-IV.....	56,004.6	0.86	479.1	6,042.6	3.61	217.9	697.0
1991-I.....	59,221.9	0.83	489.6	6,328.8	3.45	218.3	707.8
1991-II.....	59,009.2	0.82	486.7	6,374.8	2.95	188.0	674.6
1991-III.....	59,209.5	0.78	460.4	6,396.9	4.36	278.7	739.0
1991-IV.....	59,556.9	0.84	501.7	6,423.0	3.58	230.0	731.7
1992-I.....	62,876.0	0.82	512.7	6,719.9	3.43	230.4	743.1
1992-II.....	62,661.8	0.81	509.7	6,774.8	2.93	198.4	708.1
1992-III.....	62,878.6	0.77	482.1	6,807.6	4.32	294.2	776.3
1992-IV.....	63,237.3	0.83	524.9	6,845.1	3.55	242.7	767.6
1993-I.....	66,611.9	0.81	536.4	7,158.3	3.40	243.1	779.5
1993-II.....	66,367.6	0.80	533.2	7,225.6	2.90	209.3	742.6
1993-III.....	66,571.7	0.76	504.4	7,266.9	4.27	310.4	814.8
1993-IV.....	66,916.7	0.82	548.7	7,310.7	3.50	255.9	804.6
1994-I.....	70,452.4	0.80	560.7	7,647.6	3.35	256.4	817.1
1994-II.....	70,189.2	0.79	557.4	7,724.3	2.86	220.8	778.1
1994-III.....	70,390.3	0.75	527.2	7,775.2	4.21	327.3	854.6
1994-IV.....	70,727.1	0.81	573.1	7,830.4	3.45	269.8	842.9
1995-I.....	74,439.2	0.79	585.7	8,201.7	3.30	270.2	855.9
1995-II.....	74,159.1	0.79	582.2	8,294.0	2.81	232.7	814.9
1995-III.....	74,358.4	0.74	550.7	8,354.7	4.13	345.1	895.8
1995-IV.....	74,690.2	0.80	598.4	8,417.5	3.38	284.4	882.8
1996-I.....	78,590.8	0.78	611.5	8,818.5	3.23	284.9	896.4
1996-II.....	78,307.4	0.78	607.9	8,921.1	2.75	245.3	853.2
1996-III.....	78,519.7	0.73	575.0	8,991.9	4.04	363.7	938.8
1996-IV.....	78,862.5	0.79	624.7	9,065.1	3.31	299.7	924.4
1997-I.....	82,974.2	0.77	638.4	9,502.9	3.16	300.2	938.6
1997-II.....	82,689.5	0.77	634.6	9,620.3	2.69	258.6	893.2
1997-III.....	82,918.8	0.72	600.3	9,701.6	3.95	383.4	983.7
1997-IV.....	83,279.5	0.78	652.2	9,784.7	3.23	315.9	968.1

Sources:

(1)Benefit payments shown earlier.

(2)Historical administrative expenses from monthly statement of account; future expenses projected by regression equation based on time trend and growth in average wages.

(3)Ratio of administrative expenses to benefit payments computed by dividing corresponding figures.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Periodically, as actual experience develops and is analyzed, adjustments to the allocations of administrative expenses for prior periods are effected by interfund transfers and transfers between the OASI Trust Fund and the general fund account for the Supplemental Security Income program, with appropriate interest adjustments. Table 142 shows net administrative expenses charged to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, and those amounts as a percent of benefit payments.

Administrative expenses are projected by a regression model, taking account of historical experience and the expected growth in average wages in the economy. Additionally, estimates for the first two years of the projection period reflect the latest available estimates prepared by the SSA Office of Budget. Administrative expenses are projected to decline slightly as a percent of benefit payments, increasing in nominal terms to about \$2.5 billion and \$1.3 billion in 1997 for OASI and DI, respectively.

I. INTERFUND BORROWING

Section 201(l) of the Social Security Act authorized borrowing among the OASI, DI, and HI Trust Funds when necessary "to best meet the need for financing the benefit payments" from the three funds. The timing and amounts of the loans are largely at the discretion of the Managing Trustee, although authority to make new loans expired at the end of 1987. Loans could not be made from a trust fund if its assets (excluding any amounts borrowed) represented less than 10 percent of its current annual rate of expenditures. The law also specified that interest on borrowed amounts would be paid monthly at a rate "equal to the rate which the lending Trust Fund would earn on the amount involved if the loan were an investment" and provided certain criteria for repaying outstanding amounts owed.

Late in 1982, \$17,519 million was lent to the OASI Trust Fund under these provisions—\$12,437 million from the HI Trust Fund and \$5,081 million from the DI Trust Fund. Under the automatic-repayment provisions of the law, all amounts were repaid by the end of April 1986. Table 143 summarizes the various interfund loan transactions.

Table 143.—Interfund borrowing transfers from the DI and HI Trust Funds to the OASI Trust Fund, calendar years 1982-86

[In millions]

Transaction and date	Lending fund		Total
	DI Trust Fund	HI Trust Fund	
Loans on-			
November 5, 1982.....	\$581.3	—	\$581.3
December 7, 1982.....	—	\$3,437.3	3,437.3
December 31, 1982.....	4,500.0	9,000.0	13,500.0
Total.....	5,081.3	12,437.3	17,518.5
Repayments on			
January 31, 1985.....	2,540.0	1,824.0	4,364.0
Balance on February 1, 1985 ...	2,541.3	10,613.3	13,154.5
Repayment on			
January 31, 1986.....	—	10,613.3	10,613.3
Balance on February 1, 1986 ...	2,541.3	—	2,541.3
Repayment on			
April 30, 1986.....	2,541.3	—	2,541.3
Balance on May 1, 1986.....	—	—	—

Source:

All figures from various authorizing memoranda and Treasury statements.

J. STABILIZER PROVISION

Section 215(i)(1)(C) of the Social Security Act provides that, if the combined assets of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, as a percentage of estimated annual expenditures, fall below a specified level, automatic benefit increases will be limited to the lower of the increases in wages or prices. This specified level is 15.0 percent for benefit increases in 1984 through 1988, and 20.0 percent for benefit increases in 1989 and later. If assets, excluding amounts borrowed from the HI Trust Fund, fall below that level, the automatic benefit increase will be the smaller of (1) the increase in prices as measured by the CPI (the same benefit increase that would apply if the level of trust fund assets were not below the specified levels of 15.0 percent or 20.0 percent), or (2) the increase in average wages in the previous year as compared with the second preceding year. Section 215(i)(5) provides for "catch-up" benefit increases for those beneficiaries whose benefit increases were reduced as a result of this provision.

This "stabilizer provision" has not applied to any benefit increases. Under the assumptions used in these estimates, the stabilizer provision would not come into effect within the projection period.

K. INTEREST

Net investment income to the trust funds is made up of (1) interest received on investments, (2) interest paid or received on interfund borrowings, (3) amortization of premium or discount, (4) interest on advance tax transfers, and (5) miscellaneous interest items.

That portion of each trust fund which, in the judgment of the Managing Trustee, is not required to meet current expenditures for benefits and administration is invested, on a daily basis, in interest-bearing obligations of the U.S. Government (including special public-debt obligations described below), in obligations guaranteed as to both principal and interest by the United States, or in certain federally sponsored agency obligations that are designated in the laws authorizing their issuance as lawful investments for fiduciary and trust funds under the control and authority of the United States or any officer of the United States. These obligations may be acquired on original issue at the issue price or by purchase of outstanding obligations at their market price.

Section 201(d) of the Social Security Act authorizes the issuance of special public-debt obligations for purchase exclusively by the trust funds. The Act provides that these obligations shall bear interest at a rate equal to the average market yield (computed on the basis of market quotations as of the end of the calendar month next preceding the date of such issue) on all marketable interest-bearing obligations of the United States then forming a part of the public debt which are not due or callable until after the expiration of 4 years from the end of such calendar month, except that the rate is rounded to the nearest one-eighth of one percent.

Amounts representing the estimated total collections of OASDI contributions by the IRS for each month are credited to the OASI and DI Trust Funds on the first day of the month. Because these estimated collections are credited to the trust funds on the first of the month, instead of throughout the month as contributions are

actually received, the trust funds pay interest to the general fund to reimburse it for the interest costs attributable to these advance transfers.

Table 144 shows the various components of net investment income to the OASI and DI Trust Funds.

Table 144.—Interest paid to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97
[In millions]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund						DI Trust Fund						Total interest earned
	Interest on investments	Interest on interfund borrowings ¹	Amortization of premium or discount	Interest on advance tax transfers ¹	Miscellaneous	Total	Interest on investments	Interest on interfund borrowings ¹	Amortization of premium or discount	Interest on advance tax transfers ¹	Miscellaneous	Total	
1970.....	\$1,514.5	...	\$0.5	...	...	\$1,515.0	\$276.9	...	\$0.1	...	...	\$277.0	\$1,792.0
1971.....	1,666.5	...	0.5	...	...	1,667.0	360.9	...	0.1	...	...	361.0	2,028.0
1972.....	1,793.4	...	0.6	...	...	1,794.0	413.9	...	0.1	...	...	414.0	2,208.0
1973.....	1,927.4	...	0.6	...	...	1,928.0	457.9	...	0.1	...	...	458.0	2,386.0
1974.....	2,158.4	...	0.6	...	...	2,159.0	499.9	...	0.1	...	...	500.0	2,659.0
1975.....	2,363.4	...	0.6	...	...	2,364.0	501.9	...	0.1	...	...	502.0	2,866.0
1976.....	2,300.4	...	0.6	...	...	2,301.0	421.9	...	0.1	...	...	422.0	2,723.0
1977.....	2,226.5	...	0.5	...	...	2,227.0	303.9	...	0.1	...	...	304.0	2,531.0
1978.....	2,007.5	...	0.5	...	...	2,008.0	255.9	...	0.1	...	...	256.0	2,264.0
1979.....	1,796.5	...	0.5	...	...	1,797.0	357.9	...	0.1	...	...	358.0	2,155.0
1980.....	1,844.5	...	0.5	...	...	1,845.0	484.9	...	0.1	...	...	485.0	2,330.0
1981.....	1,940.3	...	0.9	...	\$118.8	2,060.0	290.7	...	0.1	...	\$-118.8	172.0	2,232.0
1982.....	1,163.3	...	0.9	...	-319.2	845.0	545.9	...	0.1	...	...	546.0	1,391.0
1983.....	2,291.2	\$-1,917.8	...	\$-394.9	6,727.9	6,706.5	477.0	\$555.4	0.1	\$-51.7	588.6	1,569.4	8,275.8
1984.....	3,111.7	-1,882.5	...	-695.6	1,732.4	2,266.0	527.9	545.5	0.1	-68.1	169.0	1,174.5	3,440.4
1985.....	3,790.4	-1,454.2	...	-555.1	90.0	1,871.0	611.5	296.5	0.1	-53.2	15.6	870.5	2,741.5
1986.....	3,851.7	-188.3	...	-601.1	6.2	3,068.6	768.8	90.6	0.1	-57.4	0.5	802.6	3,871.1
1987.....	5,390.7	...	...	-737.4	36.4	4,689.7	732.3	...	0.1	-70.8	-13.7	647.9	5,337.6
1988-I.....	44.4	...	...	...	...	44.4	13.3	...	...	...	...	13.3	57.6
1988-II.....	3,657.6	...	...	-399.3	...	3,258.2	330.1	...	...	-38.3	...	291.9	3,550.1
1988-III.....	89.9	...	...	...	...	89.9	12.3	...	...	...	...	14.4	104.3
1988-IV.....	4,368.7	...	...	-355.3	...	4,013.4	315.2	...	...	-34.1	...	300.5	4,313.9
1989-I.....	315.3	...	...	...	...	315.3	18.5	...	...	...	...	18.5	333.8
1989-II.....	5,166.2	...	...	-452.6	...	4,713.5	343.2	...	...	-43.4	...	299.9	5,013.4
1989-III.....	100.9	...	...	...	...	100.9	13.3	...	...	...	...	15.9	116.8
1989-IV.....	6,368.4	...	...	-407.5	...	5,960.9	333.0	...	...	-39.1	...	314.7	6,275.6
1990-I.....	100.6	...	...	...	...	100.6	17.6	...	...	...	...	17.6	118.1
1990-II.....	7,536.7	...	...	-491.4	...	7,045.3	407.4	...	...	-52.0	...	355.4	7,400.6
1990-III.....	76.3	...	...	...	...	76.3	15.2	...	...	...	...	15.2	91.5
1990-IV.....	8,615.1	...	...	-417.4	...	8,197.7	493.4	...	...	-44.7	...	448.7	8,646.4
1991-I.....	360.6	...	...	...	...	360.6	35.9	...	...	...	...	35.9	396.5
1991-II.....	9,613.9	...	...	-505.6	...	9,108.3	572.6	...	...	-54.2	...	518.4	9,626.7
1991-III.....	71.7	...	...	...	...	71.7	15.3	...	...	...	...	15.3	87.0
1991-IV.....	11,060.8	...	...	-427.0	...	10,633.9	687.4	...	...	-45.8	...	641.6	11,275.5
1992-I.....	190.9	...	...	...	...	190.9	23.2	...	...	...	...	23.2	214.1
1992-II.....	12,303.9	...	...	-500.1	...	11,803.9	784.4	...	...	-53.6	...	730.8	12,534.6
1992-III.....	70.2	...	...	...	...	70.2	15.4	...	...	...	...	15.4	85.6
1992-IV.....	13,574.7	...	...	-425.7	...	13,149.0	886.5	...	...	-45.6	...	840.9	13,989.9
1993-I.....	151.3	...	...	...	...	151.3	20.1	...	...	...	...	20.1	171.4
1993-II.....	14,955.4	...	...	-493.3	...	14,462.1	993.1	...	...	-52.9	...	940.2	15,402.3
1993-III.....	79.1	...	...	...	...	79.1	13.8	...	...	...	...	13.8	93.0
1993-IV.....	16,215.7	...	...	-422.9	...	15,792.8	1,095.8	...	...	-45.3	...	1,050.5	16,843.3
1994-I.....	198.4	...	...	...	...	198.4	22.4	...	...	...	...	22.4	220.8
1994-II.....	17,656.5	...	...	-491.6	...	17,164.9	1,204.0	...	...	-52.7	...	1,151.4	18,316.3
1994-III.....	118.3	...	...	...	...	118.3	14.8	...	...	...	...	14.8	133.1
1994-IV.....	18,954.4	...	...	-420.4	...	18,534.0	1,307.7	...	...	-45.0	...	1,262.7	19,796.7
1995-I.....	73.3	...	...	...	...	73.3	12.1	...	...	...	...	12.1	85.4
1995-II.....	20,666.9	...	...	-497.3	...	20,169.6	1,430.0	...	...	-53.3	...	1,376.8	21,546.3
1995-III.....	119.4	...	...	...	...	119.4	14.3	...	...	...	...	14.3	133.7
1995-IV.....	21,957.5	...	...	-428.9	...	21,528.6	1,523.4	...	...	-46.0	...	1,477.4	23,006.0
1996-I.....	409.9	...	...	...	...	409.9	36.9	...	...	...	...	36.9	446.9
1996-II.....	23,489.2	...	...	-514.8	...	22,974.5	1,623.4	...	...	-55.2	...	1,568.3	24,542.7
1996-III.....	125.1	...	...	...	...	125.1	14.2	...	...	...	...	14.2	139.3
1996-IV.....	25,190.1	...	...	-443.3	...	24,746.8	1,737.4	...	...	-47.5	...	1,689.9	26,436.7
1997-I.....	178.9	...	...	...	...	178.9	19.8	...	...	...	...	19.8	198.6
1997-II.....	27,108.2	...	...	-529.2	...	26,579.0	1,854.4	...	...	-56.7	...	1,797.6	28,376.7
1997-III.....	79.0	...	...	...	...	79.0	13.1	...	...	...	...	13.1	92.1
1997-IV.....	28,781.1	...	...	-454.6	...	28,326.4	1,951.6	...	...	-48.7	...	1,902.9	30,229.4

¹ Interest on interfund borrowings and advance tax transfers not payable until June 1983.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Sources:

- (1) Historical figures from monthly statement of account.
- (2) Future figures projected by a model of the operations of the trust funds.

Because no interfund borrowing amounts remain outstanding or are projected to occur, there is no projected interest on interfund borrowings. Similarly, because (1) the amounts of marketable securities held by the trust funds are relatively low (none for OASI and \$261.2 million for DI, as of January 1, 1988), (2) such securities are counted at par value, and (3) no future purchases of marketable securities are anticipated, no future amortization of premium or discount is projected. There are also no anticipated miscellaneous interest items in the future.

Interest on advance tax transfers is projected by applying future interest rates to the advance taxes projected to be received, accruing such interest for one-half of a month, and then accumulating the monthly interest amounts to the end of the calendar half-year (June or December). Payments for interest on advance tax transfers are projected to increase from about \$740 million in 1987 to about \$980 million in 1997 for the OASI Trust Fund. Corresponding figures for the DI Trust Fund are \$71 million in 1987 and \$105 million in 1997.

Once all other items of income and outgo have been projected, the interest on investments is projected by a model of the operations of the trust funds. The model starts with the investments of the trust funds at the

beginning of the projection period and follows the operations of the trust funds through time. When income exceeds outgo, the excess is invested in the special public debt obligations. When outgo exceeds income, investments are sold to provide the necessary cash. Interest on the investments is received as a partial accrual when the investments are sold, or as an interest coupon every 6 months (at the end of June and December) to maturity. Interest on investments is projected to increase substantially for the OASI Trust Fund, from about \$5.4 billion in 1987 to \$56 billion in 1997, as the level of assets in the OASI Trust Fund increases to over \$800 billion. Interest on investments also increases for the DI Trust Fund, from \$730 million in 1987 to \$3.8 billion in 1997.

L. TRUST FUND PROGRESS

The progress of the trust funds is projected as part of the model that projects interest on investments. The balance in the trust fund at the end each month equals the balance at the end of the previous month, plus income during the month, and minus outgo during the month. Tables 145, 146, and 147 summarize the operations of the OASI, DI, and OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, respectively.

Table 145.—Operations of the OASI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers ⁶	Net increase in fund	Fund at end of period
	Net contributions ¹	Income from taxation of benefits ²	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury ³	Net interest ⁴	Total	Benefit payments ⁵	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1970.....	\$30,198.1	...	\$506.9	\$1,515.0	\$32,220.0	\$28,798.2	\$471.0	\$578.8	\$29,848.0	...	\$2,372.0	\$32,454.0
1975.....	56,597.7	...	643.3	2,364.0	59,605.0	58,517.4	896.0	981.8	60,395.4	...	-790.4	36,987.0
1980.....	103,318.7	...	677.0	1,845.0	105,840.7	105,082.3	1,154.0	1,442.0	107,678.3	...	-1,837.6	22,823.5
1981.....	123,117.9	...	183.4	2,060.0	125,361.3	123,803.1	1,307.0	1,584.9	126,695.0	...	-1,333.7	21,489.8
1982.....	124,162.5	...	190.5	845.0	125,198.0	138,806.4	1,519.0	1,793.3	142,118.7	\$17,518.5	597.8	22,087.6
1983.....	132,716.0	...	11,161.5	6,706.5	150,584.0	149,220.8	1,527.9	2,250.8	152,999.5	...	-2,415.5	19,672.1
1984.....	163,339.7	\$2,834.9	887.0	2,266.0	169,327.8	157,841.2	1,637.8	2,404.0	161,883.0	...	7,444.8	27,116.9
1985.....	176,631.5	3,207.8	2,529.0	1,871.0	184,239.3	167,248.3	1,591.8	2,310.2	171,150.1	-4,364.0	8,725.2	35,842.1
1986.....	190,416.2	3,423.9	484.7	3,068.6	197,393.4	176,813.5	1,601.4	2,585.1	180,999.9	-13,154.5	3,238.9	39,081.0
1987.....	202,386.2	3,256.9	402.9	4,689.7	210,735.7	183,586.5	1,524.1	2,557.3	187,667.8	...	23,067.9	62,148.9
1988-I.....	57,475.6	836.5	...	44.4	58,356.5	48,724.9	431.4	...	49,156.4	...	9,200.1	71,349.0
1988-II.....	64,646.0	832.9	...	3,258.2	68,737.1	48,662.7	428.9	2,842.0	51,933.6	...	16,803.5	88,152.6
1988-III.....	55,139.0	836.2	350.0	89.9	56,415.0	48,853.7	405.7	...	49,259.4	...	7,155.6	95,308.2
1988-IV.....	51,554.0	841.7	42.6	4,013.4	56,451.7	49,177.9	437.6	...	49,615.5	...	6,836.2	102,144.4
1989-I.....	60,704.0	947.6	...	315.3	61,966.9	51,785.7	447.2	...	52,233.0	...	9,734.0	111,878.3
1989-II.....	68,958.9	944.8	...	4,713.5	74,617.3	51,632.4	444.6	2,961.9	55,038.7	...	19,578.5	131,456.8
1989-III.....	57,946.0	948.6	357.0	100.9	59,352.5	51,841.2	420.5	...	52,261.7	...	7,090.8	138,547.6
1989-IV.....	54,396.9	955.1	34.1	5,960.9	61,347.0	52,195.6	458.1	...	52,653.6	...	8,693.4	147,241.0
1990-I.....	65,305.0	1,100.9	...	100.6	66,506.5	55,370.9	468.1	...	55,839.0	...	10,667.5	157,908.5
1990-II.....	74,019.0	1,099.9	...	7,045.3	82,164.2	55,322.1	465.3	3,065.5	58,853.0	...	23,311.2	181,219.8
1990-III.....	62,481.9	1,105.9	366.0	76.3	64,030.1	55,623.5	440.2	...	56,063.6	...	7,966.5	189,186.2
1990-IV.....	58,540.9	1,113.3	36.8	8,197.7	67,888.7	55,995.8	479.1	...	56,474.9	...	11,413.8	200,600.0
1991-I.....	69,329.9	1,231.2	...	360.6	70,921.7	59,212.8	489.6	...	59,702.4	...	11,219.4	211,819.4
1991-II.....	78,759.1	1,226.8	...	9,108.3	89,094.2	59,000.2	486.7	3,226.0	62,712.9	...	26,381.3	238,200.7
1991-III.....	66,451.1	1,231.0	370.0	71.7	68,123.8	59,200.5	460.4	...	59,660.8	...	8,462.9	246,663.6
1991-IV.....	62,544.0	1,238.2	21.9	10,633.9	74,438.0	59,547.8	501.7	...	60,049.5	...	14,388.5	261,052.1
1992-I.....	73,756.0	1,348.7	...	190.9	75,295.6	62,866.5	512.7	...	63,379.3	...	11,916.3	272,968.4
1992-II.....	83,294.0	1,344.1	...	11,803.9	96,441.9	62,652.4	509.7	3,401.3	66,563.3	...	29,878.6	302,847.1
1992-III.....	70,491.1	1,348.7	378.0	70.2	72,288.0	62,869.2	482.1	...	63,351.3	...	8,936.7	311,783.7
1992-IV.....	68,092.0	1,356.4	17.2	13,149.0	82,614.7	63,227.8	524.9	...	63,752.7	...	18,861.9	330,645.7
1993-I.....	77,707.9	1,461.6	...	151.3	79,320.8	66,602.1	536.4	...	67,138.5	...	12,182.3	342,827.9
1993-II.....	89,251.0	1,456.2	...	14,462.1	105,169.3	66,357.9	533.2	3,561.5	70,452.6	...	34,716.7	377,544.7
1993-III.....	76,413.9	1,460.7	385.0	79.1	78,338.8	66,562.0	504.4	...	67,066.3	...	11,272.4	388,817.0
1993-IV.....	71,939.0	1,468.3	13.2	15,792.8	89,213.3	66,906.8	548.7	...	67,455.5	...	21,757.8	410,574.9
1994-I.....	83,569.0	1,529.9	...	198.4	85,297.4	70,442.3	560.7	...	71,003.0	...	14,294.4	424,869.3
1994-II.....	95,134.1	1,524.2	...	17,164.9	113,823.2	70,179.1	557.4	3,702.2	74,438.6	...	39,384.6	464,253.9
1994-III.....	81,408.0	1,528.6	392.0	118.3	83,446.9	70,380.2	527.2	...	70,907.4	...	12,539.5	476,793.3
1994-IV.....	75,940.0	1,535.9	10.1	18,534.0	96,020.0	70,717.0	573.1	...	71,290.1	...	24,729.9	501,523.2
1995-I.....	89,567.0	1,629.2	...	73.3	91,269.5	74,428.7	585.7	...	75,014.4	...	16,255.2	517,778.4
1995-II.....	101,308.0	1,623.1	...	20,169.6	123,100.7	74,148.6	582.2	3,926.3	78,657.1	...	44,443.6	562,222.0
1995-III.....	85,800.0	1,627.5	398.0	119.4	87,944.9	74,347.9	550.7	...	74,898.7	...	13,046.2	575,268.1
1995-IV.....	80,836.0	1,634.7	7.6	21,528.6	104,007.0	74,679.7	598.4	...	75,278.1	...	28,728.9	603,996.9
1996-I.....	95,282.0	1,733.6	...	409.9	97,425.6	78,579.9	611.5	...	79,191.4	...	18,234.1	622,231.1
1996-II.....	107,990.0	1,727.4	...	22,974.5	132,691.8	78,296.6	607.9	4,093.0	82,997.6	...	49,694.3	671,925.3
1996-III.....	91,345.0	1,732.1	405.0	125.1	93,607.1	78,508.9	575.0	...	79,083.9	...	14,523.2	686,448.4
1996-IV.....	86,032.0	1,739.6	5.7	24,746.8	112,524.2	78,851.6	624.7	...	79,476.3	...	33,047.8	719,496.3
1997-I.....	101,383.0	1,844.7	...	178.9	103,406.6	82,963.0	638.4	...	83,601.3	...	19,805.2	739,301.5
1997-II.....	114,600.0	1,838.3	...	26,579.0	143,017.4	82,678.4	634.6	4,298.1	87,611.1	...	55,406.3	794,707.8
1997-III.....	97,173.0	1,843.4	412.0	79.0	99,507.5	82,907.6	600.3	...	83,507.9	...	15,999.6	810,707.3
1997-IV.....	91,522.0	1,851.5	4.3	28,326.4	121,704.2	83,268.2	652.2	...	83,920.4	...	37,783.8	848,491.0

¹Beginning in 1983, includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

²Income from taxation of benefits was not available until 1984.

³Includes payments (1) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957; and (2) in 1971-82, for costs of deemed wage credits for military service performed after 1956.

⁴Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Beginning in 1983, these figures reflect payments from a borrowing trust fund to a lending trust fund for interest on amounts owed under the interfund borrowing provisions. Also, beginning in 1983, interest paid from the trust fund to the general fund on advance tax transfers is reflected. The amount shown for 1985 includes an interest adjustment of \$14.8 million on unnegotiated checks issued before April 1985.

⁵Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities.

Beginning in 1983, relatively small reductions are made for the amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks.

⁶Positive figure represents amounts lent to the OASI Trust Fund from the DI and HI Trust Funds. Negative figures represent amounts repaid from the OASI Trust Fund to the DI and HI Trust Funds. Transfers were not available until November 1982.

Sources:

(1) All detail columns shown earlier.

(2) Net increase in fund computed as total income minus total disbursements plus interfund borrowing transfers.

(3) Historical fund at end of period from unpublished monthly report from Department of the Treasury; projected fund at end of period computed by adding net increase in fund to fund at end of previous period.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 146.—Operations of the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements					Interfund borrowing transfers ⁶	Net increase in fund	Fund at end of period
	Net contributions ¹	Income from taxation of benefits ²	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury ³	Net interest ⁴	Total	Benefit payments ⁵	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total				
1970.....	\$4,448.3	...	\$49.1	\$277.0	\$4,774.4	\$3,085.1	\$164.0	\$10.4	\$3,259.5	...	\$1,514.9	\$5,614.1	
1975.....	7,400.2	...	133.3	502.0	8,035.5	8,504.9	256.0	28.5	8,789.4	...	-753.9	7,354.0	
1980.....	13,221.6	...	164.4	485.0	13,871.0	15,515.0	368.0	-12.1	15,870.9	...	-1,999.9	3,629.0	
1981.....	16,863.0	...	41.5	172.0	17,076.5	17,191.2	436.0	29.4	17,656.6	...	-580.1	3,048.9	
1982.....	22,122.4	...	48.5	546.0	22,716.9	17,376.5	590.0	26.4	17,992.9	\$-5,081.3	-357.3	2,690.6	
1983.....	17,547.3	...	1,565.0	1,569.4	20,681.6	17,523.9	625.4	27.8	18,177.1	...	2,504.5	5,195.1	
1984.....	15,852.6	\$190.0	92.0	1,174.5	17,309.1	17,898.3	625.7	21.6	18,545.6	...	-1,236.6	3,958.5	
1985.....	17,160.2	222.0	1,048.0	870.5	19,300.6	18,826.8	608.4	42.7	19,477.9	2,540.0	2,362.7	6,321.2	
1986.....	18,368.1	237.6	31.0	802.6	19,439.3	19,853.4	600.5	67.7	20,521.6	2,541.3	1,459.0	7,780.1	
1987.....	19,670.1	7-35.6	20.5	647.9	20,303.0	20,519.5	848.7	56.9	21,425.1	...	-1,122.1	6,658.0	
1988-I.....	5,513.4	43.9	...	13.3	5,570.6	5,390.3	156.7	...	5,547.0	...	23.6	6,681.6	
1988-II.....	6,199.0	45.9	...	291.9	6,536.8	5,422.5	134.9	49.0	5,606.4	...	930.4	7,612.1	
1988-III.....	5,285.0	46.1	34.0	14.4	5,379.5	5,436.0	200.0	...	5,636.1	...	-256.6	7,355.4	
1988-IV.....	4,943.0	46.2	...	300.5	5,289.7	5,454.3	196.5	...	5,650.9	...	-361.2	6,994.2	
1989-I.....	5,817.0	54.2	...	18.5	5,889.7	5,679.4	196.9	...	5,876.3	...	13.4	7,007.6	
1989-II.....	6,610.0	54.6	...	299.9	6,964.4	5,714.6	169.6	48.8	5,932.9	...	1,031.6	8,039.2	
1989-III.....	5,553.9	54.7	34.0	15.9	5,658.4	5,722.7	251.4	...	5,974.1	...	-315.6	7,723.6	
1989-IV.....	5,215.0	54.7	...	314.7	5,584.4	5,728.1	206.9	...	5,935.0	...	-350.6	7,373.0	
1990-I.....	6,902.0	61.9	...	17.6	6,981.4	5,984.1	207.2	...	6,191.4	...	790.1	8,163.1	
1990-II.....	7,855.0	62.1	...	355.4	8,272.5	6,009.8	178.5	48.8	6,237.1	...	2,035.4	10,198.4	
1990-III.....	6,705.0	62.2	39.0	15.2	6,821.5	6,022.0	264.6	...	6,286.6	...	534.8	10,733.3	
1990-IV.....	6,272.0	62.5	79.0	448.7	6,862.2	6,045.9	217.9	...	6,263.8	...	598.4	11,331.7	
1991-I.....	7,424.0	66.9	...	35.9	7,526.8	6,332.0	218.3	...	6,550.3	...	976.5	12,308.1	
1991-II.....	8,438.0	67.4	...	518.4	9,023.8	6,378.1	188.0	43.8	6,609.8	...	2,413.9	14,722.1	
1991-III.....	7,128.9	67.6	40.0	15.3	7,251.8	6,400.1	278.7	...	6,678.8	...	573.0	15,295.1	
1991-IV.....	6,697.9	67.9	...	641.6	7,407.4	6,426.2	230.0	...	6,656.2	...	751.2	16,046.3	
1992-I.....	7,900.0	76.6	...	23.2	7,999.9	6,723.1	230.4	...	6,953.5	...	1,046.4	17,092.6	
1992-II.....	8,924.0	77.3	...	730.8	9,732.1	6,778.0	198.4	46.9	7,023.3	...	2,708.7	19,801.4	
1992-III.....	7,551.1	77.6	40.0	15.4	7,684.2	6,810.8	294.2	...	7,105.0	...	579.2	20,380.6	
1992-IV.....	7,295.0	78.1	...	840.9	8,214.0	6,848.3	242.7	...	7,091.0	...	1,123.0	21,503.6	
1993-I.....	8,325.0	85.8	...	20.1	8,430.9	7,161.5	243.1	...	7,404.6	...	1,026.3	22,529.9	
1993-II.....	9,564.0	86.6	...	940.2	10,590.9	7,228.7	209.3	51.2	7,489.2	...	3,101.6	25,631.5	
1993-III.....	8,183.0	87.1	41.0	13.8	8,325.0	7,270.1	310.4	...	7,580.4	...	744.5	26,376.1	
1993-IV.....	7,709.0	87.7	...	1,050.5	8,847.1	7,313.9	255.9	...	7,569.8	...	1,277.3	27,653.3	
1994-I.....	8,954.0	90.3	...	22.4	9,066.7	7,650.7	256.4	...	7,907.1	...	1,159.6	28,812.9	
1994-II.....	10,191.0	91.2	...	1,151.4	11,433.5	7,727.5	220.8	59.0	8,007.3	...	3,426.2	32,239.2	
1994-III.....	8,721.9	91.8	42.0	14.8	8,870.5	7,778.4	327.3	...	8,105.7	...	764.7	33,003.9	
1994-IV.....	8,136.0	92.4	...	1,262.7	9,491.1	7,833.5	269.8	...	8,103.3	...	1,387.8	34,391.7	
1995-I.....	9,598.0	97.7	...	12.1	9,707.8	8,204.8	270.2	...	8,475.1	...	1,232.7	35,624.4	
1995-II.....	10,854.0	98.8	...	1,376.8	12,329.6	8,297.1	232.7	60.7	8,590.6	...	3,739.0	39,363.4	
1995-III.....	9,193.9	99.5	43.0	14.3	9,350.7	8,357.9	345.1	...	8,702.9	...	647.8	40,011.2	
1995-IV.....	8,660.0	100.3	...	1,477.4	10,237.7	8,420.6	284.4	...	8,705.0	...	1,532.7	41,543.9	
1996-I.....	10,209.9	106.0	...	36.9	10,352.8	8,821.5	284.9	...	9,106.4	...	1,246.4	42,790.4	
1996-II.....	11,572.0	107.3	...	1,568.3	13,247.5	8,924.1	245.3	64.6	9,234.1	...	4,013.5	46,803.8	
1996-III.....	9,788.0	108.1	43.0	14.2	9,953.3	8,995.0	363.7	...	9,358.7	...	594.6	47,398.4	
1996-IV.....	9,215.0	109.0	...	1,689.9	11,013.9	9,068.2	299.7	...	9,367.9	...	1,646.0	49,044.3	
1997-I.....	10,862.0	115.3	...	19.8	10,997.1	9,506.0	300.2	...	9,806.2	...	1,190.9	50,235.2	
1997-II.....	12,280.0	116.7	...	1,797.6	14,194.4	9,623.3	258.6	69.0	9,950.9	...	4,243.5	54,478.7	
1997-III.....	10,411.1	117.7	44.0	13.1	10,585.9	9,704.6	383.4	...	10,088.0	...	497.9	54,976.6	
1997-IV.....	9,803.0	118.7	...	1,902.9	11,824.7	9,787.7	315.9	...	10,103.6	...	1,721.0	56,697.6	

¹Beginning in 1983, includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

²Income from taxation of benefits was not available until 1984.

³Includes payments (1) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957; and (2) in 1971-82, for costs of deemed wage credits for military service performed after 1956.

⁴Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Beginning in 1983, these figures reflect payments from a borrowing trust fund to a lending trust fund for interest on amounts owed under the interfund borrowing provisions. Also, beginning in 1983, interest paid from the trust fund to the general fund on advance tax transfers is reflected. The amount shown for 1985 includes an interest adjustment of \$14.8 million on unnegotiated checks issued before April 1985.

⁵Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Beginning in 1983, relatively small reductions are made for the

amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks.

⁶Negative figure represents amounts lent by the DI Trust Fund to the OASI Trust Fund. Positive figures represent repayment of these amounts. Transfers were not available until November 1982.

⁷Reflects \$195 million in transfers from the DI Trust Fund to the general fund of the Treasury to correct estimated amounts transferred for calendar years 1984 and 1985.

Sources:

(1) All detail columns shown earlier.

(2) Net increase in fund computed as total income minus total disbursements plus interfund borrowing transfers.

(3) Historical fund at end of period from unpublished monthly report from Department of the Treasury; projected fund at end of period computed by adding net increase in fund to fund at end of previous period.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 147.—Operations of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers ⁶	Net increase in funds	Funds at end of period
	Net contributions ¹	Income from taxation of benefits ²	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury ³	Net interest ⁴	Total	Benefit payments ⁵	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1970.....	\$34,646.4	...	\$556.0	\$1,792.0	\$36,994.4	\$31,883.3	\$635.0	\$589.2	\$33,107.5	...	\$3,886.9	\$38,068.1
1975.....	63,997.9	...	776.6	2,866.0	67,640.5	67,022.3	1,152.0	1,010.3	69,184.8	...	-1,544.3	44,341.0
1980.....	116,540.3	...	841.4	2,330.0	119,711.7	120,597.3	1,522.0	1,429.9	123,549.2	...	-3,837.5	26,452.5
1981.....	139,980.9	...	224.9	2,232.0	142,437.8	140,994.3	1,743.0	1,614.3	144,351.6	...	-1,913.8	24,538.7
1982.....	146,284.9	...	239.0	1,391.0	147,914.9	156,182.9	2,109.0	1,819.7	160,111.6	\$12,437.2	240.5	24,778.2
1983.....	150,263.3	...	12,726.5	8,275.8	171,265.6	166,744.7	2,153.2	2,278.6	171,176.6	...	89.0	24,867.2
1984.....	179,192.3	\$3,024.9	979.0	3,440.4	186,636.9	175,739.5	2,263.5	2,425.6	180,428.6	...	6,208.2	31,075.4
1985.....	193,791.7	3,429.7	3,577.0	2,741.5	203,539.9	186,075.1	2,200.2	2,352.9	190,628.0	-1,824.0	11,087.8	42,163.3
1986.....	208,784.3	3,661.6	515.7	3,871.1	216,832.6	196,666.9	2,201.9	2,652.8	201,521.5	-10,613.3	4,697.9	46,861.1
1987.....	222,056.3	3,221.4	423.5	5,337.6	231,038.7	204,106.0	2,372.8	2,614.2	209,092.9	...	21,945.8	68,807.0
1988-I.....	62,989.0	880.4	...	57.6	63,927.0	54,115.2	588.1	...	54,703.3	...	9,223.7	78,030.7
1988-II.....	70,845.0	878.8	...	3,550.1	75,273.9	54,085.2	563.8	2,891.0	57,540.0	...	17,733.9	95,764.6
1988-III.....	60,424.0	882.2	384.0	104.3	61,794.5	54,289.8	605.7	...	54,895.5	...	6,899.0	102,663.6
1988-IV.....	56,497.0	887.9	42.6	4,313.9	61,741.4	54,632.2	634.2	...	55,266.4	...	6,475.0	109,138.6
1989-I.....	66,521.0	1,001.9	...	333.8	67,856.6	57,465.2	644.1	...	58,109.3	...	9,747.4	118,886.0
1989-II.....	75,568.9	999.4	...	5,013.4	81,581.7	57,346.9	614.1	3,010.6	60,971.7	...	20,610.0	139,496.0
1989-III.....	63,499.9	1,003.3	391.0	116.8	65,011.0	57,563.8	671.9	...	58,235.7	...	6,775.2	146,271.2
1989-IV.....	59,611.9	1,009.8	34.1	6,275.6	66,931.5	57,923.7	665.0	...	58,588.7	...	8,342.8	154,614.0
1990-I.....	72,207.0	1,162.8	...	118.1	73,487.9	61,355.0	675.3	...	62,030.4	...	11,457.6	166,071.6
1990-II.....	81,874.0	1,162.1	...	7,400.6	90,436.7	61,331.9	643.8	3,114.3	65,090.1	...	25,346.6	191,418.2
1990-III.....	69,186.9	1,168.2	405.0	91.5	70,851.6	61,645.5	704.8	...	62,350.3	...	8,501.3	199,919.5
1990-IV.....	64,812.9	1,175.8	115.8	8,646.4	74,750.9	62,041.7	697.0	...	62,738.7	...	12,012.2	211,931.7
1991-I.....	76,753.9	1,298.1	...	396.5	78,448.5	65,544.8	707.8	...	66,252.7	...	12,195.8	224,127.5
1991-II.....	87,197.1	1,294.2	...	9,626.7	98,118.0	65,378.2	674.6	3,269.8	69,322.7	...	28,795.3	252,922.8
1991-III.....	73,580.0	1,298.6	410.0	87.0	75,375.5	65,600.6	739.0	...	66,339.6	...	9,035.9	261,958.7
1991-IV.....	69,241.9	1,306.1	21.9	11,275.5	81,845.4	65,974.0	731.7	...	66,705.7	...	15,139.7	277,098.4
1992-I.....	81,656.0	1,425.3	...	214.1	83,295.4	69,589.6	743.1	...	70,332.8	...	12,962.7	290,061.1
1992-II.....	92,218.0	1,421.4	...	12,534.6	106,174.0	69,430.4	708.1	3,448.1	73,586.6	...	32,587.4	322,648.4
1992-III.....	78,042.2	1,426.4	418.0	85.6	79,972.2	69,680.0	776.3	...	70,456.3	...	9,515.9	332,164.3
1992-IV.....	75,387.0	1,434.5	17.2	13,989.9	90,828.7	70,076.1	767.6	...	70,843.7	...	19,985.0	352,149.3
1993-I.....	86,032.9	1,547.4	...	171.4	87,751.7	73,763.6	779.5	...	74,543.1	...	13,208.6	365,357.8
1993-II.....	98,815.0	1,542.9	...	15,402.3	115,760.2	73,586.6	742.6	3,612.7	77,941.8	...	37,818.3	403,176.2
1993-III.....	84,596.9	1,547.9	426.0	93.0	86,663.7	73,832.0	814.8	...	74,646.8	...	12,016.9	415,193.1
1993-IV.....	79,648.0	1,556.0	13.2	16,843.3	98,060.5	74,220.7	804.6	...	75,025.3	...	23,035.1	438,228.2
1994-I.....	92,523.0	1,620.2	...	220.8	94,364.0	78,093.0	817.0	...	78,910.1	...	15,454.0	453,682.2
1994-II.....	105,325.1	1,615.4	...	18,316.3	125,256.8	77,906.6	778.1	3,761.3	82,446.0	...	42,810.8	496,493.0
1994-III.....	90,129.9	1,620.4	434.0	133.1	92,317.4	78,158.6	854.6	...	79,013.1	...	13,304.3	509,797.2
1994-IV.....	84,076.0	1,628.3	10.1	19,796.7	105,511.1	78,550.5	842.9	...	79,393.4	...	26,117.7	535,914.9
1995-I.....	99,165.0	1,727.0	...	85.4	100,977.3	82,633.5	855.9	...	83,489.4	...	17,487.9	553,402.8
1995-II.....	112,162.0	1,721.9	...	21,546.3	135,430.3	82,445.8	814.9	3,987.0	87,247.7	...	48,182.6	601,585.4
1995-III.....	94,993.9	1,727.0	441.0	133.7	97,295.6	82,705.8	895.8	...	83,601.6	...	13,694.0	615,279.3
1995-IV.....	89,496.0	1,735.0	7.6	23,006.0	114,244.7	83,100.3	882.8	...	83,983.1	...	30,261.6	645,540.9
1996-I.....	105,491.9	1,839.7	...	446.9	107,778.4	87,401.5	896.4	...	88,297.8	...	19,480.6	665,021.4
1996-II.....	119,562.0	1,834.6	...	24,542.7	145,939.4	87,220.8	853.2	4,157.6	92,231.6	...	53,707.7	718,729.2
1996-III.....	101,133.0	1,840.2	448.0	139.3	103,560.4	87,503.9	938.8	...	88,442.7	...	15,117.8	733,846.8
1996-IV.....	95,247.0	1,848.6	5.7	26,436.7	123,538.0	87,919.8	924.4	...	88,844.2	...	34,693.8	768,540.6
1997-I.....	112,245.0	1,960.0	...	198.6	114,403.6	92,468.9	938.6	...	93,407.5	...	20,996.1	789,536.7
1997-II.....	126,880.0	1,955.1	...	28,376.7	157,211.7	92,301.7	893.2	4,367.1	97,562.0	...	59,649.8	849,186.5
1997-III.....	107,584.1	1,961.2	456.0	92.1	110,093.3	92,612.2	983.7	...	93,595.8	...	16,497.5	865,683.9
1997-IV.....	101,325.0	1,970.2	4.3	30,229.4	133,528.8	93,055.9	968.1	...	94,024.0	...	39,504.8	905,188.7

¹Beginning in 1983, includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

²Income from taxation of benefits was not available until 1984.

³Includes payments (1) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957; and (2) in 1971-82, for costs of deemed wage credits for military service performed after 1956.

⁴Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Beginning in 1983, these figures reflect payments from a borrowing trust fund to a lending trust fund for interest on amounts owed under the interfund borrowing provisions. Also, beginning in 1983, interest paid from the trust fund to the general fund on advance tax transfers is reflected. The amount shown

for 1985 includes an interest adjustment of \$14.8 million on unnegotiated checks issued before April 1985.

⁵Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Beginning in 1983, relatively small reductions are made for the amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks.

⁶Positive figure represents amounts lent to the OASI Trust Fund from the HI Trust Fund. Negative figures represent amounts repaid from the OASI Trust Fund to the HI Trust Fund. Transfers were not available until November 1982.

Source: All figures computed by adding corresponding OASI and DI amounts.

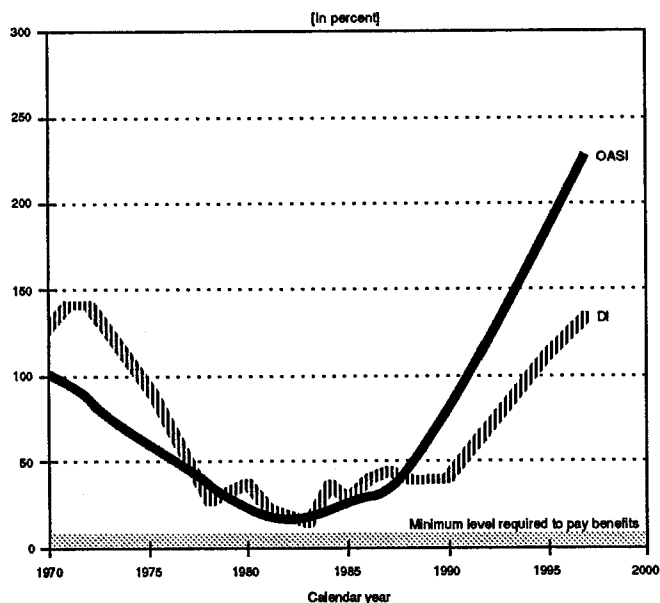
Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The balance in each of the OASI and DI Trust Funds increases steadily throughout the projection period, reaching levels of \$850 billion and \$57 billion for OASI and DI, respectively, by the end of 1997.

Measures of the short-range actuarial status of the OASDI funds focus on the adequacy of reserves available to pay benefits. The contingency fund ratio is the usual measure of the OASDI program's ability to pay benefits on time in the near future. This ratio is the amount in the trust funds at the beginning of the year, including advance tax transfers for January, divided by that year's expenditures. Table 148 shows the OASI, DI, and OASI and DI combined contingency fund ratios. Figure 2 illustrates the numbers shown in table 148 for the OASI and DI contingency fund ratios.

Figure 2.—Contingency fund ratios of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-97



Note: Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

At the beginning of 1988, the fund ratios for OASI and DI were 41 and 38 percent, respectively. A ratio of 8-9 percent is required to pay benefits at the beginning of each month. The OASI ratio is projected to increase rapidly to levels over 200 percent by 1997. The DI ratio is projected to increase slowly until the payroll tax increase scheduled for 1990 takes effect; the DI ratio then also increases rapidly to about 130 percent by 1997.

The year-by-year status of the OASDI program can also be measured by comparing the income rate to the cost rate. The income rate is the OASI or DI combined employee-employer contribution rate scheduled in the law, plus the income from taxation of benefits and payments from the general fund, expressed as a percentage of taxable payroll. The cost rate is the annual outgo expressed as a percentage of taxable payroll. Table 149 compares the income rates and cost rates for the OASI, DI, and OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined. Figure 3 illustrates the numbers shown in table 149 for the OASI and DI contingency fund ratios.

Table 148.—Contingency fund ratios¹ of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, calendar years 1970-87 and calendar quarters 1988-97

[Percent]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund	DI Trust Fund	OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined
1970.....	101.0	126.0	103.0
1971.....	94.0	140.3	98.8
1972.....	87.7	139.6	93.4
1973.....	74.9	124.8	80.5
1974.....	68.3	110.2	73.3
1975.....	62.5	92.3	66.3
1976.....	54.5	70.9	56.7
1977.....	47.0	48.1	47.1
1978.....	39.1	26.0	37.3
1979.....	29.5	29.8	29.6
1980.....	22.9	35.5	24.5
1981.....	18.0	20.6	18.3
1982.....	15.1	16.9	15.3
1983.....	14.5	14.3	14.4
1984.....	19.9	35.1	21.5
1985.....	24.0	27.2	24.4
1986.....	28.0	37.8	29.0
1987.....	29.8	43.8	31.2
1988-I.....	41.0	38.1	40.7
1988-II.....	47.8	40.3	47.0
1988-III.....	51.4	40.4	50.3
1988-IV.....	53.4	38.2	51.8
1989-I.....	58.3	38.2	56.3
1989-II.....	64.5	40.2	62.1
1989-III.....	68.5	40.5	65.7
1989-IV.....	69.7	38.1	66.6
1990-I.....	75.0	39.3	71.5
1990-II.....	81.1	44.7	77.5
1990-III.....	85.8	48.2	82.1
1990-IV.....	87.0	48.8	83.3
1991-I.....	93.0	52.7	89.0
1991-II.....	98.9	58.4	94.9
1991-III.....	104.1	62.4	100.0
1991-IV.....	105.1	62.9	101.0
1992-I.....	111.7	66.9	107.3
1992-II.....	117.4	72.3	112.9
1992-III.....	123.1	76.5	118.5
1992-IV.....	124.2	76.8	119.5
1993-I.....	131.6	81.4	126.7
1993-II.....	137.1	86.4	132.0
1993-III.....	143.7	91.1	138.5
1993-IV.....	145.0	91.3	139.6
1994-I.....	153.1	96.0	147.3
1994-II.....	158.6	100.7	152.8
1994-III.....	165.9	105.4	159.8
1994-IV.....	167.0	105.1	160.7
1995-I.....	175.5	109.6	168.8
1995-II.....	181.2	113.9	174.3
1995-III.....	188.9	118.5	181.7
1995-IV.....	189.8	117.5	182.3
1996-I.....	198.9	121.9	190.9
1996-II.....	204.6	125.6	196.3
1996-III.....	212.8	129.9	204.1
1996-IV.....	213.5	128.4	204.6
1997-I.....	223.1	132.4	213.5
1997-II.....	231.8	138.1	221.9
1997-III.....	244.0	144.9	233.6
1997-IV.....	247.9	145.5	237.1

¹Represents assets at beginning of period, plus advance tax transfers, as a percentage of disbursements during the following 12-month period.

Sources:

- (1) Assets and disbursements shown earlier.
- (2) Historical advance tax transfers from unpublished monthly report from Department of the Treasury; future transfers estimated as a percentage of quarterly contribution income shown earlier.
- (3) Contingency fund ratios computed by addition and division of corresponding figures.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

Table 149.—Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, calendar years 1970-97

[As a percentage of taxable payroll]

Calendar year	OASI Trust Fund			DI Trust Fund			Total		
	Income rate	Cost rate	Balance	Income rate	Cost rate	Balance	Income rates	Cost rates	Balance
1970	7.33	7.29	0.04	1.11	0.80	0.31	8.45	8.10	0.35
1971	8.10	8.23	-0.13	1.10	0.96	0.14	9.20	9.19	0.01
1972	8.10	8.10	(1)	1.10	1.01	0.09	9.20	9.10	0.10
1973	8.60	8.56	0.04	1.10	1.09	0.01	9.70	9.65	0.05
1974	8.75	8.56	0.19	1.15	1.16	-0.01	9.90	9.71	0.19
1975	8.80	9.26	-0.46	1.16	1.35	-0.19	9.97	10.61	-0.64
1976	8.75	9.39	-0.64	1.15	1.44	-0.29	9.90	10.83	-0.93
1977	8.75	9.42	-0.67	1.15	1.50	-0.35	9.90	10.91	-1.01
1978	8.55	9.25	-0.70	1.55	1.44	0.11	10.10	10.69	-0.59
1979	8.66	8.85	-0.19	1.50	1.35	0.15	10.16	10.20	-0.04
1980	9.08	9.34	-0.26	1.13	1.38	-0.25	10.21	10.72	-0.50
1981	9.40	9.95	-0.55	1.30	1.39	-0.09	10.70	11.34	-0.64
1982	9.15	10.57	-1.42	1.65	1.34	0.31	10.80	11.91	-1.11
1983	9.91	10.27	-0.36	1.33	1.22	0.10	11.24	11.50	-0.26
1984	10.58	10.08	0.50	1.01	1.16	-0.14	11.59	11.24	0.35
1985	10.72	9.99	0.72	1.07	1.14	-0.07	11.79	11.13	0.66
1986	10.59	9.84	0.75	1.01	1.12	-0.10	11.60	10.95	0.65
1987	10.57	9.59	0.97	1.00	1.10	-0.10	11.56	10.69	0.88
1988	11.22	9.65	1.57	1.07	1.08	-0.01	12.29	10.73	1.56
1989	11.23	9.65	1.59	1.07	1.08	-0.01	12.30	10.72	1.58
1990	11.39	9.74	1.65	1.21	1.07	0.14	12.60	10.81	1.79
1991	11.40	9.73	1.67	1.21	1.07	0.15	12.61	10.80	1.81
1992	11.40	9.68	1.72	1.21	1.06	0.15	12.62	10.75	1.87
1993	11.41	9.62	1.79	1.21	1.06	0.15	12.62	10.68	1.94
1994	11.40	9.54	1.86	1.21	1.07	0.15	12.62	10.61	2.01
1995	11.40	9.47	1.93	1.21	1.07	0.14	12.62	10.55	2.07
1996	11.40	9.40	2.01	1.21	1.09	0.13	12.62	10.48	2.13
1997	11.40	9.33	2.07	1.21	1.10	0.11	12.62	10.43	2.19

¹Between -0.005 and 0.005 percent.

Sources:

(1) Effective taxable payroll from Office of Research and Statistics.

(2) Income rate computed as sum of 1) employee-employer payroll tax rate, and 2) income tax revenue plus payments from the general fund of the Treasury divided by effective taxable payroll.

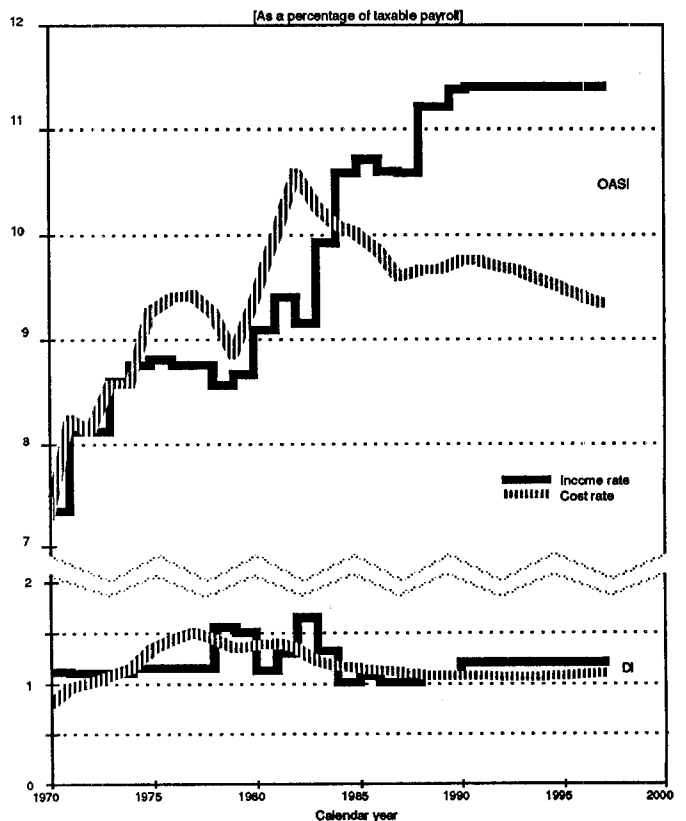
(3) Cost rate computed as total disbursements divided by effective taxable payroll.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-B set of assumptions.

The income rate is projected to substantially exceed the cost rate in every year in the projection period, for the OASI Trust Fund. The income and cost rates are very close in 1988-89 for the DI Trust Fund; after 1989, the income rate also substantially exceeds the cost rate for DI. It should be noted, however, that the comparison of the income rate to the cost rate is primarily used to measure the long-range (75-year) status of the trust funds. On that basis, the deficits in the latter part of the long-range period more than outweigh the surpluses in the short-range period.

Figure 3.—Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-97



Note: Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report Alternative II-B set of assumptions.

V. ESTIMATES BASED ON ALTERNATIVE ASSUMPTIONS

Because of the uncertainties about future economic and demographic developments, cost projections based upon four alternative sets of assumptions were prepared for the 1988 Annual Report of the OASDI Board of Trustees. These alternative sets of assumptions were designed to illustrate variations in the projected financial status of the OASDI program that result from economic and demographic assumptions that differ substantially from what is considered to be most likely.

For alternative I, hereafter referred to as "optimistic," the various assumptions were changed (relative to the "intermediate" alternative II-B described in the preceding sections) in the direction that would produce a more

favorable financial projection for the OASI program. For alternative II-A, hereafter referred to as "intermediate but with greater economic growth" or simply "alternative intermediate," only economic assumptions were varied to be similar to the experience observed during recent periods of relatively robust economic expansion. For alternative III, hereafter referred to as "pessimistic," the various assumptions were altered to levels that would produce a less favorable financial projection for the OASDI program.

A. OPTIMISTIC ASSUMPTIONS

Based on the optimistic set of assumptions, the level of economic activity is assumed to be higher than on the basis of the intermediate set. Table 150 shows the various optimistic economic assumptions.

Table 150.—Alternative optimistic OASDI short-range economic assumptions, calendar years 1987-97

Calendar year	Average annual percentage increase in—			Real-wage differential ³ (percent)	Average annual interest rate ⁴ (percent)	Average annual unemployment rate ⁵ (percent)
	Real GNP ¹	Average wages in covered employment	Consumer Price Index ²			
1987.....	2.9	⁶ 3.0	3.6	⁶ -0.6	8.4	6.2
1988.....	3.5	5.4	3.3	2.1	8.3	5.8
1989.....	3.6	5.7	3.2	2.4	8.4	5.8
1990.....	3.9	5.6	3.0	2.5	7.8	5.5
1991.....	3.7	5.1	2.7	2.5	7.1	5.3
1992.....	3.5	4.6	2.2	2.4	6.4	5.1
1993.....	3.5	4.4	2.0	2.4	5.6	4.9
1994.....	3.3	4.4	2.0	2.4	4.9	4.8
1995.....	3.0	4.3	2.0	2.3	4.8	4.8
1996.....	3.0	4.3	2.0	2.3	4.9	4.8
1997.....	3.0	4.3	2.0	2.3	5.0	4.8

¹The real GNP (gross national product) is the total output of goods and services, expressed in 1982 dollars.

²The Consumer Price Index is the average of the 12 monthly values of the Consumer Price Index for Urban Wage Earners and Clerical Workers (CPI-W).

³The real-wage differential is the difference between the percentage increase in average annual earnings in covered employment and the percentage increase in the average annual CPI, before rounding.

⁴The average annual interest rate is the average of the nominal interest rates, which, in practice, are compounded semiannually, for special public-debt obligations issuable to the trust funds in each of the 12 months of the year.

The assumed rate of unemployment in each year is lower, reaching an ultimate level of 5.0 percent after 1997. The assumed annual percentage increase in average wages in covered employment is higher through 1990, due to the higher level of economic activity. Average wage growth then becomes lower, declining to an ultimate level of 4.4 percent after 1997. Although the assumed rate of increase in average wages is lower after

⁵The rates shown are crude civilian unemployment rates.

⁶Preliminary.

Sources:

(1) Future amounts, other than interest rates, projected by the Office of Research and Statistics and the Office of the Actuary.

(2) Future interest rates projected by the Office of the Actuary.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

1990, the real-wage differential is higher (ultimately 2.4 percent) because of the lower assumed inflation rate, which is ultimately 2.0 percent. The ultimate real interest rate (nominal interest rate minus the increase in the CPI) is assumed to be 3.0 percent. Table 151 shows the OASDI program amounts based on the optimistic projection.

Table 151.—OASDI program amounts projected on the basis of alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97

Calendar year	Benefit increase ¹ (percent)	Contribution and benefit base	"Old-law" contribution and benefit base ²	Retirement earnings test exempt amounts		Amount of earnings required for quarter of coverage	AIME "bend points" in PIA formula		PIA "bend points" in maximum-family-benefit formula		
				Under age 65	Ages 65 or older ³		First	Second	First	Second	Third
1988	3.1	\$45,000	\$33,600	\$6,120	\$8,400	\$470	\$319	\$1,922	\$407	\$588	\$767
1989	3.2	46,800	34,800	6,360	8,760	490	331	1,994	423	610	796
1990	3.0	48,900	36,600	6,720	9,120	510	347	2,090	443	639	834
1991	2.6	51,600	38,700	7,080	9,600	540	365	2,202	467	674	879
1992	2.1	54,300	40,800	7,440	10,080	570	385	2,322	492	710	926
1993	2.0	57,000	42,900	7,800	10,560	600	405	2,438	517	746	973
1994	2.0	59,700	44,700	8,160	11,040	620	423	2,549	540	780	1,017
1995	2.0	62,400	46,500	8,520	11,520	650	441	2,658	563	813	1,061
1996	2.0	65,100	48,600	8,880	12,000	680	460	2,771	587	848	1,106
1997	2.0	67,800	50,700	9,240	12,480	700	479	2,886	612	883	1,152

¹Effective with benefits payable for December in each year.

²Contribution and benefit base that would have been determined automatically under the law in effect prior to enactment of the Social Security Amendments of 1977.

³Retirement earnings test does not apply at ages 70 or older.

⁴Estimated.

Source:

(1) Future benefit increases based on assumed future CPI increases; all other future figures based on average amount of total wages.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

The benefit increases are all equal to or lower than the amounts based on the intermediate projection, due to the lower rates of inflation in the optimistic projection. The amounts based on increases in the average wage are equal to or greater than the corresponding amounts based on the intermediate projection until

about 1995, and less than those amounts after that time, due to the pattern of wage growth in the optimistic projection.

Tables 152 and 153 show the optimistic demographic and programmatic assumptions, respectively.

Table 152.—Alternative optimistic OASDI short-range demographic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97

Calendar year	Total fertility rate ¹	Age-sex-adjusted death rate ² (per 100,000)	Life expectancy ³			
			At birth		At age 65	
			Male	Female	Male	Female
1988	1.88	803.1	71.5	78.6	14.9	18.8
1989	1.90	801.1	71.5	78.6	14.9	18.8
1990	1.91	799.5	71.5	78.7	14.9	18.8
1991	1.92	798.5	71.4	78.7	14.9	18.9
1992	1.94	797.6	71.4	78.8	14.9	18.9
1993	1.95	799.0	71.2	78.8	14.9	18.9
1994	1.96	800.5	71.1	78.8	15.0	18.9
1995	1.98	802.0	70.9	78.8	15.0	18.9
1996	1.99	803.0	70.8	78.8	15.0	18.9
1997	2.00	803.4	70.7	78.8	15.0	18.9

¹The total fertility rate for any year is the average number of children who would be born to a woman in her lifetime if she were to experience the birth rates by age observed in, or assumed for, the selected year, and if she were to survive the entire child-bearing period.

²The age-sex-adjusted death rate is the crude rate that would occur in the enumerated total population as of April 1, 1970, if that population were to experience the death rates by age and sex observed in, or assumed for, the selected year.

³The life expectancy for any year is the average number of years of life remaining for a person if that person were to experience the death rates by age observed in, or assumed for, the selected year.

Source:

Estimates prepared by the Office of the Actuary.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

Table 153.—Alternative optimistic OASDI short-range programmatic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97

Calendar year	Coverage rate ¹ (percent)	Insured status		Disability incidence rate ⁴ (per thousand)	Disability termination rate ⁵ (percent)
		Fully ² (percent)	Disability ³ (percent)		
1988.....	66.45	75.47	72.47	3.72	12.46
1989.....	66.70	75.69	73.00	3.74	13.34
1990.....	67.01	75.83	73.54	3.76	13.44
1991.....	67.37	76.00	74.20	3.82	13.62
1992.....	67.62	76.17	74.91	3.88	13.67
1993.....	67.82	76.35	75.60	3.96	13.91
1994.....	67.93	76.54	76.30	4.01	14.02
1995.....	67.94	76.81	76.91	4.09	14.22
1996.....	67.91	77.09	77.46	4.15	14.36
1997.....	67.84	77.40	77.88	4.18	14.44

¹The coverage rate is the number of persons with any covered employment during the year as a percentage of the total population aged 16 or older.

²The fully insured rate is the number of fully insured persons as a percentage of the population aged 62 or older.

³The disability insured rate is the number of disability insured persons as a percentage of the total population aged 18 to 64.

⁴The disability incidence rate is the number of newly entitled disabled worker beneficiaries per thousand insured persons under age 65 and is age-sex adjusted based on the insured population as of January 1, 1983.

⁵The disability termination rate is the number of disabled worker beneficiaries terminating (due to recovery, death, or attainment of age 65) expressed as a percentage of the number of disabled worker beneficiaries exposed to termination.

Sources:

(1) Coverage rate computed by dividing number of covered persons (from the Office of Research and Statistics) by total population aged 16 or older (from the Office of the Actuary).

(2) Fully and disability insured rates computed by dividing number of insured persons (projected based on historical relationship to population and coverage rates) by corresponding population group (from the Office of the Actuary).

(3) Future disability incidence and termination rates projected based on historical trend in rates, and judgment.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

The ultimate total fertility rate of 2.3 children per woman is higher than the rate assumed for the intermediate set; by 1997, the rate of 2.00 is only slightly higher than the rate of 1.88 for the intermediate set. The mortality rates improve at just over half the annual rate of improvement in the intermediate set, resulting in a life expectancy at birth of about one year lower by 1997 in the optimistic projection.

Coverage rates are higher than under the intermediate set of assumptions because of the lower unemployment rates. About one percent more of the population is working in covered employment by 1997 in the optimistic projection. Insured rates are about the same as in the intermediate set. Disability incidence rates are lower and termination rates are higher.

The numbers of OASI and DI beneficiaries, and OASI and DI benefit payments, are projected by methods identical to those described in section III for the intermediate set of assumptions. Tables 154 and 155

summarize the numbers of beneficiaries and benefit payments, respectively, based on the optimistic assumptions.

Table 154.—Summary of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of period, on the basis of alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar half years 1988-97

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Total	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries				Special age-72 beneficiaries
		Total	Retired workers	Wives and husbands	Children	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Wives and husbands	Children	
1988-II.....	38,485.1	27,172.7	23,623.8	3,098.8	450.1	7,205.5	1,867.9	322.2	4,910.8	104.6	4,090.3	2,820.0	289.8	980.5	16.6
1988-IV.....	38,745.1	27,453.2	23,896.6	3,119.4	437.2	7,190.4	1,807.9	324.2	4,954.2	104.1	4,086.9	2,829.2	287.1	970.6	14.6
1989-II.....	39,028.8	27,655.5	24,082.6	3,124.9	448.0	7,239.1	1,845.2	318.7	4,971.7	103.5	4,121.5	2,847.7	287.0	986.8	12.7
1989-IV.....	39,285.9	27,948.1	24,369.7	3,141.9	436.5	7,221.2	1,787.2	321.0	5,010.0	103.0	4,105.4	2,849.1	284.1	972.2	11.2
1990-II.....	39,692.2	28,269.1	24,670.7	3,149.9	448.5	7,280.9	1,831.0	316.4	5,030.9	102.6	4,132.6	2,865.5	283.1	984.0	9.6
1990-IV.....	39,957.5	28,558.2	24,953.5	3,166.5	438.2	7,271.2	1,781.4	319.5	5,068.3	102.0	4,119.7	2,868.9	280.2	970.6	8.4
1991-II.....	40,201.6	28,706.9	25,084.6	3,171.9	450.4	7,333.3	1,830.5	315.2	5,085.8	101.8	4,154.2	2,889.1	280.2	984.9	7.2
1991-IV.....	40,425.6	28,942.8	25,314.8	3,186.3	441.7	7,331.2	1,791.3	319.2	5,119.3	101.4	4,145.3	2,893.7	278.2	973.4	6.3
1992-II.....	40,683.1	29,097.7	25,455.0	3,187.5	455.2	7,392.1	1,845.5	315.4	5,129.8	101.4	4,187.9	2,918.6	279.1	990.2	5.4
1992-IV.....	40,907.9	29,325.5	25,680.5	3,197.4	447.6	7,390.3	1,812.6	320.0	5,156.6	101.1	4,187.5	2,929.0	277.9	980.6	4.6
1993-II.....	41,147.1	29,451.2	25,790.5	3,198.6	462.1	7,453.8	1,869.9	316.3	5,166.4	101.2	4,238.2	2,958.0	279.9	1,000.3	3.9
1993-IV.....	41,340.5	29,642.3	25,980.9	3,206.4	455.0	7,451.0	1,838.8	321.1	5,190.2	100.9	4,243.8	2,971.7	279.5	992.6	3.4
1994-II.....	41,565.3	29,752.1	26,079.4	3,203.0	469.7	7,509.0	1,897.7	317.1	5,193.2	101.0	4,301.3	3,005.3	281.9	1,014.1	2.9
1994-IV.....	41,728.2	29,915.6	26,247.0	3,205.9	462.7	7,498.1	1,866.2	321.7	5,209.3	100.9	4,312.1	3,022.6	281.9	1,007.6	2.4
1995-II.....	41,943.3	30,009.0	26,328.6	3,201.5	478.9	7,555.2	1,926.5	317.6	5,210.1	101.0	4,377.1	3,060.9	284.8	1,031.4	2.0
1995-IV.....	42,078.1	30,144.4	26,469.8	3,202.3	472.3	7,539.3	1,893.3	322.1	5,223.0	100.9	4,392.7	3,081.0	285.2	1,026.5	1.7
1996-II.....	42,294.0	30,236.0	26,551.4	3,195.9	488.7	7,594.1	1,954.9	317.8	5,219.8	101.6	4,462.5	3,122.5	288.4	1,051.6	1.4
1996-IV.....	42,418.6	30,362.3	26,685.3	3,195.3	481.7	7,572.7	1,919.8	322.1	5,228.8	102.0	4,482.4	3,146.0	289.0	1,047.4	1.2
1997-II.....	42,634.6	30,450.8	26,764.1	3,188.1	498.6	7,625.2	1,981.3	317.5	5,223.1	103.3	4,557.6	3,191.9	292.2	1,073.5	1.0
1997-IV.....	42,749.6	30,570.7	26,892.4	3,186.6	491.7	7,597.6	1,942.9	321.5	5,228.9	104.3	4,580.4	3,217.8	292.8	1,069.8	0.9

Sources:

(1) All detail columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II-B.

(2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

Table 155.—Summary of OASDI benefit payments, on the basis of alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries			Special age-72 beneficiaries	Lump-sum payments
	Total	Total	Retired workers	Dependents	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Dependents		
1988-I....	\$54,033.0	\$37,497.2	\$34,063.2	\$3,434.0	\$11,141.9	\$2,054.4	\$351.6	\$8,620.0	\$115.9	\$5,327.4	\$4,698.5	\$629.0	\$8.0	\$58.5
1988-II..	53,973.3	37,400.2	34,039.0	3,361.2	11,185.0	2,066.3	343.6	8,661.3	113.8	5,330.3	4,698.6	631.8	7.5	50.3
1988-III	54,161.2	37,603.8	34,233.2	3,370.6	11,169.9	1,983.3	343.6	8,729.3	113.7	5,329.2	4,710.7	618.5	7.1	51.2
1988-IV	54,486.7	37,846.7	34,453.9	3,392.8	11,241.2	1,972.5	347.4	8,806.9	114.4	5,347.0	4,729.8	617.4	6.7	45.1
1989-I....	56,910.2	39,625.0	35,975.4	3,649.6	11,689.5	2,061.7	361.9	9,147.1	118.8	5,530.2	4,890.2	639.9	6.4	59.1
1989-II..	56,784.9	39,425.8	35,875.1	3,550.7	11,747.2	2,096.7	352.8	9,178.7	119.0	5,555.1	4,907.6	647.5	6.0	50.8
1989-III	56,993.7	39,646.9	36,087.8	3,559.1	11,731.4	2,021.1	352.0	9,239.9	118.4	5,558.1	4,922.5	635.7	5.6	51.7
1989-IV	57,331.8	39,916.7	36,334.4	3,582.3	11,802.5	2,011.5	355.6	9,317.0	118.4	5,561.9	4,929.0	633.0	5.2	45.5
1990-I....	59,962.3	41,866.9	38,011.7	3,855.2	12,290.2	2,109.4	371.0	9,686.8	123.0	5,740.4	5,085.7	654.8	5.1	59.7
1990-II..	59,942.3	41,760.5	38,004.7	3,755.8	12,362.5	2,148.3	362.6	9,728.4	123.2	5,763.3	5,101.0	662.3	4.7	51.3
1990-III	60,246.1	42,056.9	38,288.9	3,768.0	12,362.4	2,079.3	362.4	9,798.0	122.7	5,770.2	5,119.3	650.7	4.4	52.2
1990-IV	60,609.6	42,333.8	38,541.5	3,792.3	12,441.7	2,074.2	366.5	9,878.3	122.7	5,784.1	5,133.7	650.5	4.1	45.9
1991-I....	63,215.5	44,252.2	40,182.8	4,069.4	12,926.4	2,172.2	381.9	10,245.2	127.1	5,972.7	5,298.4	674.2	3.9	60.3
1991-II..	63,055.3	43,996.5	40,034.4	3,962.1	12,994.4	2,214.4	374.1	10,278.5	127.4	6,009.0	5,324.7	684.3	3.6	51.8
1991-III	63,268.2	44,191.7	40,219.0	3,972.7	12,996.3	2,153.9	374.3	10,341.1	127.0	6,024.1	5,350.3	673.9	3.4	52.7
1991-IV	63,609.7	44,437.0	40,441.0	3,996.0	13,079.0	2,154.0	379.2	10,418.6	127.2	6,044.2	5,369.5	674.7	3.2	46.3
1992-I....	66,059.6	46,242.3	41,973.8	4,268.5	13,531.0	2,249.9	394.2	10,755.7	131.2	6,222.4	5,524.5	698.0	3.0	60.9
1992-II..	65,918.1	45,994.0	41,837.6	4,156.4	13,599.3	2,296.8	386.9	10,783.9	131.7	6,269.7	5,559.6	710.1	2.8	52.3
1992-III	66,163.3	46,206.4	42,039.2	4,167.2	13,603.7	2,243.5	387.7	10,841.2	131.3	6,297.4	5,597.0	700.5	2.6	53.2
1992-IV	66,529.1	46,464.1	42,273.8	4,190.3	13,685.4	2,247.5	393.3	10,913.1	131.5	6,330.5	5,627.5	703.1	2.4	46.7
1993-I....	68,759.5	48,111.3	43,658.7	4,452.6	14,086.1	2,339.2	407.2	11,204.4	135.3	6,498.2	5,772.5	725.8	2.3	61.6
1993-II..	68,613.5	47,842.4	43,505.5	4,336.9	14,157.0	2,389.6	400.3	11,231.2	135.9	6,559.1	5,818.6	740.6	2.1	52.9
1993-III	68,860.8	48,045.4	43,696.7	4,348.7	14,162.6	2,340.3	401.3	11,285.3	135.7	6,597.2	5,865.4	731.8	1.9	53.7
1993-IV	69,222.0	48,292.8	43,920.9	4,371.9	14,241.9	2,345.3	407.1	11,353.5	136.0	6,638.4	5,902.8	735.7	1.8	47.1
1994-I....	71,456.1	49,942.8	45,303.1	4,639.7	14,636.6	2,437.5	421.0	11,638.3	139.8	6,812.8	6,053.2	759.6	1.7	62.2
1994-II..	71,311.6	49,666.7	45,148.8	4,517.9	14,705.7	2,491.0	414.3	11,659.9	140.5	6,884.3	6,108.3	776.0	1.5	53.4
1994-III	71,569.5	49,872.1	45,343.4	4,528.7	14,708.8	2,445.4	415.3	11,707.8	140.3	6,932.9	6,165.0	767.9	1.4	54.3
1994-IV	71,933.9	50,118.1	45,567.6	4,550.5	14,781.2	2,450.1	421.0	11,769.3	140.8	6,985.7	6,212.7	773.1	1.3	47.6
1995-I....	74,253.3	51,824.1	46,996.2	4,827.9	15,184.7	2,546.5	435.4	12,057.9	144.9	7,180.5	6,380.7	799.8	1.2	62.8
1995-II..	74,117.3	51,539.2	46,837.0	4,702.2	15,256.4	2,603.1	429.0	12,078.5	145.8	7,266.7	6,448.2	818.6	1.1	53.9
1995-III	74,386.4	51,746.0	47,032.0	4,714.0	15,259.6	2,560.0	429.9	12,124.1	145.6	7,325.0	6,514.2	811.0	1.0	54.8
1995-IV	74,753.4	51,990.3	47,254.5	4,735.8	15,328.7	2,563.8	435.9	12,182.8	146.2	7,385.4	6,568.3	817.1	1.0	48.0
1996-I....	77,157.5	53,757.6	48,733.8	5,023.8	15,741.6	2,663.2	450.5	12,477.3	150.6	7,593.9	6,748.2	845.7	0.9	63.5
1996-II..	77,035.7	53,476.1	48,582.7	4,893.4	15,815.4	2,723.0	444.2	12,496.2	152.0	7,689.0	6,823.0	866.0	0.8	54.4
1996-III	77,328.4	53,697.1	48,791.3	4,905.8	15,818.9	2,682.6	445.2	12,538.8	152.3	7,756.4	6,898.1	858.4	0.7	55.3
1996-IV	77,714.3	53,954.3	49,026.4	4,927.9	15,884.7	2,685.0	451.3	12,595.0	153.4	7,826.2	6,960.8	865.3	0.7	48.4
1997-I....	80,222.6	55,797.3	50,569.3	5,228.0	16,307.5	2,786.9	466.2	12,895.9	158.5	8,053.1	7,157.1	896.1	0.6	64.1
1997-II..	80,121.3	55,521.3	50,427.6	5,093.7	16,383.9	2,849.1	460.1	12,914.4	160.3	8,160.5	7,242.7	917.9	0.6	55.0
1997-III	80,441.9	55,760.7	50,653.0	5,107.7	16,388.0	2,810.6	461.0	12,955.3	161.1	8,236.8	7,326.7	910.0	0.5	55.9
1997-IV	80,852.5	56,038.0	50,907.1	5,130.9	16,449.9	2,810.3	467.1	13,009.8	162.7	8,315.3	7,397.2	918.1	0.5	48.8

Sources:

(1) All detail columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II-B.

(2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

The total number of OASDI beneficiaries is about 700,000 lower by 1997, compared to the intermediate projection. The most significant difference between the figures in table 154 and the similar figures shown earlier for the intermediate assumptions is the lower number of retired workers in the optimistic projection. This effect is due to the higher mortality rates in the optimistic assumptions. The number of disabled workers is also lower, due to the lower incidence rates and higher

termination rates in the optimistic assumptions.

The lower number of beneficiaries, combined with lower benefit levels due to the lower levels of inflation and wage growth in the optimistic assumptions, result in lower benefit payments. Benefit payments in table 155 are about \$320 billion in 1997, compared to \$370 billion based on the intermediate assumptions.

The progress of the OASI and DI Trust Funds is projected by methods identical to those described in section IV for the intermediate set of assumptions.

Tables 156, 157, and 158 show the progress of the OASI, DI, and OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, respectively.

Table 156.—Operations of the OASI Trust Fund based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in fund	Fund at end of period
	Net contributions ¹	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury ²	Net interest ³	Total	Benefit payments ⁴	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1988-I.....	\$5,475.6	\$836.5	...	\$44.3	\$58,356.4	\$48,697.8	\$431.4	...	\$49,129.2	...	\$9,227.2	\$71,376.1
1988-II.....	65,095.0	832.4	...	3,261.5	69,188.9	48,634.9	428.9	\$2,842.0	51,905.8	...	17,283.1	88,659.2
1988-III.....	55,570.0	835.6	\$350.0	90.2	56,845.8	48,824.1	405.7	...	49,229.8	...	7,616.0	96,273.3
1988-IV.....	51,876.0	840.9	42.6	4,004.7	56,764.2	49,131.8	437.6	...	49,569.4	...	7,194.8	103,470.0
1989-I.....	61,295.0	940.0	...	272.1	62,507.1	51,371.8	447.2	...	51,819.0	...	10,688.1	114,158.1
1989-II.....	69,674.9	937.3	...	4,748.8	75,361.0	51,221.6	444.6	2,959.1	54,625.3	...	20,735.8	134,893.9
1989-III.....	58,681.9	941.1	357.0	100.1	60,080.0	51,427.5	420.5	...	51,848.0	...	8,232.0	143,125.9
1989-IV.....	55,165.0	947.2	34.0	5,960.6	62,106.8	51,761.8	458.6	...	52,220.4	...	9,886.4	153,012.3
1990-I.....	66,224.0	1,077.9	...	63.4	67,365.3	54,213.5	468.7	...	54,682.2	...	12,683.2	165,695.4
1990-II.....	75,039.0	1,077.1	...	7,118.7	83,234.7	54,170.8	465.9	3,030.9	57,667.6	...	25,567.2	191,262.6
1990-III.....	63,512.0	1,083.0	366.0	64.1	65,025.1	54,467.3	440.7	...	54,908.0	...	10,117.1	201,379.7
1990-IV.....	59,619.0	1,089.9	-746.7	8,166.1	68,128.3	54,816.8	478.0	...	55,294.8	...	12,833.5	214,213.2
1991-I.....	70,499.0	1,190.1	...	148.1	71,837.2	57,234.0	488.5	...	57,722.5	...	14,114.7	228,328.0
1991-II.....	79,903.0	1,186.0	...	9,280.8	90,369.8	57,037.6	485.6	3,144.6	60,667.7	...	29,702.1	258,030.1
1991-III.....	67,521.0	1,190.1	370.0	69.2	69,150.4	57,235.4	459.4	...	57,694.8	...	11,455.6	269,485.6
1991-IV.....	63,530.0	1,196.8	21.2	10,488.2	75,236.2	57,556.7	495.3	...	58,052.0	...	17,184.2	286,669.8
1992-I.....	74,576.0	1,283.5	...	59.5	75,919.0	59,828.1	506.2	...	60,334.3	...	15,584.7	302,254.5
1992-II.....	83,920.9	1,279.5	...	11,785.2	96,985.6	59,639.5	503.2	3,263.7	63,406.4	...	33,579.2	335,833.7
1992-III.....	71,071.1	1,284.1	378.0	59.9	72,793.1	59,856.8	476.0	...	60,332.8	...	12,460.3	348,293.9
1992-IV.....	68,652.0	1,291.3	16.3	12,832.2	82,791.8	60,189.7	511.7	...	60,701.4	...	22,090.3	370,384.3
1993-I.....	77,775.0	1,366.1	...	80.6	79,221.8	62,252.3	522.9	...	62,775.3	...	16,446.5	386,330.8
1993-II.....	89,006.0	1,361.6	...	14,121.0	104,488.6	62,045.3	519.8	3,352.2	65,917.3	...	38,571.3	425,402.1
1993-III.....	76,321.0	1,366.2	385.0	62.4	78,134.6	62,254.5	491.7	...	62,746.2	...	15,388.4	440,790.4
1993-IV.....	71,969.0	1,373.2	12.3	15,139.3	88,493.8	62,574.4	528.1	...	63,102.5	...	25,391.3	466,181.7
1994-I.....	82,816.0	1,403.8	...	131.1	84,350.9	64,633.9	539.6	...	65,173.5	...	19,177.4	485,359.0
1994-II.....	93,862.9	1,399.1	...	16,383.8	111,645.8	64,417.9	536.4	3,405.3	68,359.6	...	43,286.2	528,645.2
1994-III.....	80,446.0	1,403.6	390.0	58.8	82,298.5	64,627.1	507.4	...	65,134.6	...	17,163.9	545,809.1
1994-IV.....	75,170.0	1,410.4	9.2	17,312.5	93,902.1	64,939.1	544.3	...	65,483.4	...	28,418.7	574,227.8
1995-I.....	87,745.9	1,468.0	...	306.3	89,520.2	67,063.6	556.2	...	67,619.9	...	21,900.3	596,128.1
1995-II.....	98,745.0	1,463.1	...	18,405.1	118,613.3	66,841.2	552.9	3,524.9	70,919.0	...	47,694.3	643,822.4
1995-III.....	83,793.9	1,467.8	396.0	101.8	85,759.5	67,051.8	523.0	...	67,574.9	...	18,184.6	662,006.9
1995-IV.....	79,122.0	1,474.5	6.8	19,645.0	100,248.3	67,358.3	560.8	...	67,919.1	...	32,329.2	694,336.1
1996-I.....	92,205.0	1,534.5	...	323.6	94,063.1	69,554.0	573.1	...	70,127.1	...	23,936.0	718,272.1
1996-II.....	103,936.0	1,529.7	...	20,947.2	126,412.9	69,337.0	569.7	3,587.7	73,494.4	...	52,918.6	771,190.7
1996-III.....	88,081.9	1,534.7	402.0	113.0	90,131.6	69,562.4	538.9	...	70,101.2	...	20,030.3	791,220.9
1996-IV.....	83,168.0	1,541.6	5.0	22,429.9	107,144.6	69,878.5	577.8	...	70,456.3	...	36,688.3	827,909.2
1997-I.....	96,904.0	1,604.5	...	340.5	98,849.0	72,159.8	590.4	...	72,750.2	...	26,098.8	854,008.0
1997-II.....	108,878.0	1,599.8	...	23,926.0	134,403.8	71,951.0	586.9	3,677.3	76,215.2	...	58,188.6	912,196.6
1997-III.....	92,543.0	1,605.2	409.0	124.9	94,682.1	72,195.3	555.2	...	72,750.5	...	21,931.6	934,128.1
1997-IV.....	87,390.0	1,612.6	3.7	25,668.6	114,675.0	72,527.4	595.3	...	73,122.7	...	41,552.3	975,680.4

¹Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

²Includes payments (1) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957 and (2) for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

³Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Interest paid from the trust fund to the general fund of the Treasury on advance tax transfers is reflected.

⁴Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

Source:

All columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II-B.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

Table 157.—Operations of the DI Trust Fund based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in fund	Fund at end of period
	Net contributions ¹	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury ²	Net interest ³	Total	Benefit payments ⁴	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1988-I.....	\$5,513.4	\$43.9	...	\$12.9	\$5,570.2	\$5,330.5	\$156.7	...	\$5,487.2	...	\$83.0	\$6,741.1
1988-II.....	6,241.0	45.2	...	295.4	6,581.6	5,333.4	134.9	...	5,517.4	...	1,064.2	7,805.3
1988-III.....	5,328.0	45.2	\$34.0	13.5	5,420.7	5,332.4	200.0	...	5,532.4	...	-111.8	7,693.5
1988-IV.....	4,971.0	45.3	...	314.6	5,330.9	5,350.4	196.5	...	5,547.0	...	-216.0	7,477.5
1989-I.....	5,874.0	52.8	...	19.0	5,945.9	5,533.4	196.9	...	5,730.3	...	215.5	7,693.0
1989-II.....	6,680.0	53.1	...	327.4	7,060.5	5,558.4	169.6	48.4	5,776.4	...	1,284.1	8,977.2
1989-III.....	5,625.0	53.1	34.0	14.2	5,726.3	5,561.4	251.4	...	5,812.8	...	-86.4	8,890.7
1989-IV.....	5,287.0	53.2	...	364.4	5,704.5	5,565.2	207.2	...	5,772.4	...	-67.9	8,822.8
1990-I.....	7,002.0	59.4	...	13.9	7,075.3	5,743.7	207.5	...	5,951.3	...	1,124.0	9,946.8
1990-II.....	7,964.0	59.6	...	428.4	8,452.1	5,766.6	178.7	46.7	5,992.1	...	2,460.0	12,406.8
1990-III.....	6,813.9	59.7	39.0	14.2	6,926.8	5,773.4	265.0	...	6,038.4	...	888.4	13,295.2
1990-IV.....	6,386.0	59.8	37.0	534.5	7,017.4	5,787.4	217.6	...	6,005.0	...	1,012.4	14,307.5
1991-I.....	7,552.0	63.1	...	22.2	7,637.3	5,976.0	218.0	...	6,194.0	...	1,443.3	15,750.8
1991-II.....	8,562.0	63.5	...	637.6	9,263.1	6,012.3	187.7	40.0	6,240.0	...	3,023.1	18,774.0
1991-III.....	7,243.0	63.7	40.0	14.4	7,361.1	6,027.4	278.3	...	6,305.7	...	1,055.3	19,829.3
1991-IV.....	6,806.0	63.9	...	760.7	7,630.6	6,047.5	227.5	...	6,274.9	...	1,355.7	21,184.9
1992-I.....	7,988.0	71.0	...	13.5	8,072.5	6,225.7	227.8	...	6,453.6	...	1,618.9	22,803.8
1992-II.....	8,992.0	71.5	...	881.9	9,945.4	6,272.9	196.2	41.0	6,510.1	...	3,435.3	26,239.1
1992-III.....	7,611.1	71.8	40.0	14.0	7,736.9	6,300.7	290.9	...	6,591.7	...	1,145.3	27,384.4
1992-IV.....	7,357.0	72.2	...	989.9	8,419.1	6,333.8	237.2	...	6,571.0	...	1,848.1	29,232.4
1993-I.....	8,332.0	77.9	...	13.8	8,423.8	6,501.5	237.6	...	6,739.2	...	1,684.6	30,917.0
1993-II.....	9,537.0	78.7	...	1,111.8	10,727.5	6,562.4	204.7	42.7	6,809.7	...	3,917.7	34,834.8
1993-III.....	8,173.9	79.1	41.0	11.8	8,305.8	6,600.5	303.4	...	6,903.9	...	1,401.9	36,236.7
1993-IV.....	7,711.0	79.6	...	1,217.3	9,007.9	6,641.7	247.3	...	6,888.9	...	2,118.9	38,355.6
1994-I.....	8,873.0	80.4	...	17.4	8,970.8	6,816.1	247.7	...	7,063.8	...	1,907.1	40,262.7
1994-II.....	10,057.0	81.3	...	1,332.8	11,471.0	6,887.5	213.3	47.0	7,147.8	...	4,323.2	44,585.9
1994-III.....	8,617.0	81.8	42.0	10.4	8,751.2	6,936.1	316.3	...	7,252.3	...	1,498.9	46,084.8
1994-IV.....	8,056.0	82.5	...	1,429.0	9,567.5	6,989.0	257.5	...	7,246.5	...	2,321.0	48,405.8
1995-I.....	9,400.0	85.6	...	34.2	9,519.8	7,183.8	258.0	...	7,441.7	...	2,078.0	50,483.8
1995-II.....	10,578.0	86.6	...	1,525.6	12,190.2	7,270.0	222.2	45.4	7,537.6	...	4,652.6	55,136.4
1995-III.....	8,976.0	87.3	42.0	13.6	9,118.9	7,328.3	329.4	...	7,657.7	...	1,461.2	56,597.7
1995-IV.....	8,480.0	88.0	...	1,645.3	10,213.3	7,388.6	268.2	...	7,656.8	...	2,556.5	59,154.1
1996-I.....	9,879.0	91.3	...	40.1	10,010.4	7,597.1	268.6	...	7,865.8	...	2,144.6	61,298.8
1996-II.....	11,134.0	92.5	...	1,750.0	12,976.5	7,692.2	231.4	45.8	7,969.3	...	5,007.2	66,305.9
1996-III.....	9,437.0	93.3	43.0	14.3	9,587.6	7,759.6	343.0	...	8,102.6	...	1,485.0	67,790.9
1996-IV.....	8,911.0	94.1	...	1,888.4	10,893.5	7,829.3	279.4	...	8,108.7	...	2,784.8	70,575.7
1997-I.....	10,382.0	97.7	...	42.5	10,522.3	8,056.3	279.8	...	8,336.1	...	2,186.1	72,761.8
1997-II.....	11,665.0	99.0	...	2,001.5	13,765.5	8,163.7	241.0	46.3	8,451.0	...	5,314.6	78,076.4
1997-III.....	9,913.0	100.0	44.0	14.9	10,071.9	8,240.0	357.3	...	8,597.3	...	1,474.5	79,550.9
1997-IV.....	9,363.0	100.9	...	2,155.3	11,619.2	8,318.4	291.0	...	8,609.4	...	3,009.9	82,560.8

¹Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

²Includes payments (1) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957 and (2) for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

³Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Interest paid from the trust fund to the general fund of the Treasury on advance tax transfers is reflected.

⁴Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

Source:

All columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II-B.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

Table 158.—Operations of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in funds	Funds at end of period
	Net contributions ¹	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury ²	Net interest ³	Total	Benefit payments ⁴	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1988-I.....	\$62,989.0	\$880.4	...	\$57.2	\$63,926.6	\$54,028.3	\$588.1	...	\$54,616.4	...	\$9,310.2	\$78,117.2
1988-II.....	71,336.0	877.6	...	3,556.9	75,770.5	53,968.4	563.8	\$2,891.0	57,423.2	...	18,347.3	96,464.5
1988-III.....	60,898.0	880.8	\$384.0	103.7	62,266.5	54,156.5	605.7	...	54,762.2	...	7,504.3	103,968.8
1988-IV.....	56,847.0	886.2	42.6	4,319.3	62,095.1	54,482.2	634.2	...	55,116.3	...	6,978.8	110,947.5
1989-I.....	67,169.0	992.9	...	291.1	68,453.0	56,905.2	644.1	...	57,549.3	...	10,903.6	121,851.2
1989-II.....	76,354.9	990.4	...	5,076.3	82,421.6	56,780.0	614.1	3,007.5	60,401.7	...	22,019.9	143,871.1
1989-III.....	64,306.9	994.2	391.0	114.3	65,806.4	56,988.9	671.9	...	57,660.8	...	8,145.6	152,016.6
1989-IV.....	60,452.0	1,000.3	34.0	6,325.0	67,811.3	57,327.0	665.8	...	57,992.8	...	9,818.5	161,835.1
1990-I.....	73,226.0	1,137.3	...	77.3	74,440.6	59,957.2	676.2	...	60,633.5	...	13,807.1	175,642.2
1990-II.....	83,003.0	1,136.7	...	7,547.1	91,686.8	59,937.4	644.6	3,077.6	63,659.6	...	28,027.2	203,669.4
1990-III.....	70,325.9	1,142.6	405.0	78.4	71,951.9	60,240.7	705.7	...	60,946.4	...	11,005.5	214,674.9
1990-IV.....	66,005.0	1,149.7	-709.7	8,700.7	75,145.7	60,604.1	695.7	...	61,299.8	...	13,845.9	228,520.8
1991-I.....	78,051.0	1,253.2	...	170.3	79,474.5	63,210.0	706.5	...	63,916.5	...	15,558.0	244,078.8
1991-II.....	88,465.0	1,249.5	...	9,918.4	99,632.9	63,049.8	673.3	3,184.5	66,907.7	...	32,725.2	276,804.0
1991-III.....	74,764.0	1,253.8	410.0	83.6	76,511.4	63,262.8	737.7	...	64,000.5	...	12,510.9	289,314.9
1991-IV.....	70,336.0	1,260.7	21.2	11,248.9	82,866.8	63,604.1	722.8	...	64,326.9	...	18,539.9	307,854.7
1992-I.....	82,564.0	1,354.5	...	73.0	83,991.5	66,053.9	734.0	...	66,787.9	...	17,203.6	325,058.3
1992-II.....	92,912.9	1,351.0	...	12,667.1	106,931.0	65,912.4	699.4	3,304.7	69,916.5	...	37,014.5	362,072.8
1992-III.....	78,682.2	1,356.0	418.0	73.9	80,530.0	66,157.6	766.9	...	66,924.5	...	13,605.5	375,678.3
1992-IV.....	76,009.0	1,363.5	16.3	13,822.1	91,210.9	66,523.5	749.0	...	67,272.5	...	23,938.4	399,616.7
1993-I.....	86,107.0	1,444.1	...	94.5	87,645.5	68,753.8	760.6	...	69,514.4	...	18,131.1	417,747.9
1993-II.....	98,543.0	1,440.2	...	15,232.8	115,216.1	68,607.7	724.5	3,394.9	72,727.1	...	42,489.0	460,236.9
1993-III.....	84,494.9	1,445.3	426.0	74.2	86,440.4	68,854.9	795.1	...	69,650.1	...	16,790.3	477,027.1
1993-IV.....	79,680.0	1,452.8	12.3	16,356.5	97,501.7	69,216.1	775.3	...	69,991.5	...	27,510.2	504,537.3
1994-I.....	91,689.0	1,484.2	...	148.5	93,321.7	71,449.9	787.3	...	72,237.3	...	21,084.4	525,621.7
1994-II.....	103,919.9	1,480.4	...	17,716.6	123,116.9	71,305.4	749.8	3,452.3	75,507.5	...	47,609.4	573,231.1
1994-III.....	89,063.0	1,485.5	432.0	69.2	91,049.7	71,563.2	823.7	...	72,386.9	...	18,662.8	591,893.9
1994-IV.....	83,226.0	1,492.9	9.2	18,741.5	103,469.6	71,928.0	801.8	...	72,729.9	...	30,739.7	622,633.6
1995-I.....	97,145.9	1,553.6	...	340.5	99,040.0	74,247.4	814.2	...	75,061.6	...	23,978.4	646,612.0
1995-II.....	109,323.0	1,549.7	...	19,930.8	130,803.5	74,111.2	775.1	3,570.3	78,456.6	...	52,346.9	698,958.9
1995-III.....	92,769.9	1,555.0	438.0	115.5	94,878.4	74,380.1	852.4	...	75,232.6	...	19,645.8	718,604.6
1995-IV.....	87,602.0	1,562.5	6.8	21,290.3	110,461.6	74,747.0	829.0	...	75,576.0	...	34,885.6	753,490.2
1996-I.....	102,084.0	1,625.8	...	363.7	104,073.5	77,151.2	841.7	...	77,992.9	...	26,080.6	779,570.9
1996-II.....	115,070.0	1,622.2	...	22,697.3	139,389.4	77,029.2	801.0	3,633.5	81,463.7	...	57,925.7	837,496.6
1996-III.....	97,518.9	1,627.9	445.0	127.3	99,719.1	77,321.9	881.9	...	78,203.8	...	21,515.3	859,011.8
1996-IV.....	92,079.0	1,635.8	5.0	24,318.2	118,038.0	77,707.8	857.2	...	78,565.0	...	39,473.1	898,484.9
1997-I.....	107,286.0	1,702.2	...	383.1	109,371.2	80,216.1	870.3	...	81,086.3	...	28,284.9	926,769.8
1997-II.....	120,543.0	1,698.8	...	25,927.5	148,169.3	80,114.7	827.9	3,723.5	84,666.2	...	63,503.1	990,273.0
1997-III.....	102,456.0	1,705.2	453.0	139.8	104,754.0	80,435.3	912.5	...	81,347.9	...	23,406.1	1,013,679.1
1997-IV.....	96,753.0	1,713.5	3.7	27,824.0	126,294.2	80,845.8	886.3	...	81,732.1	...	44,562.1	1,058,241.2

¹Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

²Includes payments (1) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957 and (2) for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

³Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust funds on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Interest paid from the trust funds to the general fund of the Treasury on advance tax transfers is reflected.

⁴Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

Source:

All figures computed by adding corresponding OASI and DI amounts.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

Assets in the trust funds are projected to increase much more rapidly under the optimistic assumptions than under the intermediate assumptions. Assets in the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, at the end of 1997 are projected to be \$1,060 billion, compared to \$905 billion under the intermediate assumptions.

Tables 159 and 160 summarize the status of the trust funds as measured by contingency fund ratios and the excess of the income rate over the cost rate, respectively.

The OASI and DI contingency fund ratios are higher than they are under the intermediate assumptions, reaching levels of 292 percent and 218 percent by the beginning of 1997, respectively. The contingency fund ratios are shown in charts 4-6 at the end of this section.

The balance of the income rate over the cost rate is also higher than under the intermediate assumptions, reaching 3.09 percent of payroll by 1997 for the OASDI program. The income rate and cost rate are shown in charts 7-9 at the end of this section.

Table 159.—Contingency fund ratios¹ of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[Percent]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund	DI Trust Fund	OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined
1988-I.....	41.0	38.8	40.8
1988-II.....	48.0	41.4	47.4
1988-III.....	52.0	42.2	51.0
1988-IV.....	54.2	40.6	52.9
1989-I.....	59.5	41.4	57.7
1989-II.....	66.5	44.5	64.3
1989-III.....	71.2	45.9	68.7
1989-IV.....	73.1	44.6	70.4
1990-I.....	79.3	47.1	76.2
1990-II.....	86.7	54.3	83.5
1990-III.....	92.8	59.7	89.6
1990-IV.....	95.2	62.0	92.0
1991-I.....	102.2	67.9	98.9
1991-II.....	109.9	76.0	106.6
1991-III.....	117.0	82.7	113.7
1991-IV.....	119.6	85.2	116.3
1992-I.....	127.9	91.9	124.5
1992-II.....	135.8	100.0	132.3
1992-III.....	143.8	107.5	140.3
1992-IV.....	146.7	110.1	143.2
1993-I.....	156.4	117.7	152.6
1993-II.....	164.3	125.6	160.6
1993-III.....	173.6	133.9	169.7
1993-IV.....	177.1	136.5	173.1
1994-I.....	187.6	144.6	183.4
1994-II.....	196.1	152.3	191.8
1994-III.....	206.1	160.8	201.7
1994-IV.....	209.7	162.8	205.0
1995-I.....	220.9	170.8	215.9
1995-II.....	229.8	178.2	224.6
1995-III.....	240.5	186.4	235.0
1995-IV.....	243.9	187.7	238.2
1996-I.....	255.8	195.5	249.7
1996-II.....	264.8	202.3	258.5
1996-III.....	276.3	210.3	269.5
1996-IV.....	279.8	210.9	272.7
1997-I.....	292.5	218.5	284.8
1997-II.....	304.3	227.9	296.4
1997-III.....	319.6	239.2	311.3
1997-IV.....	326.2	242.8	317.6

¹ Represents assets at beginning of period, plus advance tax transfers, as a percentage of disbursements during the following 12-month period.

Sources:

- (1) Assets and disbursements shown earlier.
- (2) Advance tax transfers estimated by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II-B.
- (3) Contingency fund ratios computed by addition and division of corresponding figures.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

Table 160.—Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97

[As a percentage of taxable payroll]

Calendar year	OASI Trust Fund			DI Trust Fund			Total		
	Income rate	Cost rate	Balance	Income rate	Cost rate	Balance	Income rates	Cost rates	Balance
1988	11.22	9.58	1.64	1.07	1.06	0.01	12.29	10.64	1.65
1989	11.23	9.46	1.77	1.07	1.04	0.03	12.30	10.50	1.80
1990	11.35	9.39	1.96	1.21	1.01	0.20	12.56	10.41	2.16
1991	11.39	9.27	2.12	1.21	0.99	0.22	12.60	10.26	2.34
1992	11.39	9.15	2.24	1.21	0.98	0.23	12.60	10.12	2.48
1993	11.39	9.01	2.39	1.21	0.97	0.24	12.60	9.97	2.63
1994	11.39	8.87	2.52	1.21	0.96	0.25	12.60	9.83	2.77
1995	11.39	8.75	2.64	1.21	0.97	0.24	12.60	9.72	2.88
1996	11.39	8.63	2.75	1.21	0.97	0.24	12.60	9.61	2.99
1997	11.39	8.53	2.86	1.21	0.98	0.23	12.60	9.51	3.09

Sources:

- (1) Effective taxable payroll from Office of Research and Statistics.
- (2) Income rate computed as sum of 1) employee-employer payroll tax rate, and 2) income tax revenue plus payments from the general fund of the Treasury divided by effective taxable payroll.
- (3) Cost rate computed as total disbursements divided by effective taxable payroll.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

B. ALTERNATIVE INTERMEDIATE ASSUMPTIONS REFLECTING GREATER ECONOMIC GROWTH

For the alternative intermediate set reflecting greater economic growth, demographic assumptions are not

changed from those in the intermediate set. Table 161 shows the various alternative intermediate economic assumptions.

Table 161.—Alternative intermediate OASDI short-range economic assumptions, calendar years 1987-97

Calendar year	Average annual percentage increase in—			Real-wage differential ³ (percent)	Average annual interest rate ⁴ (percent)	Average annual unemployment rate ⁵ (percent)
	Real GNP ¹	Average wages in covered employment	Consumer Price Index ²			
1987	2.9	^a 3.0	3.6	^a -0.6	8.4	6.2
1988	2.9	5.1	3.6	1.5	8.4	5.9
1989	3.1	5.7	3.9	1.8	8.8	6.0
1990	3.5	5.6	3.6	2.0	8.4	5.7
1991	3.4	5.2	3.2	2.0	7.8	5.5
1992	3.1	5.0	3.0	2.0	7.0	5.4
1993	2.8	4.9	3.0	1.9	6.4	5.3
1994	2.8	4.9	3.0	1.9	5.9	5.3
1995	2.7	4.9	3.0	1.9	5.7	5.3
1996	2.7	4.9	3.0	1.9	5.6	5.3
1997	2.7	4.9	3.0	1.9	5.6	5.3

¹The real GNP (gross national product) is the total output of goods and services, expressed in 1982 dollars.

²The Consumer Price Index is the average of the 12 monthly values of the Consumer Price Index for Urban Wage Earners and Clerical Workers(CPI-W).

³The real-wage differential is the difference between the percentage increase in average annual earnings in covered employment and the percentage increase in the average annual CPI, before rounding.

⁴The average annual interest rate is the average of the nominal interest rates, which, in practice, are compounded semiannually, for special public-debt obligations issuable to the trust funds in each of the 12 months of the year.

⁵The rates shown are crude civilian unemployment rates.

⁶Preliminary.

Sources:

- (1) Future amounts, other than interest rates, projected by the Office of Research and Statistics.
- (2) Future interest rates projected by the Office of the Actuary.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-A set of assumptions.

Reflecting more robust economic growth, the unemployment rate is lower in all years, reaching an ultimate level of 5.0 percent (compared to 5.5 percent based on the intermediate assumptions). The assumed annual percentage increase in average wages in covered employment is higher through 1990, due to the higher level of economic activity. Average wage growth then becomes

lower, declining to an ultimate level of 4.9 percent after 1997. The ultimate real wage differential of 1.9 percent and the ultimate real interest rate of 2.5 percent are both higher. The ultimate rate of inflation is lower at 3.0 percent. Table 162 shows the OASDI program amounts based on the alternative intermediate projection.

Table 162.—OASDI program amounts projected on the basis of alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar years 1988-97

Calendar year	Benefit increase ¹ (percent)	Contribution and benefit base	"Old-law" contribution and benefit base ²	Retirement earnings test exempt amounts		Amount of earnings required for quarter of coverage	AIME "bend points" in PIA formula		PIA "bend points" in maximum-family-benefit formula		
				Under age 65	Ages 65 or older ³		First	Second	First	Second	Third
1988	3.4	\$45,000	\$33,600	\$6,120	\$8,400	\$470	\$319	\$1,922	\$407	\$588	\$767
1989	4.0	46,500	34,500	6,360	8,640	480	329	1,981	420	606	791
1990	3.6	48,600	36,000	6,600	9,000	510	344	2,071	439	634	826
1991	3.1	51,300	38,100	6,960	9,480	530	362	2,184	463	668	872
1992	3.0	54,000	40,200	7,320	9,960	560	382	2,303	488	705	919
1993	3.0	56,700	42,300	7,680	10,440	590	401	2,420	513	741	966
1994	3.0	59,400	44,400	8,040	10,920	620	421	2,539	538	777	1,013
1995	3.0	62,400	46,500	8,400	11,400	650	441	2,661	564	814	1,062
1996	3.0	65,400	48,600	8,760	12,000	680	463	2,789	591	854	1,113
1997	3.0	68,400	51,000	9,120	12,600	710	485	2,923	620	894	1,166

¹Effective with benefits payable for December in each year.

²Contribution and benefit base that would have been determined automatically under the law in effect prior to enactment of the Social Security Amendments of 1977.

³Retirement earnings test does not apply at ages 70 or older.

⁴Estimated.

Source:

(1) Future benefit increases based on assumed future CPI increases; all other future figures based on average amount of total wages.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-A set of assumptions.

The benefit increases are all equal to or lower than the amounts based on the intermediate projection, due to the lower rates of inflation in the alternative intermediate projection. The amounts based on increases in the average wage are equal to or greater than the corresponding amounts based on the intermediate projection

until about 1993, and less than those amounts after that time, due to the pattern of wage growth in the alternative intermediate projection.

Table 163 shows the alternative intermediate programmatic assumptions.

Table 163.—Alternative intermediate OASDI short-range programmatic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97

Calendar year	Coverage rate ¹ (percent)	Insured status		Disability incidence rate ⁴ (per thousand)	Disability termination rate ⁵ (percent)
		Fully ² (percent)	Disability ³ (percent)		
1988	66.40	75.47	72.47	3.82	12.32
1989	66.57	75.69	73.03	3.88	12.98
1990	66.86	75.84	73.58	3.94	13.08
1991	67.21	76.00	74.27	4.02	13.26
1992	67.44	76.17	74.99	4.09	13.31
1993	67.53	76.36	75.71	4.20	13.55
1994	67.56	76.56	76.42	4.27	13.66
1995	67.56	76.83	77.04	4.37	13.86
1996	67.52	77.11	77.60	4.44	13.99
1997	67.45	77.43	78.02	4.49	14.07

¹The coverage rate is the number of persons with any covered employment during the year as a percentage of the total population aged 16 or older.

²The fully insured rate is the number of fully insured persons as a percentage of the population aged 62 or older.

³The disability insured rate is the number of disability insured persons as a percentage of the total population aged 18 to 64.

⁴The disability incidence rate is the number of newly entitled disabled worker beneficiaries per thousand insured persons under age 65 and is age-sex adjusted based on the insured population as of January 1, 1983.

⁵The disability termination rate is the number of disabled worker beneficiaries terminating (due to recovery, death, or attainment of age 65) expressed as a percentage of the number of disabled worker beneficiaries exposed to termination.

Sources:

(1) Coverage rate computed by dividing number of covered persons (from the Office of Research and Statistics) by total population aged 16 or older (from the Office of the Actuary).

(2) Fully and disability insured rates computed by dividing number of insured persons (projected based on historical relationship to population and coverage rates) by corresponding population group (from the Office of the Actuary).

(3) Future disability incidence and termination rates projected based on historical trend in rates, and judgment.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-A set of assumptions.

Coverage rates are slightly higher due to lower unemployment rates. Insured rates are slightly higher, reflecting the higher coverage rates. Disability incidence and termination rates are unchanged from the intermediate assumptions.

The numbers of OASI and DI beneficiaries, and OASI and DI benefit payments, are projected by meth-

ods identical to those described in section III for the intermediate set of assumptions. Tables 164 and 165 summarize the numbers of beneficiaries and benefit payments, respectively, based on the alternative intermediate assumptions.

Table 164.—Summary of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of period, on the basis of alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar half years 1988-97

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Total	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries				Special age-72 beneficiaries
		Total	Retired workers	Wives and husbands	Children	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Wives and husbands	Children	
1988-II.....	38,497.0	27,176.6	23,627.4	3,099.2	450.0	7,204.2	1,866.2	321.9	4,911.5	104.6	4,099.6	2,825.6	290.7	983.3	16.6
1988-IV	38,771.4	27,460.5	23,903.3	3,120.1	437.1	7,188.1	1,804.9	323.6	4,955.6	104.0	4,108.2	2,843.9	288.7	975.6	14.6
1989-II.....	39,078.8	27,671.1	24,097.0	3,126.3	447.8	7,235.3	1,839.8	317.8	4,974.2	103.5	4,159.7	2,874.9	289.6	995.2	12.7
1989-IV	39,358.7	27,973.3	24,392.7	3,144.3	436.3	7,216.3	1,779.5	319.6	5,014.3	102.9	4,157.9	2,887.5	287.5	982.9	11.2
1990-II.....	39,793.9	28,306.7	24,705.1	3,153.4	448.2	7,274.3	1,820.1	314.5	5,037.2	102.5	4,203.3	2,917.0	287.6	998.7	9.6
1990-IV	40,088.5	28,611.1	25,001.6	3,171.6	437.9	7,263.4	1,767.5	316.9	5,077.0	102.0	4,205.6	2,932.1	285.6	987.9	8.4
1991-II.....	40,363.9	28,774.7	25,146.2	3,178.5	450.0	7,323.6	1,812.7	312.0	5,097.1	101.8	4,258.4	2,965.4	286.7	1,006.3	7.2
1991-IV	40,623.5	29,032.5	25,396.6	3,194.7	441.2	7,320.3	1,769.8	315.3	5,133.8	101.4	4,264.4	2,981.6	285.5	997.3	6.3
1992-II.....	40,914.9	29,205.6	25,553.6	3,197.5	454.5	7,379.1	1,819.3	310.8	5,147.6	101.4	4,324.8	3,019.3	287.4	1,018.1	5.4
1992-IV	41,179.4	29,460.0	25,803.5	3,209.8	446.7	7,376.3	1,782.2	314.7	5,178.3	101.1	4,338.5	3,040.9	287.0	1,010.6	4.6
1993-II.....	41,455.2	29,607.6	25,933.2	3,212.9	461.5	7,436.9	1,834.1	310.1	5,191.6	101.1	4,406.8	3,082.5	289.9	1,034.4	3.9
1993-IV	41,693.4	29,830.9	26,153.3	3,223.3	454.3	7,432.8	1,798.1	313.9	5,219.9	100.9	4,426.3	3,107.2	290.2	1,028.9	3.4
1994-II.....	41,957.0	29,965.0	26,274.1	3,222.1	468.8	7,488.0	1,851.0	309.1	5,226.9	101.0	4,501.1	3,153.2	293.5	1,054.4	2.9
1994-IV	42,169.2	30,165.6	26,475.6	3,228.1	461.9	7,475.6	1,814.0	312.6	5,248.2	100.8	4,525.6	3,181.4	294.2	1,050.0	2.4
1995-II.....	42,425.1	30,285.6	26,581.7	3,226.0	477.9	7,529.4	1,867.5	307.6	5,253.3	101.0	4,608.1	3,232.1	298.1	1,077.9	2.0
1995-IV	42,613.2	30,462.2	26,761.0	3,229.9	471.3	7,512.3	1,828.6	310.9	5,271.9	100.9	4,637.0	3,262.8	299.2	1,075.0	1.7
1996-II.....	42,872.0	30,583.0	26,869.6	3,226.0	487.4	7,563.2	1,882.7	305.7	5,273.2	101.6	4,724.4	3,316.8	303.2	1,104.4	1.4
1996-IV	43,053.3	30,754.1	27,044.8	3,228.8	480.5	7,540.6	1,841.4	308.8	5,288.4	102.0	4,757.4	3,350.9	304.4	1,102.1	1.2
1997-II.....	43,314.4	30,873.7	27,152.5	3,224.2	497.0	7,589.2	1,895.3	303.4	5,287.2	103.3	4,850.5	3,409.5	308.5	1,132.5	1.0
1997-IV	43,489.4	31,041.4	27,325.3	3,226.1	490.0	7,560.5	1,850.5	306.2	5,299.4	104.4	4,886.6	3,446.2	309.8	1,130.6	0.9

Sources:

(1) All detail columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II-B.

(2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-A set of assumptions.

Table 165.—Summary of OASDI benefit payments, on the basis of alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries			Special age-72 beneficiaries	Lump-sum payments
	Total	Total	Retired workers	Dependents	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Dependents		
1988-I....	\$54,120.0	\$37,514.9	\$34,077.1	\$3,437.8	\$11,151.5	\$2,060.2	\$352.1	\$8,622.6	\$116.6	\$5,387.1	\$4,748.3	\$638.8	\$8.0	\$58.5
1988-II..	54,089.9	37,417.7	34,051.9	3,365.8	11,195.2	2,070.9	344.0	8,665.8	114.5	5,419.2	4,772.8	646.3	7.5	50.3
1988-III	54,295.0	37,624.0	34,248.6	3,375.4	11,179.7	1,986.0	343.9	8,735.3	114.5	5,433.0	4,797.6	635.4	7.1	51.2
1988-IV	54,637.4	37,881.4	34,483.2	3,398.2	11,252.9	1,975.4	347.5	8,815.0	115.0	5,451.3	4,817.6	633.7	6.7	45.1
1989-I....	57,251.7	39,793.6	36,126.0	3,667.6	11,737.7	2,070.8	362.9	9,184.2	119.8	5,654.8	4,996.8	658.0	6.5	59.1
1989-II..	57,133.7	39,591.6	36,023.1	3,568.5	11,795.3	2,103.8	353.7	9,217.8	120.0	5,690.0	5,023.5	666.6	6.0	50.8
1989-III	57,351.2	39,816.4	36,239.7	3,576.7	11,778.9	2,025.5	352.6	9,281.4	119.4	5,698.6	5,044.1	654.3	5.6	51.7
1989-IV	57,711.7	40,103.9	36,503.1	3,600.8	11,852.3	2,015.5	355.8	9,361.7	119.3	5,704.7	5,053.4	651.3	5.3	45.5
1990-I....	60,844.7	42,408.6	38,501.3	3,907.3	12,439.4	2,129.3	373.7	9,811.5	124.9	5,931.9	5,254.2	677.8	5.1	59.7
1990-II..	60,823.4	42,297.5	38,491.2	3,806.3	12,511.7	2,165.5	364.8	9,856.2	125.2	5,958.2	5,273.0	685.2	4.7	51.3
1990-III	61,139.4	42,600.4	38,782.0	3,818.4	12,510.6	2,092.7	364.2	9,929.2	124.5	5,971.8	5,298.4	673.3	4.4	52.2
1990-IV	61,538.2	42,898.4	39,054.7	3,843.7	12,592.6	2,086.5	367.8	10,013.8	124.5	5,997.2	5,323.2	673.9	4.1	45.9
1991-I....	64,591.2	45,125.3	40,974.1	4,151.2	13,160.6	2,196.4	385.1	10,449.4	129.7	6,241.0	5,537.0	704.0	4.0	60.3
1991-II..	64,430.9	44,858.8	40,817.8	4,041.0	13,228.0	2,235.0	376.6	10,486.3	130.1	6,288.6	5,573.3	715.3	3.7	51.8
1991-III	64,659.4	45,061.0	41,009.5	4,051.5	13,229.1	2,170.1	376.3	10,553.3	129.4	6,313.2	5,608.3	704.9	3.4	52.7
1991-IV	65,038.3	45,331.8	41,255.7	4,076.1	13,314.6	2,168.4	380.5	10,636.2	129.5	6,342.4	5,636.0	706.3	3.2	46.3
1992-I....	67,905.1	47,429.2	43,050.6	4,378.6	13,842.6	2,273.9	396.8	11,037.7	134.2	6,569.3	5,834.4	734.8	3.1	60.9
1992-II..	67,757.9	47,165.6	42,903.6	4,262.0	13,910.0	2,316.5	388.9	11,070.0	134.6	6,627.2	5,879.1	748.1	2.8	52.3
1992-III	68,018.5	47,385.8	43,113.2	4,272.6	13,912.9	2,258.0	388.9	11,131.9	134.1	6,664.0	5,925.5	738.5	2.6	53.2
1992-IV	68,423.9	47,671.4	43,374.4	4,297.0	13,997.7	2,259.4	393.7	11,210.3	134.3	6,705.7	5,964.1	741.6	2.4	46.7
1993-I....	71,371.7	49,822.7	45,212.9	4,609.8	14,534.3	2,369.6	410.5	11,615.0	139.2	6,950.8	6,178.1	772.7	2.3	61.6
1993-II..	71,212.9	49,532.3	45,044.8	4,487.5	14,603.2	2,415.0	402.7	11,645.8	139.7	7,022.4	6,233.6	788.8	2.1	52.9
1993-III	71,474.9	49,743.5	45,244.5	4,499.0	14,606.6	2,359.2	402.8	11,705.3	139.3	7,069.1	6,289.3	780.0	2.0	53.7
1993-IV	71,878.1	50,021.7	45,498.2	4,523.5	14,688.9	2,361.0	407.7	11,780.7	139.5	7,118.6	6,334.3	784.2	1.8	47.1
1994-I....	74,953.3	52,264.5	47,413.3	4,851.2	15,242.5	2,474.5	424.8	12,198.6	144.6	7,382.3	6,564.5	817.8	1.8	62.2
1994-II..	74,790.2	51,961.2	47,239.9	4,721.3	15,309.4	2,522.4	417.2	12,224.5	145.3	7,464.6	6,628.9	835.7	1.6	53.4
1994-III	75,062.6	52,175.4	47,443.6	4,731.8	15,309.7	2,469.3	417.0	12,278.5	144.9	7,521.7	6,694.6	827.1	1.5	54.3
1994-IV	75,472.0	52,454.7	47,699.6	4,755.1	15,385.5	2,470.2	421.9	12,348.2	145.2	7,582.8	6,749.9	832.8	1.4	47.6
1995-I....	78,694.9	54,798.8	49,700.6	5,098.2	15,957.8	2,588.5	439.5	12,779.2	150.6	7,874.2	7,004.1	870.1	1.3	62.8
1995-II..	78,533.9	54,480.7	49,518.3	4,962.4	16,026.3	2,638.9	431.9	12,804.1	151.4	7,971.8	7,081.2	890.6	1.2	53.9
1995-III	78,817.8	54,697.2	49,723.6	4,973.6	16,026.0	2,587.5	431.7	12,855.8	151.0	8,038.7	7,156.3	882.4	1.1	54.8
1995-IV	79,232.6	54,978.3	49,981.4	4,996.9	16,097.9	2,586.6	436.5	12,923.4	151.4	8,107.4	7,218.3	889.0	1.0	48.0
1996-I....	82,607.3	57,431.9	52,075.1	5,356.8	16,690.4	2,708.7	454.5	13,369.9	157.3	8,420.5	7,491.3	929.1	1.0	63.5
1996-II..	82,455.3	57,111.4	51,897.4	5,214.0	16,760.8	2,761.9	447.1	13,393.2	158.6	8,527.8	7,576.4	951.4	0.9	54.4
1996-III	82,765.1	57,344.4	52,118.3	5,226.1	16,759.9	2,712.1	446.7	13,442.5	158.6	8,604.7	7,661.6	943.0	0.8	55.3
1996-IV	83,203.2	57,641.7	52,392.0	5,249.7	16,828.5	2,709.3	451.5	13,508.2	159.5	8,683.9	7,733.1	950.7	0.7	48.4
1997-I....	86,754.1	60,222.3	54,594.3	5,628.0	17,441.9	2,834.8	469.9	13,971.0	166.2	9,025.1	8,031.0	994.2	0.7	64.1
1997-II..	86,617.8	59,901.2	54,421.9	5,479.3	17,514.1	2,890.0	462.5	13,993.5	168.1	9,146.9	8,128.7	1,018.2	0.6	55.0
1997-III	86,957.0	60,153.7	54,661.0	5,492.7	17,512.6	2,841.1	462.0	14,041.0	168.5	9,234.2	8,224.4	1,009.8	0.6	55.9
1997-IV	87,424.9	60,475.2	54,957.6	5,517.6	17,577.1	2,835.0	466.7	14,105.5	169.9	9,323.3	8,305.0	1,018.3	0.5	48.8

Sources:

(1) All detail columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II-B.

(2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-A set of assumptions.

The numbers of beneficiaries are virtually identical with those based on the intermediate assumptions. Benefit payments, however, are lower due to the lower levels of inflation and wage growth in the alternative intermediate assumptions. Benefit payments in table 165 are about \$350 billion in 1997, compared to \$370 billion based on the intermediate assumptions.

The progress of the OASI and DI Trust Funds is projected by methods identical to those described in section IV for the intermediate set of assumptions. Tables 166, 167, and 168 show the progress of the OASI, DI, and OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, respectively.

Table 166.—Operations of the OASI Trust Fund based on alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements					Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in fund	Fund at end of period
	Net contributions ¹	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury ²	Net interest ³	Total	Benefit payments ⁴	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total				
1988-I	\$57,475.6	\$836.5	...	\$44.4	\$58,356.5	\$48,725.0	\$431.4	...	\$49,156.4	...	\$9,200.1	\$71,349.0	
1988-II	64,878.0	832.9	...	3,260.0	68,970.9	48,662.8	428.9	\$2,842.0	51,933.6	...	17,037.2	88,386.3	
1988-III	55,353.0	836.2	\$350.0	90.0	56,629.1	48,853.8	405.7	...	49,259.5	...	7,369.7	95,755.9	
1988-IV	51,748.0	841.7	42.6	4,008.7	56,641.0	49,178.0	437.6	...	49,615.6	...	7,025.4	102,781.3	
1989-I	61,056.0	944.0	...	311.6	62,311.6	51,588.5	447.2	...	52,035.8	...	10,275.9	113,057.2	
1989-II	69,361.1	941.2	...	4,721.8	75,024.1	51,435.5	444.6	2,960.4	54,840.5	...	20,183.6	133,240.8	
1989-III	58,352.0	945.0	357.0	100.9	59,754.9	51,644.4	420.5	...	52,064.9	...	7,690.0	140,930.8	
1989-IV	54,813.1	951.5	34.0	5,983.8	61,782.4	51,998.5	458.9	...	52,457.5	...	9,325.0	150,255.8	
1990-I	65,909.0	1,091.6	...	65.7	67,066.3	54,904.3	469.0	...	55,373.3	...	11,693.0	161,948.8	
1990-II	74,702.0	1,090.7	...	7,131.7	82,924.3	54,856.8	466.2	3,050.4	58,373.4	...	24,550.9	186,499.7	
1990-III	63,132.0	1,096.7	366.0	67.6	64,662.3	55,159.1	441.0	...	55,600.1	...	9,062.2	195,561.9	
1990-IV	59,165.0	1,104.1	-377.4	8,244.1	68,135.8	55,532.3	478.9	...	56,011.1	...	12,124.7	207,686.6	
1991-I	70,141.0	1,213.1	...	67.6	71,421.7	58,341.3	489.4	...	58,830.7	...	12,591.1	220,277.6	
1991-II	79,572.9	1,208.8	...	9,451.3	90,233.0	58,133.5	486.5	3,188.1	61,808.1	...	28,424.9	248,702.5	
1991-III	67,161.9	1,213.0	371.0	73.3	68,819.3	58,337.3	460.2	...	58,797.5	...	10,021.8	258,724.3	
1991-IV	63,090.0	1,220.3	21.6	10,650.6	74,982.5	58,686.9	498.4	...	59,185.3	...	15,797.3	274,521.5	
1992-I	74,367.0	1,315.7	...	65.6	75,748.3	61,326.5	509.3	...	61,835.8	...	13,912.4	288,434.0	
1992-II	83,822.0	1,311.3	...	11,942.0	97,075.3	61,121.5	506.3	3,333.0	64,960.8	...	32,114.5	320,548.5	
1992-III	70,905.0	1,316.1	378.0	70.2	72,669.2	61,345.3	478.9	...	61,824.2	...	10,845.0	331,393.5	
1992-IV	68,400.0	1,323.9	16.7	13,046.7	82,787.3	61,708.9	517.8	...	62,226.7	...	20,560.6	351,954.1	
1993-I	77,807.9	1,413.5	...	89.0	79,310.4	64,411.4	529.1	...	64,940.5	...	14,369.9	366,323.9	
1993-II	89,149.0	1,408.5	...	14,376.1	104,933.6	64,181.2	526.0	3,447.0	68,154.3	...	36,779.3	403,103.2	
1993-III	76,305.0	1,413.2	385.0	64.1	78,167.3	64,396.5	497.6	...	64,894.1	...	13,273.2	416,376.4	
1993-IV	71,789.0	1,421.0	12.7	15,514.3	88,737.0	64,750.1	537.8	...	65,287.9	...	23,449.1	439,825.5	
1994-I	83,116.0	1,467.4	...	62.8	84,646.2	67,561.3	549.6	...	68,110.9	...	16,535.3	456,360.7	
1994-II	94,375.0	1,462.0	...	16,916.5	112,753.5	67,315.7	546.3	3,538.3	71,400.4	...	41,353.1	497,713.8	
1994-III	80,726.0	1,466.7	391.0	68.9	82,652.6	67,531.2	516.8	...	68,048.0	...	14,604.6	512,318.4	
1994-IV	75,218.0	1,474.3	9.6	18,021.0	94,722.8	67,879.3	558.2	...	68,437.4	...	26,285.4	538,603.8	
1995-I	88,521.0	1,550.0	...	364.8	90,435.9	70,810.9	570.4	...	71,381.3	...	19,054.6	557,658.4	
1995-II	99,860.9	1,544.4	...	19,204.4	120,609.6	70,552.0	567.0	3,708.2	74,827.3	...	45,782.4	603,440.8	
1995-III	84,581.0	1,549.1	397.0	109.8	86,636.9	70,769.2	536.3	...	71,305.5	...	15,331.4	618,772.0	
1995-IV	79,632.0	1,556.7	7.2	20,643.4	101,839.3	71,115.1	579.0	...	71,694.1	...	30,145.2	648,917.2	
1996-I	93,587.9	1,636.5	...	400.8	95,625.2	74,176.6	591.7	...	74,768.2	...	20,857.0	669,774.2	
1996-II	105,758.0	1,630.8	...	21,963.8	129,352.5	73,917.3	588.1	3,821.5	78,326.9	...	51,025.7	720,799.9	
1996-III	89,440.0	1,635.9	403.0	118.7	91,597.6	74,150.2	556.3	...	74,706.5	...	16,891.1	737,691.0	
1996-IV	84,156.0	1,643.8	5.4	23,647.0	109,452.2	74,509.2	600.6	...	75,109.8	...	34,342.3	772,033.3	
1997-I	98,944.0	1,728.1	...	420.5	101,092.5	77,718.5	613.8	...	78,332.3	...	22,760.2	794,793.5	
1997-II	111,470.0	1,722.3	...	25,136.9	138,329.2	77,460.3	610.2	3,965.2	82,035.6	...	56,293.6	851,087.1	
1997-III	94,508.0	1,727.9	411.0	128.0	96,774.9	77,712.4	577.2	...	78,289.6	...	18,485.3	869,572.3	
1997-IV	88,914.0	1,736.3	4.0	27,014.1	117,668.5	78,091.0	623.1	...	78,714.1	...	38,954.3	908,526.7	

¹Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

²Includes payments (1) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957 and (2) for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

³Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Interest paid from the trust fund to the general fund of the Treasury on advance tax transfers is reflected.

⁴Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

Source:

All columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II-B.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-A set of assumptions.

Table 167.—Operations of the DI Trust Fund based on alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in fund	Fund at end of period
	Net contributions ¹	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury ²	Net interest ³	Total	Benefit payments ⁴	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1988-I.....	\$5,513.4	\$43.9	...	\$13.3	\$5,570.6	\$5,390.2	\$156.7	...	\$5,546.9	...	\$23.7	\$6,681.7
1988-II.....	6,221.0	45.9	...	292.1	6,559.0	5,422.3	134.9	\$49.0	5,606.3	...	952.8	7,634.5
1988-III.....	5,305.0	46.1	\$34.0	14.2	5,399.3	5,436.0	200.0	...	5,636.1	...	-236.8	7,397.7
1988-IV.....	4,959.1	46.2	...	302.0	5,307.4	5,454.6	196.5	...	5,651.1	...	-343.8	7,053.9
1989-I.....	5,850.0	54.0	...	18.6	5,922.6	5,658.1	196.9	...	5,855.0	...	67.6	7,121.6
1989-II.....	6,647.0	54.4	...	304.4	7,005.8	5,693.3	169.6	48.6	5,911.5	...	1,094.2	8,215.8
1989-III.....	5,593.0	54.5	34.0	15.4	5,696.8	5,701.9	251.4	...	5,953.3	...	-256.5	7,959.3
1989-IV.....	5,253.0	54.5	...	325.2	5,632.7	5,708.0	207.3	...	5,915.2	...	-282.5	7,676.8
1990-I.....	6,967.0	61.4	...	14.2	7,042.5	5,935.2	207.6	...	6,142.8	...	899.7	8,576.5
1990-II.....	7,927.0	61.6	...	374.3	8,362.9	5,961.5	178.8	48.0	6,188.4	...	2,174.6	10,751.1
1990-III.....	6,773.9	61.8	39.0	14.6	6,889.3	5,975.0	265.1	...	6,240.1	...	649.2	11,400.3
1990-IV.....	6,337.9	62.0	56.0	469.0	6,924.9	6,000.4	217.8	...	6,218.3	...	706.7	12,106.9
1991-I.....	7,512.0	66.0	...	14.3	7,592.2	6,244.2	218.2	...	6,462.4	...	1,129.8	13,236.8
1991-II.....	8,523.9	66.5	...	564.8	9,155.1	6,291.9	187.9	42.0	6,521.8	...	2,633.3	15,870.1
1991-III.....	7,206.0	66.7	40.0	14.9	7,327.6	6,316.4	278.6	...	6,595.0	...	732.5	16,602.6
1991-IV.....	6,757.9	67.0	...	669.6	7,494.5	6,345.6	228.5	...	6,574.1	...	920.4	17,523.1
1992-I.....	7,965.0	74.9	...	14.1	8,054.0	6,572.5	228.9	...	6,801.4	...	1,252.6	18,775.6
1992-II.....	8,980.0	75.6	...	771.5	9,827.1	6,630.5	197.1	43.8	6,871.4	...	2,955.7	21,731.3
1992-III.....	7,593.9	76.0	40.0	14.3	7,724.2	6,667.2	292.3	...	6,959.5	...	764.7	22,496.0
1992-IV.....	7,329.0	76.5	...	868.3	8,273.8	6,708.9	239.5	...	6,948.4	...	1,325.4	23,821.4
1993-I.....	8,336.0	83.3	...	14.7	8,434.1	6,954.0	239.9	...	7,193.9	...	1,240.2	25,061.6
1993-II.....	9,551.0	84.2	...	972.3	10,607.6	7,025.6	206.6	46.5	7,278.7	...	3,328.8	28,390.4
1993-III.....	8,173.0	84.8	41.0	12.5	8,311.3	7,072.4	306.3	...	7,378.7	...	932.6	29,323.0
1993-IV.....	7,691.0	85.4	...	1,070.1	8,846.4	7,121.7	251.1	...	7,372.8	...	1,473.6	30,796.6
1994-I.....	8,908.0	87.2	...	10.9	9,006.0	7,385.5	251.5	...	7,637.0	...	1,369.0	32,165.6
1994-II.....	10,109.0	88.1	...	1,177.9	11,375.0	7,467.8	216.6	52.4	7,736.8	...	3,638.3	35,803.9
1994-III.....	8,648.9	88.8	42.0	11.5	8,791.2	7,524.8	321.1	...	7,846.0	...	945.3	36,749.2
1994-IV.....	8,060.0	89.5	...	1,269.5	9,419.0	7,585.9	263.0	...	7,849.0	...	1,570.0	38,319.2
1995-I.....	9,487.0	93.8	...	36.9	9,617.8	7,877.3	263.5	...	8,140.8	...	1,476.9	39,796.2
1995-II.....	10,699.9	95.0	...	1,351.0	12,145.9	7,974.9	226.9	52.4	8,254.3	...	3,891.6	43,687.8
1995-III.....	9,061.0	95.8	42.0	13.3	9,212.0	8,041.8	336.4	...	8,378.3	...	833.8	44,521.6
1995-IV.....	8,529.9	96.6	...	1,463.5	10,090.0	8,110.6	275.5	...	8,386.1	...	1,703.9	46,225.5
1996-I.....	10,029.0	101.2	...	39.9	10,170.2	8,423.6	276.0	...	8,699.6	...	1,470.6	47,696.1
1996-II.....	11,332.0	102.5	...	1,545.5	12,980.0	8,530.9	237.7	54.6	8,823.2	...	4,156.9	51,852.9
1996-III.....	9,584.0	103.5	43.0	13.5	9,744.0	8,607.8	352.4	...	8,960.2	...	783.8	52,636.7
1996-IV.....	9,017.0	104.4	...	1,666.7	10,788.2	8,686.9	288.7	...	8,975.7	...	1,812.5	54,449.2
1997-I.....	10,601.0	109.5	...	41.8	10,752.3	9,028.1	289.2	...	9,317.4	...	1,434.9	55,884.1
1997-II.....	11,944.0	111.0	...	1,750.0	13,805.0	9,150.0	249.1	56.9	9,455.9	...	4,349.1	60,233.2
1997-III.....	10,126.0	112.1	44.0	13.6	10,295.6	9,237.3	369.3	...	9,606.6	...	689.1	60,922.3
1997-IV.....	9,524.9	113.1	...	1,874.7	11,512.8	9,326.4	302.5	...	9,629.0	...	1,883.8	62,806.1

¹Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

²Includes payments (1) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957 and (2) for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

³Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Interest paid from the trust fund to the general fund of the Treasury on advance tax transfers is reflected.

⁴Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

Source:

All columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II-B.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-A set of assumptions.

Table 168.—Operations of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, based on alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in funds	Funds at end of period
	Net contributions ¹	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury ²	Net interest ³	Total	Benefit payments ⁴	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1988-I.....	\$62,989.0	\$880.4	...	\$57.6	\$63,927.0	\$54,115.2	\$588.1	...	\$54,703.3	...	\$9,223.8	\$78,030.7
1988-II.....	71,099.0	878.8	...	3,552.1	75,529.9	54,085.1	563.8	\$2,891.0	57,539.9	...	17,990.0	96,020.8
1988-III.....	60,658.0	882.2	\$384.0	104.2	62,028.4	54,289.8	605.7	...	54,895.6	...	7,132.9	103,153.6
1988-IV.....	56,707.1	887.9	42.6	4,310.7	61,948.3	54,632.5	634.2	...	55,266.7	...	6,681.6	109,835.2
1989-I.....	66,906.0	998.1	...	330.2	68,234.2	57,246.6	644.1	...	57,890.7	...	10,343.5	120,178.8
1989-II.....	76,008.1	995.6	...	5,026.1	82,029.8	57,128.8	614.1	3,009.1	60,752.0	...	21,277.8	141,456.6
1989-III.....	63,945.0	999.5	391.0	116.2	65,451.7	57,346.3	671.9	...	58,018.2	...	7,433.5	148,890.1
1989-IV.....	60,066.1	1,006.0	34.0	6,309.0	67,415.1	57,706.5	666.2	...	58,372.7	...	9,042.4	157,932.5
1990-I.....	72,876.0	1,153.0	...	79.9	74,108.8	60,839.5	676.6	...	61,516.1	...	12,592.7	170,525.3
1990-II.....	82,629.0	1,152.3	...	7,506.0	91,287.3	60,818.3	645.0	3,098.5	64,561.8	...	26,725.5	197,250.8
1990-III.....	69,905.9	1,158.5	405.0	82.2	71,551.6	61,134.1	706.1	...	61,840.2	...	9,711.4	206,962.2
1990-IV.....	65,502.9	1,166.2	-321.4	8,713.1	75,060.7	61,532.7	696.7	...	62,229.4	...	12,831.3	219,793.5
1991-I.....	77,653.0	1,279.1	...	81.9	79,014.0	64,585.5	707.5	...	65,293.1	...	13,720.9	233,514.4
1991-II.....	88,096.8	1,275.3	...	10,016.0	99,388.1	64,425.4	674.4	3,230.1	68,329.9	...	31,058.2	264,572.6
1991-III.....	74,367.9	1,279.8	411.0	88.2	76,146.8	64,653.8	738.7	...	65,392.5	...	10,754.3	275,326.9
1991-IV.....	69,847.9	1,287.3	21.6	11,320.3	82,477.1	65,032.4	726.9	...	65,759.4	...	16,717.7	292,044.6
1992-I.....	82,332.0	1,390.6	...	79.7	83,802.3	67,899.0	738.2	...	68,637.3	...	15,165.0	307,209.6
1992-II.....	92,802.0	1,386.8	...	12,713.5	106,902.3	67,751.9	703.5	3,376.8	71,832.2	...	35,070.2	342,279.8
1992-III.....	78,498.9	1,392.1	418.0	84.4	80,393.4	68,012.5	771.2	...	68,783.7	...	11,609.7	353,889.4
1992-IV.....	75,729.0	1,400.3	16.7	13,915.0	91,061.1	68,417.8	757.3	...	69,175.1	...	21,886.0	375,775.4
1993-I.....	86,143.9	1,496.9	...	103.7	87,744.5	71,365.4	769.0	...	72,134.4	...	15,610.1	391,385.5
1993-II.....	98,700.0	1,492.7	...	15,348.4	115,541.1	71,206.9	732.6	3,493.6	75,433.0	...	40,108.1	431,493.6
1993-III.....	84,478.0	1,498.0	426.0	76.7	86,478.6	71,468.9	803.9	...	72,272.7	...	14,205.9	445,699.4
1993-IV.....	79,480.0	1,506.3	12.7	16,584.4	97,583.4	71,871.8	788.9	...	72,660.7	...	24,922.7	470,622.1
1994-I.....	92,024.0	1,554.5	...	73.7	93,652.2	74,946.8	801.1	...	75,747.9	...	17,904.3	488,526.4
1994-II.....	104,484.0	1,550.2	...	18,094.4	124,128.5	74,783.5	762.9	3,590.7	79,137.2	...	44,991.4	533,517.8
1994-III.....	89,374.9	1,555.5	433.0	80.4	91,443.8	75,056.0	837.9	...	75,893.9	...	15,549.9	549,067.6
1994-IV.....	83,278.0	1,563.8	9.6	19,290.5	104,141.9	75,465.2	821.2	...	76,286.4	...	27,855.5	576,923.0
1995-I.....	98,008.0	1,643.9	...	401.7	100,053.6	78,688.2	833.9	...	79,522.1	...	20,531.5	597,454.6
1995-II.....	110,560.8	1,639.4	...	20,555.4	132,755.5	78,526.9	793.9	3,760.7	83,081.5	...	49,674.0	647,128.6
1995-III.....	93,642.0	1,644.9	439.0	123.1	95,849.0	78,811.0	872.8	...	79,683.8	...	16,165.2	663,293.6
1995-IV.....	88,161.9	1,653.3	7.2	22,106.9	111,929.3	79,225.7	854.5	...	80,080.2	...	31,849.1	695,142.7
1996-I.....	103,616.9	1,737.7	...	440.8	105,795.4	82,600.1	867.7	...	83,467.8	...	22,327.6	717,470.3
1996-II.....	117,090.0	1,733.3	...	23,509.3	142,332.6	82,448.2	825.9	3,876.0	87,150.1	...	55,182.5	772,652.8
1996-III.....	99,024.0	1,739.4	446.0	132.2	101,341.6	82,757.9	908.8	...	83,666.7	...	17,674.9	790,327.7
1996-IV.....	93,173.0	1,748.2	5.4	25,313.7	120,240.3	83,196.1	889.4	...	84,085.5	...	36,154.8	826,482.5
1997-I.....	109,545.0	1,837.6	...	462.2	111,844.8	86,746.7	903.0	...	87,649.7	...	24,195.1	850,677.6
1997-II.....	123,414.0	1,833.3	...	26,886.9	152,134.2	86,610.2	859.2	4,022.1	91,491.6	...	60,642.7	911,320.3
1997-III.....	104,634.0	1,840.0	455.0	141.6	107,070.5	86,949.7	946.5	...	87,896.2	...	19,174.4	930,494.6
1997-IV.....	98,438.9	1,849.5	4.0	28,888.9	129,181.2	87,417.4	925.7	...	88,343.1	...	40,838.2	971,332.8

¹Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

²Includes payments (1) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957 and (2) for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

³Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust funds on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Interest paid from the trust funds to the general fund of the Treasury on advance tax transfers is reflected.

⁴Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

Source:

All figures computed by adding corresponding OASI and DI amounts.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-A set of assumptions.

Assets in the trust funds are projected to increase more rapidly under the alternative intermediate assumptions than under the intermediate assumptions. Assets in the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, at the end of 1997 are projected to be \$970 billion, compared to \$905 billion under the intermediate assumptions.

Tables 169 and 170 summarize the status of the trust funds as measured by contingency fund ratios and the excess of the income rate over the cost rate, respectively.

Table 169.—Contingency fund ratios¹ of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[Percent]			
Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund	DI Trust Fund	OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined
1988-I.....	41.0	38.1	40.7
1988-II.....	47.9	40.4	47.1
1988-III.....	51.7	40.6	50.6
1988-IV.....	53.7	38.5	52.2
1989-I.....	58.9	38.6	56.8
1989-II.....	65.5	40.9	63.0
1989-III.....	69.8	41.5	66.9
1989-IV.....	71.3	39.4	68.2
1990-I.....	77.1	40.9	73.5
1990-II.....	83.8	46.9	80.1
1990-III.....	89.2	50.9	85.4
1990-IV.....	91.0	52.1	87.1
1991-I.....	97.5	56.5	93.4
1991-II.....	104.3	62.9	100.2
1991-III.....	110.6	67.9	106.3
1991-IV.....	112.4	69.0	108.1
1992-I.....	120.0	73.8	115.4
1992-II.....	126.7	80.0	122.1
1992-III.....	133.6	85.3	128.8
1992-IV.....	135.6	86.3	130.7
1993-I.....	144.2	91.6	138.9
1993-II.....	150.8	97.4	145.4
1993-III.....	158.7	103.1	153.1
1993-IV.....	160.9	103.9	155.2
1994-I.....	170.0	109.3	163.9
1994-II.....	176.8	114.8	170.5
1994-III.....	185.4	120.4	178.7
1994-IV.....	187.5	120.6	180.6
1995-I.....	197.1	125.7	189.8
1995-II.....	204.2	130.8	196.6
1995-III.....	213.1	136.0	205.1
1995-IV.....	215.0	135.5	206.7
1996-I.....	225.2	140.4	216.3
1996-II.....	232.3	144.9	223.1
1996-III.....	241.8	149.8	232.0
1996-IV.....	243.6	148.6	233.5
1997-I.....	254.3	153.2	243.5
1997-II.....	264.4	159.7	253.2
1997-III.....	277.9	167.2	266.0
1997-IV.....	282.8	168.3	270.6

¹ Represents assets at beginning of period, plus advance tax transfers, as a percentage of disbursements during the following 12-month period.

Sources:

(1) Assets and disbursements shown earlier.

(2) Advance tax transfers estimated by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II-B.

(3) Contingency fund ratios computed by addition and division of corresponding figures.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-A set of assumptions.

Table 170.—Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative intermediate assumptions, calendar years 1988-97

[As a percentage of taxable payroll]

Calendar year	OASI Trust Fund			DI Trust Fund			Total		
	Income rate	Cost rate	Balance	Income rate	Cost rate	Balance	Income rates	Cost rates	Balance
1988	11.22	9.61	1.61	1.07	1.08	-0.01	12.29	10.69	1.60
1989	11.23	9.55	1.68	1.07	1.07	(1)	12.30	10.62	1.69
1990	11.37	9.57	1.80	1.21	1.05	0.16	12.58	10.62	1.96
1991	11.39	9.49	1.90	1.21	1.04	0.17	12.60	10.54	2.07
1992	11.40	9.40	2.00	1.21	1.03	0.18	12.61	10.43	2.18
1993	11.40	9.31	2.09	1.21	1.03	0.18	12.61	10.35	2.26
1994	11.40	9.23	2.17	1.21	1.04	0.17	12.61	10.27	2.34
1995	11.40	9.15	2.25	1.21	1.05	0.16	12.61	10.19	2.41
1996	11.40	9.06	2.33	1.21	1.06	0.15	12.61	10.12	2.48
1997	11.40	8.99	2.41	1.21	1.08	0.14	12.61	10.06	2.54

¹Between -0.005 and 0.005 percent.

Sources:

- (1) Effective taxable payroll from Office of Research and Statistics.
- (2) Income rate computed as sum of 1) employee-employer payroll tax rate, and 2) income tax revenue plus payments from the general fund of the Treasury divided by effective taxable payroll.

(3) Cost rate computed as total disbursements divided by effective taxable payroll.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative II-A set of assumptions.

The OASI and DI contingency fund ratios are higher than they are under the intermediate assumptions, reaching levels of 254 percent and 153 percent by the beginning of 1997, respectively. The contingency fund ratios are shown in charts 4-6 at the end of this section.

The balance of the income rate over the cost rate is also higher than under the intermediate assumptions, reaching 2.54 percent of payroll by 1997 for the OASDI program. The income rate and cost rate are shown in charts 7-9 at the end of this section.

C. PESSIMISTIC ASSUMPTIONS

Based on the pessimistic set of assumptions, the level of economic activity is assumed to be lower than on the basis of the intermediate set, starting with a recession in 1988. After 9 quarters of recovery, a second recession is assumed to begin in the second quarter of 1991, lasting through the first quarter of 1992. Table 171 shows the various pessimistic economic assumptions.

Table 171.—Alternative pessimistic OASDI short-range economic assumptions, calendar years 1987-97

Calendar year	Average annual percentage increase in—			Real-wage differential ³ (percent)	Average annual interest rate ⁴ (percent)	Average annual unemployment rate ⁵ (percent)
	Real GNP ¹	Average wages in covered employment	Consumer Price Index ²			
1987	2.8	⁶ 3.0	3.6	⁶ -0.6	8.4	6.2
1988	-0.1	3.4	4.4	-1.0	8.6	6.5
1989	0.9	5.8	5.9	-0.1	9.7	7.5
1990	2.4	6.6	6.4	0.1	10.3	7.2
1991	1.2	5.9	6.3	-0.4	10.5	7.1
1992	-0.6	4.6	5.0	-0.3	9.7	8.2
1993	3.2	6.9	5.3	1.6	8.9	7.6
1994	2.4	6.0	5.0	1.0	8.0	7.2
1995	2.1	6.0	5.0	1.0	7.6	7.0
1996	1.9	6.0	5.0	1.0	7.2	6.8
1997	1.9	6.0	5.0	1.0	6.8	6.7

¹The real GNP (gross national product) is the total output of goods and services, expressed in 1982 dollars.

²The Consumer Price Index is the average of the 12 monthly values of the Consumer Price Index for Urban Wage Earners and Clerical Workers (CPI-W).

³The real-wage differential is the difference between the percentage increase in average annual earnings in covered employment and the percentage increase in the average annual CPI, before rounding.

⁴The average annual interest rate is the average of the nominal interest rates, which, in practice, are compounded semiannually, for special public-debt obligations issuable to the trust funds in each of the 12 months of the year.

The unemployment rate is assumed to rise above 7 percent in 1989, and then to rise above 8 percent in 1992, before decreasing to an ultimate 7.0 percent. After 1988, the assumed annual percentage increase in average wages in covered employment is higher than the corresponding increase in the intermediate assumptions. The

⁵The rates shown are crude civilian unemployment rates.

⁶Preliminary.

Sources:

- (1) Future amounts, other than interest rates, projected by the Office of Research and Statistics and the Office of the Actuary.
- (2) Future interest rates projected by the Office of the Actuary.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

ultimate real-wage differential of 0.9 percent and the ultimate real interest rate of 1.5 percent are lower. The ultimate inflation rate of 5.0 percent is higher. Table 172 shows the OASDI program amounts based on the pessimistic assumptions.

Table 172.—OASDI program amounts projected on the basis of alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97

Calendar year	Benefit increase ¹ (percent)	Contribution and benefit base	"Old-law" contribution and benefit base ²	Retirement earnings test exempt amounts		Amount of earnings required for quarter of coverage	AIME "bend points" in PIA formula		PIA "bend points" in maximum-family-benefit formula		
				Under age 65	Ages 65 or older ³		First	Second	First	Second	Third
1988	4.6	\$45,000	\$33,600	\$6,120	\$8,400	\$470	\$319	\$1,922	\$407	\$588	\$767
1989	5.9	46,200	34,500	6,240	8,640	480	328	1,974	419	604	788
1990	6.5	47,700	35,400	6,480	8,880	500	337	2,032	431	622	811
1991	6.2	50,400	37,500	6,840	9,360	520	356	2,145	455	656	856
1992	5.0	53,700	39,900	7,320	9,960	560	378	2,280	483	698	910
1993	5.1	56,700	42,300	7,800	10,560	590	400	2,413	512	738	963
1994	5.0	59,400	44,400	8,160	11,040	620	419	2,525	535	773	1,008
1995	5.0	63,300	47,400	8,760	11,760	660	447	2,693	571	824	1,075
1996	5.0	66,900	50,100	9,240	12,480	700	473	2,850	604	872	1,137
1997	5.0	70,800	53,100	9,840	13,200	740	501	3,018	640	923	1,204

¹Effective with benefits payable for December in each year.

²Contribution and benefit base that would have been determined automatically under the law in effect prior to enactment of the Social Security Amendments of 1977.

³Retirement earnings test does not apply at ages 70 or older.

⁴Estimated.

Source:

(1) Future benefit increases based on assumed future CPI increases; all other future figures based on average amount of total wages.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

The benefit increases are all greater than the amounts based on the intermediate projection, due to the higher rates of inflation in the pessimistic projection. The amounts based on increases in the average wage follow an irregular pattern compared to the amounts based on

the intermediate projection, due to the irregular pattern of wage growth in the pessimistic projection.

Tables 173 and 174 show the pessimistic demographic and programmatic assumptions, respectively.

Table 173.—Alternative pessimistic OASDI short-range demographic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97

Calendar year	Total fertility rate ¹	Age-sex-adjusted death rate ² (per 100,000)	Life expectancy ³			
			At birth		At age 65	
			Male	Female	Male	Female
1988	1.86	802.7	71.7	78.8	15.0	19.0
1989	1.84	791.2	72.0	79.1	15.1	19.1
1990	1.83	781.7	72.2	79.4	15.3	19.3
1991	1.82	774.1	72.4	79.6	15.4	19.4
1992	1.81	767.4	72.5	79.9	15.5	19.6
1993	1.80	768.0	72.6	80.1	15.6	19.7
1994	1.79	769.2	72.6	80.3	15.8	19.9
1995	1.77	770.7	72.7	80.5	15.9	20.0
1996	1.76	771.5	72.7	80.6	16.0	20.1
1997	1.75	770.6	72.8	80.8	16.1	20.3

¹The total fertility rate for any year is the average number of children who would be born to a woman in her lifetime if she were to experience the birth rates by age observed in, or assumed for, the selected year, and if she were to survive the entire child-bearing period.

²The age-sex-adjusted death rate is the crude rate that would occur in the enumerated total population as of April 1, 1970, if that population were to experience the death rates by age and sex observed in, or assumed for, the selected year.

³The life expectancy for any year is the average number of years of life remaining for a person if that person were to experience the death rates by age observed in, or assumed for, the selected year.

Source:

Estimates prepared by the Office of the Actuary.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

Table 174.—Alternative pessimistic OASDI short-range programmatic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97

Calendar year	Coverage rate ¹ (percent)	Insured status		Disability incidence rate ⁴ (per thousand)	Disability termination rate ⁵ (percent)
		Fully ² (percent)	Disability ³ (percent)		
1988.....	66.12	75.47	72.47	4.10	12.05
1989.....	65.25	75.69	73.03	4.22	12.62
1990.....	65.41	75.83	73.52	4.34	12.72
1991.....	65.73	76.01	74.19	4.49	12.90
1992.....	65.01	76.18	74.86	4.63	12.95
1993.....	65.16	76.36	75.50	4.80	13.18
1994.....	65.64	76.57	76.13	4.95	13.29
1995.....	65.89	76.84	76.69	5.11	13.49
1996.....	65.99	77.12	77.24	5.25	13.62
1997.....	66.02	77.44	77.69	5.36	13.70

¹The coverage rate is the number of persons with any covered employment during the year as a percentage of the total population aged 16 or older.

²The fully insured rate is the number of fully insured persons as a percentage of the population aged 62 or older.

³The disability insured rate is the number of disability insured persons as a percentage of the total population aged 18 to 64.

⁴The disability incidence rate is the number of newly entitled disabled worker beneficiaries per thousand insured persons under age 65 and is age-sex adjusted based on the insured population as of January 1, 1983.

⁵The disability termination rate is the number of disabled worker beneficiaries terminating (due to recovery, death, or attainment of age 65) expressed as a percentage of the number of disabled worker beneficiaries exposed to termination.

Sources:

(1) Coverage rate computed by dividing number of covered persons (from the Office of Research and Statistics) by total population aged 16 or older (from the Office of the Actuary).

(2) Fully and disability insured rates computed by dividing number of insured persons (projected based on historical relationship to population and coverage rates) by corresponding population group (from the Office of the Actuary).

(3) Future disability incidence and termination rates projected based on historical trend in rates, and judgment.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

The ultimate total fertility rate of 1.6 children per woman is lower than the rate assumed for the intermediate set; by 1997, the rate of 1.75 is only slightly lower than the rate of 1.88 for the intermediate set. The mortality rates are assumed to improve at an annual rate about one and one half times that assumed in the intermediate set, resulting in a life expectancy at birth that is about one year higher by 1997 in the pessimistic projection.

Coverage rates are lower than under the intermediate set of assumptions because of the higher unemployment rates. About one percent less of the population is working in covered employment by 1997 in the pessimistic projection. Insured rates are about the same as in the intermediate set. Disability incidence rates are higher and termination rates are lower.

The numbers of OASI and DI beneficiaries, and OASI and DI benefit payments, are projected by methods identical to those described in section III for the intermediate set of assumptions. Tables 175 and 176

summarize the numbers of beneficiaries and benefit payments, respectively, based on the pessimistic assumptions.

Table 175.—Summary of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of period, on the basis of alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar half years 1988-97

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Total	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries				Special age-72 beneficiaries
		Total	Retired workers	Wives and husbands	Children	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Wives and husbands	Children	
1988-II.....	38,528.5	27,180.6	23,631.1	3,099.6	449.9	7,203.0	1,864.7	321.7	4,912.1	104.5	4,128.3	2,843.7	293.2	991.4	16.6
1988-IV.....	38,831.9	27,467.9	23,910.1	3,120.8	437.0	7,185.7	1,801.7	323.1	4,956.9	104.0	4,163.7	2,881.0	293.2	989.5	14.6
1989-II.....	39,179.2	27,687.0	24,111.7	3,127.7	447.6	7,231.1	1,834.2	316.7	4,976.7	103.5	4,248.4	2,934.3	296.5	1,017.6	12.7
1989-IV.....	39,495.0	27,998.8	24,415.9	3,146.8	436.1	7,211.2	1,771.6	318.2	5,018.5	102.9	4,273.8	2,966.8	296.3	1,010.7	11.2
1990-II.....	39,975.1	28,344.3	24,739.5	3,156.9	447.9	7,267.4	1,809.1	312.5	5,043.3	102.5	4,353.8	3,019.8	298.8	1,035.2	9.6
1990-IV.....	40,311.5	28,663.3	25,049.4	3,176.4	437.5	7,255.6	1,753.7	314.4	5,085.6	101.9	4,384.2	3,055.7	298.7	1,029.8	8.4
1991-II.....	40,636.8	28,841.2	25,207.1	3,184.6	449.5	7,314.0	1,795.1	309.0	5,108.1	101.8	4,474.4	3,114.3	302.3	1,057.8	7.2
1991-IV.....	40,945.9	29,119.6	25,476.4	3,202.6	440.6	7,309.9	1,749.0	311.6	5,148.0	101.3	4,510.1	3,152.7	303.0	1,054.4	6.3
1992-II.....	41,292.0	29,311.0	25,649.7	3,207.4	453.9	7,366.2	1,793.9	306.3	5,164.7	101.3	4,609.4	3,216.8	307.4	1,085.2	5.4
1992-IV.....	41,611.7	29,590.9	25,923.1	3,221.7	446.1	7,362.4	1,752.9	309.4	5,199.1	101.0	4,653.8	3,261.5	308.9	1,083.4	4.6
1993-II.....	41,945.7	29,758.6	26,071.3	3,226.7	460.6	7,420.7	1,799.8	304.2	5,215.6	101.1	4,762.5	3,330.7	314.2	1,117.6	3.9
1993-IV.....	42,244.3	30,012.2	26,319.4	3,239.4	453.4	7,415.5	1,759.3	307.1	5,248.2	100.9	4,813.2	3,379.2	316.4	1,117.6	3.4
1994-II.....	42,571.6	30,169.2	26,460.9	3,240.4	467.9	7,467.9	1,806.5	301.5	5,258.9	101.0	4,931.6	3,454.8	322.4	1,154.4	2.9
1994-IV.....	42,850.0	30,403.6	26,693.8	3,249.0	460.8	7,454.7	1,764.8	304.1	5,285.0	100.8	4,989.3	3,508.2	325.1	1,156.0	2.4
1995-II.....	43,172.5	30,548.1	26,822.2	3,249.2	476.7	7,505.8	1,812.2	298.3	5,294.3	101.0	5,116.6	3,589.6	331.5	1,195.5	2.0
1995-IV.....	43,430.6	30,761.9	27,035.8	3,256.1	470.0	7,487.9	1,768.2	300.6	5,318.2	100.9	5,179.1	3,646.2	334.5	1,198.4	1.7
1996-II.....	43,761.4	30,909.8	27,169.4	3,254.5	485.9	7,535.7	1,815.8	294.6	5,323.7	101.6	5,314.5	3,732.9	341.3	1,240.3	1.4
1996-IV.....	44,018.2	31,121.5	27,382.3	3,260.3	478.9	7,512.3	1,769.3	296.7	5,344.3	102.0	5,383.2	3,794.5	344.6	1,244.1	1.2
1997-II.....	44,354.4	31,269.3	27,515.8	3,258.3	495.2	7,557.9	1,816.4	290.4	5,347.8	103.3	5,526.2	3,887.5	351.4	1,287.3	1.0
1997-IV.....	44,609.4	31,480.4	27,728.6	3,263.6	488.2	7,529.0	1,766.4	292.1	5,366.2	104.3	5,599.1	3,952.8	354.7	1,291.6	0.9

Sources:

(1) All detail columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II-B.

(2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

Table 176.—Summary of OASDI benefit payments, on the basis of alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries			Special age-72 beneficiaries	Lump-sum payments
	Total	Total	Retired workers	Dependents	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Dependents		
1988-I....	\$54,234.2	\$37,532.5	\$34,090.9	\$3,441.6	\$11,160.9	\$2,065.9	\$352.6	\$8,625.2	\$117.2	\$5,474.3	\$4,821.0	\$653.2	\$8.0	\$58.5
1988-II...	54,254.9	37,435.5	34,065.1	3,370.4	11,205.4	2,075.5	344.4	8,670.3	115.2	5,556.2	4,887.5	668.7	7.5	50.3
1988-III	54,491.6	37,644.4	34,264.4	3,380.0	11,188.9	1,988.3	344.1	8,741.4	115.1	5,600.0	4,938.8	661.3	7.1	51.2
1988-IV	54,856.7	37,916.3	34,512.8	3,403.5	11,264.3	1,978.1	347.6	8,822.9	115.7	5,624.3	4,964.7	659.5	6.7	45.1
1989-I....	58,161.3	40,306.4	36,589.8	3,716.6	11,887.0	2,097.3	367.1	9,300.8	121.8	5,902.3	5,210.1	692.1	6.5	59.1
1989-II...	58,057.8	40,101.2	36,484.2	3,617.0	11,945.1	2,128.6	357.4	9,337.1	122.0	5,954.6	5,251.7	702.8	6.1	50.8
1989-III	58,294.2	40,331.0	36,705.6	3,625.4	11,927.4	2,046.9	355.9	9,403.2	121.4	5,978.4	5,287.3	691.0	6.7	51.7
1989-IV	58,691.8	40,637.3	36,986.9	3,650.4	12,003.3	2,036.0	358.8	9,487.2	121.3	6,000.4	5,311.2	689.3	5.3	45.5
1990-I....	63,028.2	43,765.5	39,733.3	4,032.2	12,828.3	2,188.7	383.4	10,127.0	129.2	6,369.4	5,637.4	732.0	5.3	59.7
1990-II...	63,017.9	43,646.9	39,717.6	3,929.3	12,900.0	2,221.5	373.7	10,175.4	129.4	6,414.8	5,672.8	742.0	4.9	51.3
1990-III	63,354.4	43,955.7	40,014.5	3,941.2	12,897.2	2,143.3	372.4	10,252.9	128.6	6,444.7	5,714.6	730.0	4.6	52.2
1990-IV	63,792.2	44,273.1	40,305.8	3,967.3	12,981.5	2,134.8	375.3	10,342.9	128.5	6,487.4	5,755.4	732.1	4.3	45.9
1991-I....	68,833.4	47,867.9	43,468.0	4,399.9	13,944.5	2,306.7	403.1	11,097.3	137.4	6,956.5	6,168.7	787.7	4.2	60.3
1991-II...	68,672.0	47,579.5	43,293.6	4,285.9	14,010.3	2,341.0	393.3	11,138.4	137.6	7,026.5	6,224.4	802.1	3.9	51.8
1991-III	68,914.9	47,782.8	43,486.9	4,295.9	14,008.5	2,268.6	391.9	11,211.3	136.7	7,067.3	6,276.2	791.1	3.6	52.7
1991-IV	69,332.4	48,074.5	43,753.1	4,321.4	14,097.2	2,263.5	395.2	11,302.0	136.5	7,111.0	6,317.6	793.5	3.4	46.3
1992-I....	74,540.1	51,787.4	47,014.4	4,773.0	15,091.1	2,439.5	423.3	12,082.9	145.4	7,597.3	6,746.4	850.9	3.4	60.9
1992-II...	74,378.7	51,492.0	46,841.6	4,650.4	15,155.8	2,477.2	413.6	12,119.3	145.7	7,675.5	6,808.4	867.1	3.1	52.3
1992-III	74,649.7	51,711.9	47,051.9	4,660.0	15,154.1	2,408.9	412.3	12,188.2	144.7	7,727.6	6,871.4	856.1	2.9	53.2
1992-IV	75,096.0	52,019.3	47,334.3	4,685.0	15,242.9	2,406.1	416.1	12,276.1	144.6	7,784.4	6,924.3	860.1	2.7	46.7
1993-I....	79,806.7	55,382.9	50,270.9	5,112.0	16,125.7	2,565.6	440.7	12,967.1	152.3	8,233.9	7,319.8	914.0	2.6	61.6
1993-II...	79,617.5	55,045.3	50,064.0	4,981.3	16,190.1	2,605.3	431.1	13,001.1	152.6	8,326.8	7,393.3	933.4	2.4	52.9
1993-III	79,881.0	55,248.9	50,257.8	4,991.1	16,187.3	2,538.6	429.5	13,067.5	151.7	8,388.9	7,465.8	923.1	2.2	53.7
1993-IV	80,319.3	55,544.3	50,528.8	5,015.5	16,272.8	2,535.1	433.3	13,152.9	151.5	8,453.1	7,524.9	928.1	2.0	47.1
1994-I....	85,394.1	59,160.7	53,687.2	5,473.5	17,217.9	2,702.9	458.9	13,896.5	159.6	8,951.3	7,963.4	987.8	2.0	62.2
1994-II...	85,183.8	58,793.8	53,461.7	5,332.1	17,277.2	2,744.1	448.9	13,924.2	160.0	9,057.6	8,047.8	1,009.8	1.8	53.4
1994-III	85,448.5	58,992.4	53,652.5	5,339.9	17,268.6	2,678.3	447.1	13,984.2	159.0	9,131.5	8,132.2	999.3	1.7	54.3
1994-IV	85,885.1	59,282.4	53,920.2	5,362.2	17,345.2	2,672.6	450.5	14,063.3	158.8	9,208.3	8,202.2	1,006.0	1.6	47.6
1995-I....	91,198.6	63,060.1	57,217.1	5,843.0	18,324.9	2,846.0	476.4	14,835.1	167.4	9,749.3	8,678.4	1,071.0	1.5	62.8
1995-II...	90,977.2	62,665.3	56,972.3	5,693.0	18,384.5	2,889.6	466.4	14,860.8	167.7	9,872.1	8,776.4	1,095.7	1.4	53.9
1995-III	91,248.4	62,862.1	57,160.7	5,701.4	18,373.1	2,824.2	464.3	14,918.0	166.6	9,957.1	8,871.6	1,085.6	1.3	54.8
1995-IV	91,690.9	63,151.8	57,428.6	5,723.2	18,445.6	2,816.5	467.7	14,994.8	166.6	10,044.3	8,950.8	1,093.6	1.2	48.0
1996-I....	97,343.4	67,163.2	60,929.3	6,233.9	19,477.7	2,997.1	494.4	15,810.5	175.7	10,637.9	9,472.9	1,165.0	1.1	63.5
1996-II...	97,125.5	66,756.5	60,682.3	6,074.2	19,536.8	3,043.0	484.4	15,832.9	176.5	10,776.8	9,584.1	1,192.7	1.0	54.4
1996-III	97,424.0	66,968.6	60,885.9	6,082.7	19,522.5	2,977.9	482.1	15,886.6	175.9	10,876.7	9,694.2	1,182.5	0.9	55.3
1996-IV	97,893.7	67,276.5	61,171.7	6,104.8	19,589.7	2,967.0	485.3	15,961.2	176.2	10,978.2	9,786.1	1,191.9	0.9	48.4
1997-I....	103,924.6	71,549.8	64,901.7	6,648.1	20,676.7	3,154.4	512.7	16,823.2	186.4	11,633.2	10,363.0	1,270.3	0.8	64.1
1997-II...	103,712.5	71,127.7	64,648.5	6,479.2	20,736.4	3,202.2	502.7	16,843.6	187.9	11,792.7	10,491.6	1,301.0	0.7	55.0
1997-III	104,038.2	71,355.2	64,866.6	6,488.6	20,719.3	3,136.7	500.1	16,894.8	187.7	11,907.1	10,616.7	1,290.4	0.7	55.9
1997-IV	104,538.4	71,685.9	65,174.5	6,511.4	20,780.8	3,121.3	503.0	16,967.9	188.6	12,022.3	10,721.3	1,301.0	0.6	48.8

Sources:

(1) All detail columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II-B.

(2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

The total number of OASDI beneficiaries is about 1,100,000 higher by 1997, compared to the intermediate projection. The most significant difference between the figures in table 175 and the similar figures shown earlier for the intermediate assumptions is the higher number of retired workers in the pessimistic projection. This effect is due to the lower mortality rates in the pessimistic assumptions. The number of disabled workers is also higher, due to the higher incidence rates and lower

termination rates in the pessimistic assumptions.

The higher number of beneficiaries, combined with higher benefit levels due to the higher levels of inflation in the pessimistic assumptions, result in higher benefit payments. Benefit payments in table 176 are about \$415 billion in 1997, compared to \$370 billion based on the intermediate assumptions.

The progress of the OASI and DI Trust Funds is projected by methods identical to those described in section IV for the intermediate set of assumptions.

Tables 177, 178, and 179 show the progress of the OASI, DI, and OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, respectively.

Table 177.—Operations of the OASI Trust Fund based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements					Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in fund	Fund at end of period
	Net contributions ¹	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury ²	Net interest ³	Total	Benefit payments ⁴	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total				
1988-I	\$57,475.6	\$836.5	...	\$44.5	\$58,356.6	\$48,752.1	\$431.4	...	\$49,183.5	...	\$9,173.1	\$71,322.0	
1988-II	64,220.0	833.4	...	3,255.0	68,308.4	48,690.6	428.9	\$2,842.0	51,961.5	...	16,346.9	87,668.9	
1988-III	54,220.0	836.7	\$350.0	85.5	55,492.2	48,883.6	405.7	...	49,289.3	...	6,202.8	93,871.8	
1988-IV	50,050.0	842.5	42.6	3,973.1	54,908.2	49,224.4	437.6	...	49,662.1	...	5,246.1	99,117.9	
1989-I	58,909.0	956.1	...	299.0	60,164.1	52,250.6	447.2	...	52,697.8	...	7,466.3	106,584.1	
1989-II	67,127.1	953.3	...	4,556.1	72,636.5	52,094.9	444.6	2,968.7	55,508.2	...	17,128.4	123,712.5	
1989-III	56,200.0	957.2	357.0	91.6	57,605.7	52,307.5	420.5	...	52,728.1	...	4,877.7	128,590.2	
1989-IV	52,796.9	964.0	34.2	5,660.1	59,455.2	52,683.1	462.8	...	53,145.9	...	6,309.3	134,899.5	
1990-I	63,658.0	1,126.3	...	341.2	65,125.6	56,650.0	472.9	...	57,122.9	...	8,002.7	142,902.2	
1990-II	72,415.9	1,125.2	...	6,346.7	79,887.9	56,594.6	470.1	3,107.7	60,172.4	...	19,715.5	162,617.7	
1990-III	61,032.0	1,131.3	366.0	103.5	62,632.8	56,900.8	444.7	...	57,345.5	...	5,287.3	167,904.9	
1990-IV	57,270.9	1,139.2	356.3	7,674.1	66,440.5	57,296.0	486.7	...	57,782.7	...	8,657.8	176,562.7	
1991-I	68,922.0	1,286.4	...	246.2	70,454.7	61,867.6	497.3	...	62,364.9	...	8,089.8	184,652.5	
1991-II	78,297.0	1,281.6	...	8,653.2	88,231.8	61,636.1	494.4	3,319.2	65,449.7	...	22,782.1	207,434.6	
1991-III	65,281.9	1,285.8	371.0	88.7	67,027.5	61,838.1	467.7	...	62,305.7	...	4,721.7	212,156.3	
1991-IV	60,200.0	1,293.6	22.9	10,040.8	71,557.3	62,211.9	505.6	...	62,717.6	...	8,839.7	220,996.0	
1992-I	71,044.0	1,435.9	...	81.8	72,561.7	66,932.7	516.7	...	67,449.4	...	5,112.3	226,108.3	
1992-II	80,552.0	1,430.8	...	11,006.8	92,989.6	66,693.0	513.6	3,585.6	70,792.3	...	22,197.3	248,305.7	
1992-III	67,821.9	1,435.5	379.0	78.5	69,714.9	66,912.0	485.9	...	67,397.9	...	2,316.9	250,622.6	
1992-IV	65,600.0	1,443.8	18.4	11,934.5	78,996.8	67,301.4	535.4	...	67,836.8	...	11,160.0	261,782.6	
1993-I	75,365.0	1,570.5	...	83.3	77,018.7	71,562.3	547.1	...	72,109.4	...	4,909.3	266,691.9	
1993-II	87,118.0	1,564.3	...	12,926.1	101,608.4	71,280.3	543.9	3,860.4	75,684.5	...	25,923.8	292,615.8	
1993-III	74,340.0	1,568.7	386.0	72.8	76,367.5	71,481.8	514.5	...	71,996.3	...	4,371.2	296,987.0	
1993-IV	69,905.0	1,576.9	14.4	13,893.2	85,389.5	71,855.6	562.3	...	72,417.9	...	12,971.6	309,958.6	
1994-I	82,051.0	1,660.0	...	106.3	83,817.3	76,431.7	574.6	...	77,006.3	...	6,811.0	316,769.6	
1994-II	94,041.0	1,653.1	...	14,928.3	110,622.5	76,115.2	571.2	4,062.9	80,749.3	...	29,873.2	346,642.8	
1994-III	79,888.0	1,657.3	392.0	72.8	82,010.1	76,305.7	540.3	...	76,846.0	...	5,164.1	351,806.8	
1994-IV	74,206.0	1,665.1	11.1	15,896.6	91,778.8	76,665.5	590.8	...	77,256.3	...	14,522.5	366,329.3	
1995-I	88,727.0	1,782.7	...	77.5	90,587.1	81,437.9	603.7	...	82,041.6	...	8,545.5	374,874.8	
1995-II	101,025.1	1,775.1	...	17,040.3	119,840.5	81,093.7	600.1	4,353.5	86,047.3	...	33,793.2	408,668.0	
1995-III	85,029.9	1,779.2	399.0	82.5	87,290.7	81,279.9	567.7	...	81,847.6	...	5,443.1	414,111.0	
1995-IV	79,798.0	1,787.0	8.4	18,038.4	99,631.8	81,635.0	620.5	...	82,255.5	...	17,376.3	431,487.3	
1996-I	95,093.0	1,912.6	...	152.9	97,158.5	86,693.5	634.1	...	87,327.6	...	9,830.9	441,318.3	
1996-II	108,459.0	1,904.8	...	19,222.7	129,586.5	86,337.0	630.3	4,586.5	91,553.8	...	38,032.7	479,351.0	
1996-III	91,055.0	1,909.1	406.0	75.6	93,445.7	86,535.3	596.2	...	87,131.5	...	6,314.2	485,665.1	
1996-IV	85,331.0	1,917.3	6.3	20,358.2	107,612.8	86,903.4	651.6	...	87,555.0	...	20,057.9	505,723.0	
1997-I	101,785.0	2,051.8	...	406.1	104,242.9	92,279.2	665.9	...	92,945.0	...	11,297.9	517,020.9	
1997-II	115,781.0	2,043.5	...	21,363.2	139,187.8	91,907.7	661.9	4,864.2	97,433.8	...	41,754.0	558,774.9	
1997-III	97,427.0	2,048.2	414.0	102.2	99,991.5	92,118.5	626.1	...	92,744.7	...	7,246.8	566,021.7	
1997-IV	91,246.0	2,056.8	4.8	22,751.4	116,058.9	92,503.8	684.3	...	93,188.1	...	22,870.9	588,892.5	

¹Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

²Includes payments (1) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957 and (2) for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

³Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Interest paid from the trust fund to the general fund of the Treasury on advance tax transfers is reflected.

⁴Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

Source:

All columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II-B.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

Table 178.—Operations of the DI Trust Fund based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in fund	Fund at end of period
	Net contributions ¹	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury ²	Net interest ³	Total	Benefit payments ⁴	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1988-I.....	\$5,513.4	\$43.9	...	\$14.2	\$5,571.5	\$5,477.3	\$156.7	...	\$5,634.0	...	-\$62.5	\$6,595.5
1988-II.....	6,157.9	47.1	...	286.2	6,491.2	5,559.3	134.9	\$49.0	5,743.3	...	748.0	7,343.5
1988-III.....	5,197.0	47.5	\$34.0	16.6	5,295.1	5,603.1	200.0	...	5,803.2	...	-508.1	6,835.4
1988-IV.....	4,797.0	47.7	...	274.4	5,119.1	5,627.5	196.5	...	5,824.1	...	-705.0	6,130.4
1989-I.....	5,648.0	56.4	...	18.3	5,722.7	5,905.5	196.9	...	6,102.4	...	-379.8	5,750.6
1989-II.....	6,432.0	56.9	...	240.0	6,728.9	5,957.8	169.6	49.4	6,176.8	...	552.2	6,302.8
1989-III.....	5,386.0	57.1	34.0	20.7	5,497.9	5,981.6	251.4	...	6,233.0	...	-735.1	5,567.7
1989-IV.....	5,060.9	57.3	...	207.2	5,325.4	6,003.6	209.0	...	6,212.6	...	-887.1	4,680.5
1990-I.....	6,729.9	65.9	...	21.9	6,817.7	6,372.6	209.3	...	6,582.0	...	235.7	4,916.3
1990-II.....	7,684.0	66.3	...	199.4	7,949.7	6,418.0	180.3	51.5	6,649.7	...	1,300.0	6,216.3
1990-III.....	6,550.0	66.7	39.0	17.4	6,673.0	6,447.9	267.3	...	6,715.2	...	-42.2	6,174.1
1990-IV.....	6,133.9	67.1	110.0	243.3	6,554.3	6,490.6	221.2	...	6,711.8	...	-157.5	6,016.6
1991-I.....	7,383.0	73.5	...	21.9	7,478.4	6,959.6	221.5	...	7,181.2	...	297.3	6,313.8
1991-II.....	8,389.0	74.3	...	269.7	8,733.0	7,029.6	190.8	48.3	7,268.7	...	1,464.3	7,778.1
1991-III.....	7,004.0	74.7	40.0	19.2	7,137.9	7,070.5	282.9	...	7,353.4	...	-215.4	7,562.7
1991-IV.....	6,446.0	75.1	...	308.5	6,829.7	7,114.2	231.4	...	7,345.6	...	-515.9	7,046.8
1992-I.....	7,608.0	86.7	...	20.0	7,714.6	7,600.4	231.8	...	7,832.2	...	-117.5	6,929.3
1992-II.....	8,629.0	87.6	...	303.2	9,019.8	7,678.7	199.6	54.9	7,933.1	...	1,086.7	8,015.9
1992-III.....	7,267.0	88.1	41.0	20.5	7,416.6	7,730.7	295.9	...	8,026.6	...	-610.0	7,405.9
1992-IV.....	7,027.0	88.8	...	303.4	7,419.1	7,787.6	246.8	...	8,034.4	...	-615.2	6,790.7
1993-I.....	8,073.0	98.7	...	19.7	8,191.4	8,236.9	247.2	...	8,484.1	...	-292.7	6,498.0
1993-II.....	9,334.0	99.8	...	284.0	9,717.8	8,329.8	212.9	64.1	8,606.9	...	1,110.9	7,609.0
1993-III.....	7,963.0	100.6	41.0	18.7	8,123.3	8,391.9	315.7	...	8,707.6	...	-584.3	7,024.6
1993-IV.....	7,489.0	101.4	...	281.0	7,871.3	8,456.1	261.2	...	8,717.3	...	-845.9	6,178.7
1994-I.....	8,791.0	105.7	...	18.3	8,915.0	8,954.3	261.6	...	9,215.9	...	-300.9	5,877.8
1994-II.....	10,074.0	106.9	...	254.4	10,435.3	9,060.7	225.3	74.2	9,360.2	...	1,075.1	6,952.9
1994-III.....	8,558.0	107.8	42.0	18.5	8,726.3	9,134.5	334.1	...	9,468.6	...	-742.3	6,210.6
1994-IV.....	7,949.9	108.7	...	237.0	8,295.6	9,211.3	276.6	...	9,487.9	...	-1,192.2	5,018.3
1995-I.....	9,506.0	116.2	...	19.6	9,641.8	9,752.3	277.1	...	10,029.4	...	-387.6	4,630.8
1995-II.....	10,823.0	117.6	...	185.5	11,126.1	9,875.0	238.6	77.2	10,190.9	...	935.3	5,566.0
1995-III.....	9,108.9	118.6	43.0	21.7	9,292.3	9,960.1	353.8	...	10,313.8	...	-1,021.6	4,544.5
1995-IV.....	8,549.9	119.7	...	147.5	8,817.1	10,047.2	292.8	...	10,340.1	...	-1,523.0	3,021.5
1996-I.....	10,189.0	127.9	...	22.8	10,339.7	10,640.8	293.3	...	10,934.1	...	-594.4	2,427.0
1996-II.....	11,622.0	129.6	...	77.3	11,828.9	10,779.7	252.6	83.1	11,115.4	...	713.4	3,140.5
1996-III.....	9,756.0	130.8	44.0	25.7	9,956.5	10,879.6	374.5	...	11,254.1	...	-1,297.6	1,842.8
1996-IV.....	9,144.9	132.0	...	36.7	9,313.6	10,981.0	310.0	...	11,291.0	...	-1,977.4	-146.3
1997-I.....	10,903.0	141.2	...	10.4	11,054.6	11,636.1	310.5	...	11,946.6	...	-892.1	-1,038.4
1997-II.....	12,407.0	143.1	...	-65.2	12,484.9	11,795.4	267.4	89.7	12,152.5	...	332.3	-706.0
1997-III.....	10,441.0	144.5	44.0	9.5	10,639.0	11,909.9	396.5	...	12,306.4	...	-1,667.4	-2,373.4
1997-IV.....	9,777.0	145.9	...	-136.6	9,786.3	12,025.2	328.2	...	12,353.4	...	-2,567.1	-4,940.5

¹Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

²Includes payments (1) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957 and (2) for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

³Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Interest paid from the trust fund to the general fund of the Treasury on advance tax transfers is reflected.

⁴Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

Source:

All columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternate II-B.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

Table 179.—Operations of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in funds	Funds at end of period
	Net contributions ¹	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury ²	Net interest ³	Total	Benefit payments ⁴	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1988-I.....	\$62,989.0	\$880.4	...	\$58.7	\$63,928.1	\$54,229.4	\$588.1	...	\$54,817.5	...	\$9,110.5	\$77,917.5
1988-II.....	70,377.9	880.5	...	3,541.3	74,799.6	54,250.0	563.8	\$2,891.0	57,704.8	...	17,094.9	95,012.4
1988-III.....	59,417.0	884.1	\$384.0	102.1	60,787.3	54,486.8	605.7	...	55,092.5	...	5,694.8	100,707.1
1988-IV.....	54,847.0	890.2	42.6	4,247.5	60,027.3	54,852.0	634.2	...	55,486.2	...	4,541.1	105,248.3
1989-I.....	64,557.0	1,012.5	...	317.2	65,886.8	58,156.2	644.1	...	58,800.3	...	7,086.5	112,334.8
1989-II.....	73,559.1	1,010.2	...	4,796.2	79,365.4	58,052.7	614.1	3,018.1	61,684.9	...	17,680.5	130,015.3
1989-III.....	61,586.0	1,014.3	391.0	112.3	63,103.6	58,289.1	671.9	...	58,961.0	...	4,142.5	134,157.8
1989-IV.....	57,857.8	1,021.4	34.2	5,867.3	64,780.7	58,686.7	671.8	...	59,358.5	...	5,422.2	139,580.0
1990-I.....	70,387.9	1,192.2	...	363.1	71,943.3	63,022.6	682.3	...	63,704.9	...	8,238.4	147,818.4
1990-II.....	80,099.9	1,191.6	...	6,546.1	87,837.6	63,012.6	650.4	3,159.2	66,822.1	...	21,015.5	168,833.9
1990-III.....	67,582.0	1,198.0	405.0	120.8	69,305.8	63,348.7	712.0	...	64,060.7	...	5,245.1	174,079.0
1990-IV.....	63,404.8	1,206.3	466.3	7,917.4	72,994.7	63,786.6	707.9	...	64,494.4	...	8,500.3	182,579.3
1991-I.....	76,305.0	1,360.0	...	268.1	77,933.1	68,827.2	718.9	...	69,546.1	...	8,387.0	190,966.3
1991-II.....	86,686.0	1,355.9	...	8,922.9	96,964.8	68,665.7	685.2	3,367.5	72,718.4	...	24,246.4	215,212.7
1991-III.....	72,285.9	1,360.5	411.0	108.0	74,165.4	68,908.6	750.5	...	69,659.1	...	4,506.3	219,719.0
1991-IV.....	66,646.0	1,368.8	22.9	10,349.3	78,387.0	69,326.1	737.0	...	70,063.1	...	8,323.8	228,042.8
1992-I.....	78,652.0	1,522.6	...	101.8	80,276.3	74,533.1	748.5	...	75,281.6	...	4,994.7	233,037.6
1992-II.....	89,181.0	1,518.3	...	11,310.1	102,009.4	74,371.7	713.2	3,640.5	78,725.4	...	23,284.0	256,321.6
1992-III.....	75,088.9	1,523.6	420.0	99.0	77,131.5	74,642.7	781.8	...	75,424.5	...	1,706.9	258,028.5
1992-IV.....	72,627.0	1,532.6	18.4	12,237.9	86,415.9	75,088.9	782.2	...	75,871.1	...	10,544.8	268,573.3
1993-I.....	83,438.0	1,669.2	...	103.0	85,210.2	79,799.2	794.3	...	80,593.5	...	4,616.7	273,189.9
1993-II.....	96,452.0	1,664.1	...	13,210.1	111,326.2	79,610.1	756.8	3,924.5	84,291.4	...	27,034.8	300,224.7
1993-III.....	82,303.0	1,669.3	427.0	91.5	84,490.8	79,873.7	830.1	...	80,703.9	...	3,786.9	304,011.6
1993-IV.....	77,394.0	1,678.2	14.4	14,174.2	93,260.8	80,311.7	823.5	...	81,135.1	...	12,125.7	316,137.2
1994-I.....	90,842.0	1,765.7	...	124.7	92,732.4	85,386.0	836.2	...	86,222.2	...	6,510.1	322,647.4
1994-II.....	104,115.0	1,760.1	...	15,182.7	121,057.8	85,175.8	796.5	4,137.2	90,109.5	...	30,948.3	353,595.7
1994-III.....	88,446.0	1,765.1	434.0	91.3	90,736.4	85,440.2	874.4	...	86,314.6	...	4,421.7	358,017.4
1994-IV.....	82,155.9	1,773.8	11.1	16,133.6	100,074.4	85,876.8	867.4	...	86,744.1	...	13,330.2	371,347.6
1995-I.....	98,233.0	1,898.8	...	97.1	100,228.9	91,190.2	880.8	...	92,071.0	...	8,157.9	379,505.6
1995-II.....	111,848.1	1,892.8	...	17,225.8	130,966.6	90,968.7	838.7	4,430.8	96,238.2	...	34,728.4	414,234.0
1995-III.....	94,138.8	1,897.8	442.0	104.3	96,582.9	91,240.0	921.4	...	92,161.4	...	4,421.5	418,655.5
1995-IV.....	88,347.9	1,906.7	8.4	18,185.9	108,448.9	91,682.2	913.3	...	92,595.5	...	15,853.3	434,508.8
1996-I.....	105,282.0	2,040.5	...	175.6	107,498.2	97,334.3	927.4	...	98,261.7	...	9,236.5	443,745.3
1996-II.....	120,081.0	2,034.3	...	19,300.0	141,415.4	97,116.7	882.9	4,669.6	102,669.2	...	38,746.2	482,491.5
1996-III.....	100,811.0	2,039.9	450.0	101.2	103,402.2	97,414.9	970.7	...	98,385.6	...	5,016.5	487,507.9
1996-IV.....	94,475.9	2,049.3	6.3	20,394.9	116,926.4	97,884.4	961.6	...	98,845.9	...	18,080.5	505,576.6
1997-I.....	112,688.0	2,193.0	...	416.5	115,297.5	103,915.3	976.4	...	104,891.6	...	10,405.8	515,982.5
1997-II.....	128,188.0	2,186.6	...	21,298.0	151,672.7	103,703.1	929.3	4,953.9	109,586.3	...	42,086.4	558,068.9
1997-III.....	107,868.0	2,192.7	458.0	111.8	110,630.5	104,028.4	1,022.6	...	105,051.0	...	5,579.4	563,648.3
1997-IV.....	101,023.0	2,202.7	4.8	22,614.8	125,845.2	104,529.0	1,012.5	...	105,541.4	...	20,303.8	583,952.0

¹Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

²Includes payments (1) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957 and (2) for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

³Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust funds on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Interest paid from the trust funds to the general fund of the Treasury on advance tax transfers is reflected.

⁴Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

Source:

All figures computed by adding corresponding OASI and DI amounts.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

Assets in the trust funds are projected to increase more slowly under the pessimistic assumptions than under the intermediate assumptions. Assets in the OASI Trust Fund at the end of 1997 are projected to be \$590 billion, compared to \$850 billion under the intermediate assumptions. The DI Trust Fund is estimated to become exhausted in 1996.

Tables 180 and 181 summarize the status of the trust funds as measured by contingency fund ratios and the excess of the income rate over the cost rate, respectively.

Table 180.—Contingency fund ratios¹ of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1988-97

[Percent]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund	DI Trust Fund	OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined
1988-I.....	40.9	37.2	40.6
1988-II.....	47.6	38.6	46.6
1988-III.....	50.8	37.8	49.5
1988-IV.....	52.1	34.4	50.2
1989-I.....	56.1	32.9	53.7
1989-II.....	61.0	33.1	58.1
1989-III.....	63.7	31.4	60.3
1989-IV.....	63.8	27.5	60.0
1990-I.....	67.8	26.5	63.5
1990-II.....	72.2	29.4	67.8
1990-III.....	75.2	30.0	70.5
1990-IV.....	75.0	28.5	70.2
1991-I.....	79.5	29.6	74.4
1991-II.....	83.6	32.5	78.4
1991-III.....	86.9	33.0	81.3
1991-IV.....	86.1	30.9	80.4
1992-I.....	90.0	30.6	83.8
1992-II.....	92.8	32.0	86.4
1992-III.....	95.6	31.3	88.8
1992-IV.....	94.3	28.5	87.4
1993-I.....	98.7	28.0	91.3
1993-II.....	101.4	29.1	93.7
1993-III.....	104.9	28.4	96.7
1993-IV.....	103.9	25.6	95.5
1994-I.....	108.7	24.8	99.7
1994-II.....	111.7	25.9	102.5
1994-III.....	115.7	24.9	105.8
1994-IV.....	114.7	21.9	104.6
1995-I.....	119.8	20.5	108.9
1995-II.....	123.0	21.5	111.8
1995-III.....	127.2	20.0	115.4
1995-IV.....	126.1	16.7	113.9
1996-I.....	131.6	14.9	118.5
1996-II.....	134.9	15.6	121.4
1996-III.....	139.4	13.5	125.2
1996-IV.....	138.3	10.0	123.7
1997-I.....	144.0	7.6	128.4
1997-II.....	149.6	8.1	133.4
1997-III.....	156.9	5.5	139.6
1997-IV.....	158.1	1.6	140.1

¹ Represents assets at beginning of period, plus advance tax transfers, as a percentage of disbursements during the following 12-month period.

Sources:

- (1) Assets and disbursements shown earlier.
- (2) Advance tax transfers estimated by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II-B.
- (3) Contingency fund ratios computed by addition and division of corresponding figures.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

Table 181.—Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar years 1988-97

[As a percentage of taxable payroll]

Calendar year	OASI Trust Fund			DI Trust Fund			Total		
	Income rate	Cost rate	Balance	Income rate	Cost rate	Balance	Income rates	Cost rates	Balance
1988	11.22	9.80	1.43	1.07	1.13	-0.06	12.29	10.92	1.37
1989	11.24	10.02	1.22	1.07	1.16	-0.09	12.31	11.18	1.13
1990	11.41	10.19	1.23	1.22	1.17	0.05	12.63	11.35	1.27
1991	11.41	10.33	1.08	1.21	1.19	0.02	12.62	11.52	1.10
1992	11.42	10.69	0.73	1.21	1.24	-0.03	12.64	11.94	0.70
1993	11.43	10.60	0.83	1.21	1.25	-0.04	12.64	11.85	0.79
1994	11.42	10.52	0.90	1.21	1.27	-0.05	12.64	11.79	0.85
1995	11.42	10.43	0.99	1.21	1.28	-0.07	12.64	11.72	0.92
1996	11.42	10.37	1.05	1.22	1.31	-0.09	12.64	11.68	0.96
1997	11.42	10.32	1.10	1.22	1.34	-0.12	12.64	11.66	0.98

Sources:

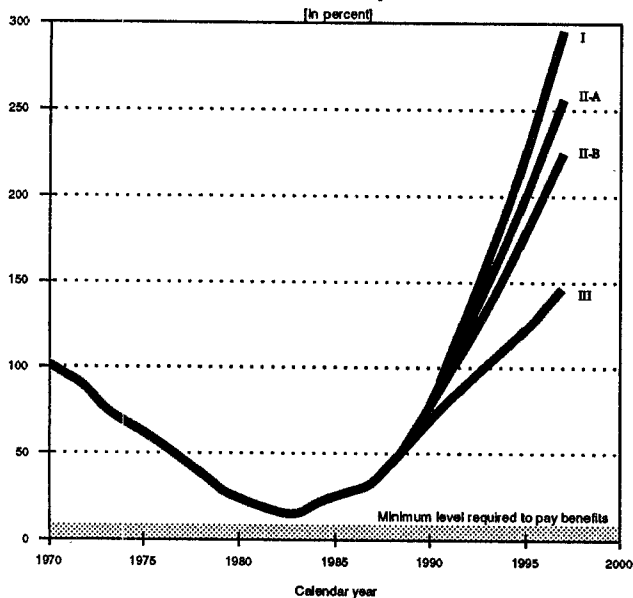
- (1) Effective taxable payroll from Office of Research and Statistics.
- (2) Income rate computed as sum of 1) employee-employer payroll tax rate, and 2) income tax revenue plus payments from the general fund of the Treasury divided by effective taxable payroll.
- (3) Cost rate computed as total disbursements divided by effective taxable payroll.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

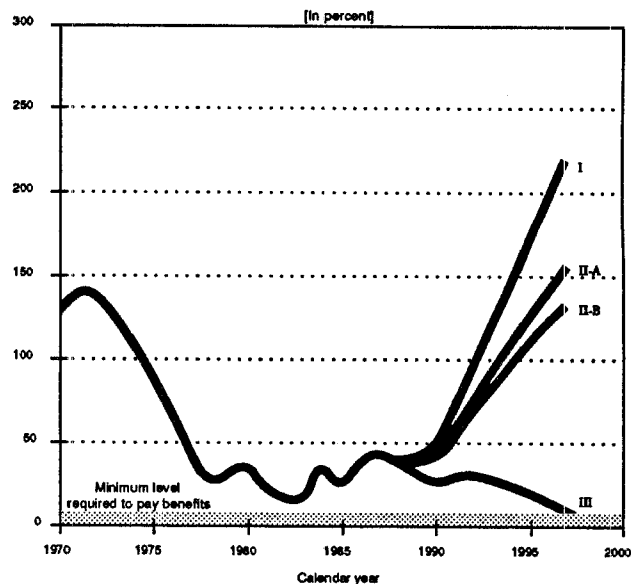
The contingency fund ratios are lower than they are under the intermediate assumptions. The OASI fund ratio reaches a level of 144 percent by the beginning of 1997. The DI fund ratio declines to 15 percent by the beginning of 1996. (The DI Trust Fund is estimated to become exhausted during 1996.) The contingency fund ratios are shown in charts 4-6.

Figure 4.—Contingency fund ratios of the OASI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-97



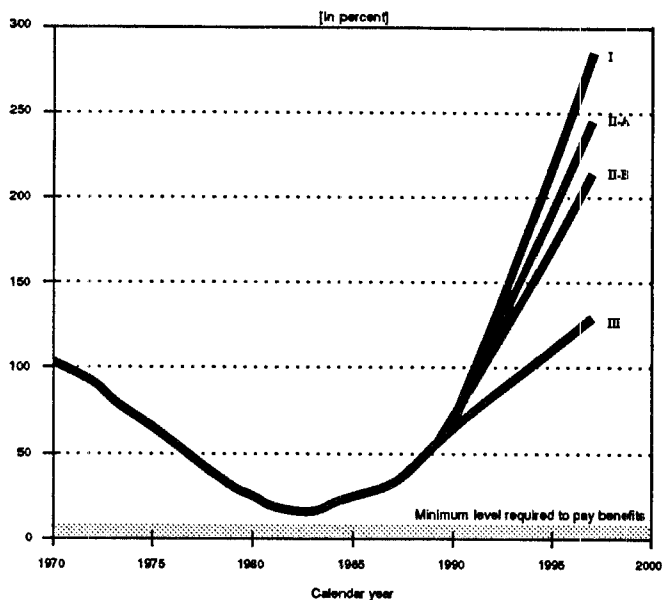
Note: Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report.

Figure 5.—Contingency fund ratios of the DI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-97



Note: Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report.

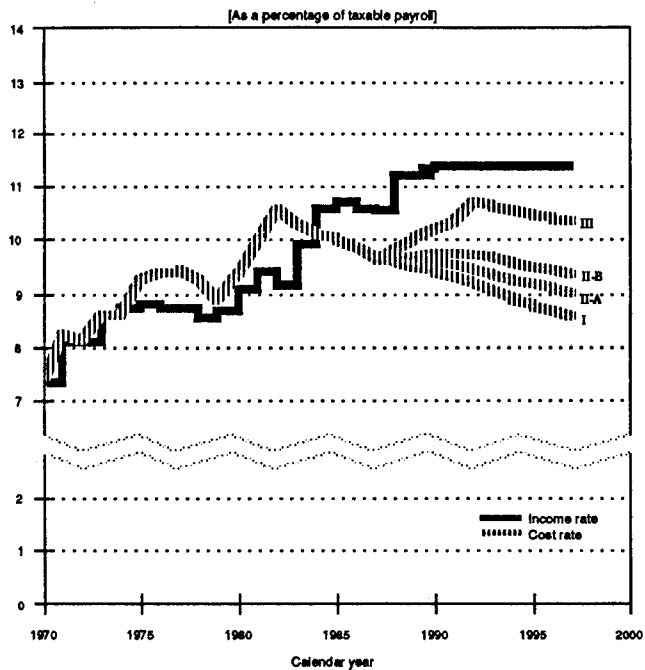
Figure 6.—Contingency fund ratios of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, by alternative, calendar years 1970-97



Note: Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report.

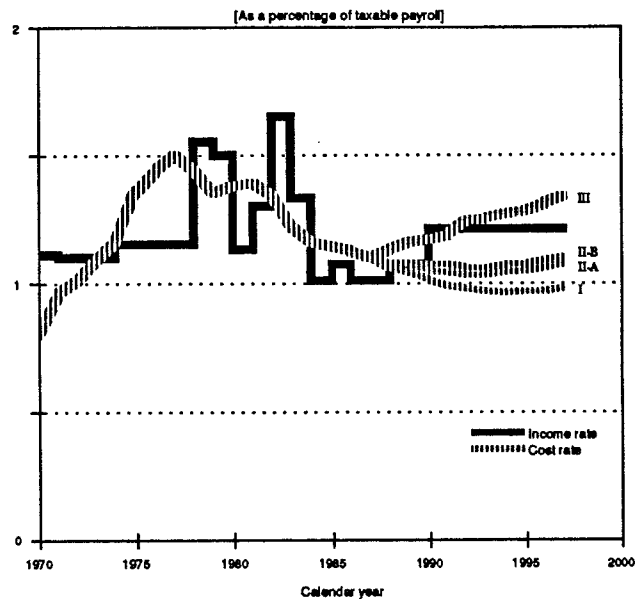
The balance of the income rate over the cost rate is also lower than under the intermediate assumptions, reaching 0.98 percent of payroll by 1997 for the OASDI program. The cost rate is estimated to exceed the income rate for the DI program except for a few years after the tax increase scheduled for 1990 takes effect. The income rate and cost rate are shown in charts 7-9.

Figure 7.—Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-97



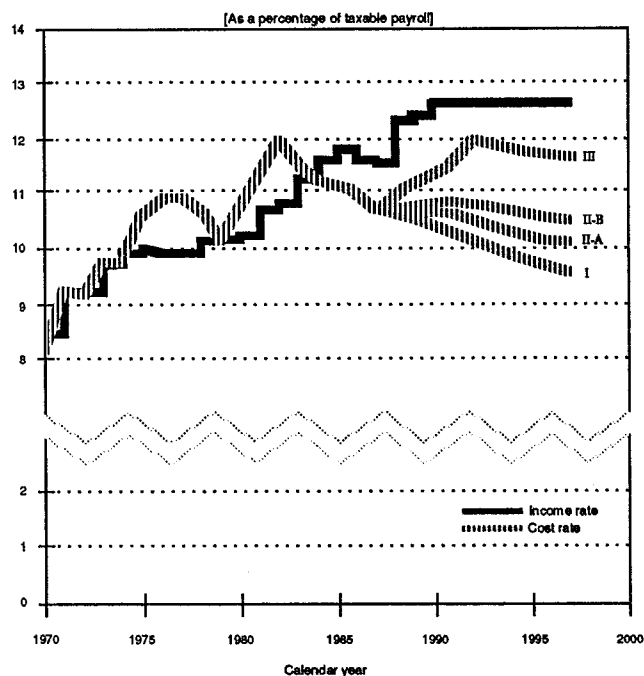
Note: Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report.

Figure 8.—Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the DI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-97



Note: Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report.

Figure 9.—Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, by alternative, calendar years 1970-97



Note: Future estimates based on 1988 Trustees Report.

Glossary

Actuarial reduction. See "Benefit reduction."

Aged husband's benefit. Monthly benefit payable to a husband or a divorced husband of a retired or disabled worker, where the husband is entitled solely by age. See "Husband's benefit."

Aged spouse's benefit. See "Aged husband's benefit" and "Aged wife's benefit."

Aged wife's benefit. Monthly benefit payable to a wife or a divorced wife of a retired or disabled worker, where the wife is entitled solely by age. See "Wife's benefit."

Annual maximum taxable limit. Annual dollar amount above which earnings in covered employment are neither taxable nor creditable for benefit-computation purposes. (Also referred to as "contribution and benefit base," "annual creditable maximum," "taxable maximum," and "maximum taxable.") For the contribution and benefit base for years 1975 and later, see table 3.

Automatic benefit increase. The annual increase in benefits effective in December reflecting the increase in the cost of living. The percentage increase equals the percentage increase in the Consumer Price Index measured from the average over July, August, and September of the preceding year to the average for the same 3 months in the current year. If the increase is less than one-tenth of 1 percent, when rounded, there is no automatic increase for the current year; the increase for the next year reflects the increase in the cost of living over a 2-year period.

If the stabilizer provision applies, the increase may be less than the cost of living.

Auxiliary benefit. See "Secondary benefit."

Average indexed monthly earnings—AIME. The amount of earnings used as the basis for determining the primary insurance amount (PIA) for most workers who attain age 62, become disabled, or die after 1978. Indexing creates an earnings record that reflects the value of the individual's previous earnings relative to national average earnings in the indexing year. The indexing year is the second year before the year in which the worker attains age 62, becomes disabled, or dies; taxable earnings after the indexing year are counted at their actual value. For widow(er)s first eligible after December 1984, the indexing year applicable to the deceased worker's earnings may, alternatively be the second year before the widow(er)s' date of eligibility for survivors benefits if a higher benefit results.

Earnings are indexed by multiplying the worker's taxable earnings for each year after 1950 through the indexing year by the average wages of all workers for the indexing year, and dividing by the average wages of all workers for the year being indexed. Once the earnings record has been indexed, the AIME is computed by—

- (1) determining the number of computation years—the number of years after 1950 (or the year of attainment of age 21, if later) and up to the year in which the worker attains age 62, becomes disabled, or dies, minus dropout years, generally 5 (minimum number of computation years is 2);
- (2) selecting the actual computation years, based on highest earnings after indexing, from any year after 1950; and
- (3) dividing the sum of earnings in the computation years by the total number of months in the

computation years.

For workers becoming entitled to disability benefits after June 1980, the number of dropout years varies by the age attained in year of disability onset. The number is 0, 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5, respectively, for workers aged 26 and under, 27-31, 32-36, 37-41, 42-46, and 47 or older. Effective for months after June 1981, however, disabled workers under age 37 may obtain up to 3 additional dropout years (3, 2, and 1, respectively, for those aged 26 and under, 27-31, and 32-36) for years otherwise included as computation years in which the worker had no earnings and was living with a child (of the worker or his or her spouse) under age 3.

Average monthly wage—AMW. The amount of earnings used as the basis for determining the PIA for workers who attained age 62, became disabled, or died before 1979, and was also under a transitional guarantee computation for workers who attained age 62 or died in 1979-83. The average is computed by—

- (1) determining the number of computation years—the number of years after 1950 (or the year of attainment of age 21, if later) and up to the year in which the worker attains age 62 (age 65 for men born before January 2, 1911, and the later of age 62 or the year 1975 for men born after January 1, 1911), becomes disabled, or dies, minus dropout years, generally 5 (minimum number of computation years is 2);
- (2) selecting the actual computation years, based on highest earnings (up to the amount of the annual maximum taxable earnings in each year), from any years after 1950; and
- (3) dividing the sum of earnings in the computation years by the total number of months in the computation years.

See the last paragraph under AIME for special dropout rules for disabled workers.

An alternative computation method takes into account the worker's earnings after 1936. The method yielding the highest PIA is used.

The transitional guarantee computation is applicable to workers who attain age 62 in 1979-83, or to survivors of workers who attain age 62 in 1979-83 and then die (if the PIA under the transitional guarantee computations is higher than under the AIME method). It excludes earnings beginning with the year of attainment of age 62.

Award. A favorable determination on an application for monthly benefits or for a lump-sum death payment. This term is generally used to distinguish new entitlements as opposed to all those on the rolls.

Awards include favorable determinations not only for new entrants on the benefit rolls but also for persons already on the rolls whose benefits are terminated because of certain events and who are then awarded a different type of benefit. The latter awards are in effect conversions from one type of benefit to another. The most frequent events causing such conversions are attainment of age 65 by disabled workers and death of retired and disabled workers. In these cases the conversions are to retired-worker benefits at age 65 (previously disabled-worker benefits), benefits of wife or husband and child of retired worker (previously wife or husband and child of disabled worker), benefits of widowed mother or father and survivor child (previously wife or

husband and child of disabled worker), and benefits of aged widow or widowed mother or father (previously wife of retired worker). Children of retired workers who are converted to children of deceased workers upon the death of a parent are not counted in the award data.

Bend points. The dollar amounts defining the average monthly earnings, AIME, or PIA brackets in the benefit formulas. For the AIME and PIA bend points for years 1979 and later, see table 3.

Beneficiary. A person who has been awarded benefits on the basis of his or her own or another's earnings record, whether or not he or she is actually receiving benefits. When the person is actually receiving benefits, the benefits are in current-payment status. When the person is not actually receiving benefits, the benefits are either in deferred-payment status or in conditional-payment status.

Benefit reduction. Reduction in monthly benefit amount payable (1) on entitlement at ages 62-64 if the beneficiary is a retired worker, a wife or husband of a retired or disabled worker (with entitlement not based on having a child beneficiary in care), or a divorced spouse; (2) on entitlement at ages 60-64 if the beneficiary is a widow, widower, or a surviving divorced spouse; or (3) on entitlement, in case of disability, at ages 50-59 if the beneficiary is a widow, widower, or surviving divorced spouse.

At the time of award, the following reductions in benefit amount are made for—

a retired-worker beneficiary: 5/9 of 1 percent for each month of entitlement before age 65 (maximum reduction of 20 percent);

a wife or husband beneficiary: 25/36 of 1 percent for each month of entitlement before age 65 (maximum reduction of 25 percent);

a nondisabled widow or widower or surviving divorced spouse: 19/40 of 1 percent for each month of entitlement before age 65 (maximum reduction of 28.5 percent); and

a disabled widow or widower or surviving divorced spouse age 60 or under: 28.5 percent.

The benefit continues to be paid at a reduced rate even after age 65, except that the reduced rate is refigured at age 65 for all beneficiaries and also at age 62 for a widow, widower, and a surviving divorced spouse to omit months for which the reduced benefit was not paid and to take into account any additional earnings.

A disabled-worker benefit may also be reduced if it is payable to a beneficiary already entitled to a reduced retired-worker, widow's, or widower's benefit, with the reduction related to the number of months before age 65 a reduced benefit was actually drawn.

Benefits in force. The number of persons with benefits in force is the sum of persons with benefits in current-payment status and persons with benefits withheld.

Benefits paid. The amounts disbursed for benefits by the Department of the Treasury in specified periods, including the amount of SMI premiums deducted from the checks.

Benefits terminated. See "Termination."

Benefits withheld. See "Withholding."

Child's benefit. A monthly benefit payment to a child or eligible grandchild of a retired or disabled worker or

of a deceased worker who died fully or currently insured if the child or grandchild is under age 18, or an elementary or secondary student between ages 18 and 19, or a full-time postsecondary student aged 18-22 who was eligible for a child's benefit in August 1981 and was enrolled in postsecondary school before May 1982 (no benefits are payable to postsecondary students after April 1985), or a disabled person aged 18 or older whose disability began before age 22. A grandchild is eligible for benefits on the earnings record of a grandparent (or the grandparent's spouse) if the following conditions are met: (1) The child must live with the grandparent in the United States, (2) the child must be dependent on the grandparent for at least half of his or her support, and (3) if the parents of the child are alive and not disabled, the grandparent must be deceased and the child adopted by the grandparent's surviving spouse. Child beneficiaries under age 18 and student beneficiaries must be unmarried. Benefits to disabled adult children can be continued if they marry certain other Social Security beneficiaries.

Computation starting date. December 31 of either 1936 or 1950. Earnings after the applicable starting date are counted in computing average monthly earnings (only December 31, 1950, is applicable in computing average indexed monthly earnings).

Contributions. The amount based on a percent of earnings, up to an annual maximum, that must be paid by—

(1) employers and employees on wages from employment under the Federal Insurance Contributions Act,

(2) the self-employed on net earnings from self-employment under the Self-Employed Contributions Act, and

(3) States on the wages of State and local government employees covered under the Social Security Act through voluntary agreements under Section 218 of the Act.

Generally, employers withhold contributions from wages, add an equal amount of contributions, and pay both on a current basis. Also referred to as "taxes."

Conversion of benefits from one type to another. See "Award."

Cost-of-living increase. See "Automatic benefit increase."

Covered employment. All employment and self-employment covered under the Social Security Act. Almost every kind of employment and self-employment is covered under the program. However, in a few employment situations (for example, State and local government employers, religious orders under a vow of poverty, or foreign affiliates of American employers), coverage must be elected by the State, religious order, or American employer, respectively. In a few cases, workers (for example, self-employed members of certain religious groups and ministers) can opt out of coverage. Even though employment is covered, not all earnings may be taxable and creditable for Social Security purposes.

Current-payment status. Benefit being paid for a given month with or without deductions, provided the deductions add to less than a full month's benefit. The amount shown is before deduction for the SMI premium. A benefit in current-payment status at end of a month is usually payable in the first week of the following month.

Delayed retirement credit. A credit due a worker for delaying retirement after attaining age 65 provided the worker (1) was fully insured, (2) had attained age 65 but was not yet age 70 (age 72 before January 1984), and (3) did not receive benefits because he or she had not filed an application or was working. Each monthly credit serves as a basis for increasing the monthly benefit (unless the benefit is based on a special minimum PIA) by 1/12 of 1 percent for workers who attained age 62 before 1979 and by 1/4 of 1 percent for workers attaining age 62 after 1978. The increase is applicable to the worker's monthly benefit amount but not to his or her PIA. Hence, auxiliary benefits are generally not affected. The exception is that a surviving (including divorced) spouse receiving widow(er)'s benefits is entitled, for months after May 1978, to the same increase that had been applied to the benefit of the deceased worker or for which the worker was eligible at the time of death.

For benefits payable for months before 1979, beneficiaries could not receive delayed retirement credits if they had received a reduced benefit because of entitlement before age 65. Benefits for these individuals were recomputed effective January 1979 to give them the 1/12 of 1 percent credit for any increment month.

Dependent's benefit. See "Secondary benefit."

Determination of continuing disability. A determination as to whether a person who has been under a disability within the meaning of the law is still under such disability.

Disability. The inability to engage in substantial gainful activity by reason of any medically determinable physical or mental impairment that can be expected to result in death or to last for a continuous period of not less than 12 months. Inability to engage in substantial gainful activity means—

- (1) for a nonblind disabled worker, a blind worker under age 55, or a disabled child, the inability to engage in substantial gainful activity;
- (2) for a blind worker aged 55 or older, inability to engage in any substantial gainful activity requiring skills comparable with those in any gainful activity in which he or she previously engaged; and
- (3) for a disabled widow, widower, or surviving divorced spouse, inability to engage in any gainful activity.

Except in certain cases involving second and subsequent disabilities, the law requires that a person be disabled continuously for 5 months before he or she can qualify for a "period of disability" or a disabled-worker benefit.

Disability Insurance—DI. See "Trust fund."

Disabled child's benefit. A monthly benefit payable to a disabled person aged 18 or older—a child or eligible grandchild of a retired, deceased, or disabled worker—whose disability began before age 22.

Disabled surviving divorced husband's benefit. See "Widower's benefit."

Disabled surviving divorced wife's benefit. See "Widow's benefit."

Disabled widower's benefit. See "Widower's benefit."

Disabled widow's benefit. See "Widow's benefit."

Disabled-worker benefit. A monthly benefit payable to a disabled worker under age 65 insured for disability. Before November 1960, disability benefits were limited to disabled workers aged 50-64.

Divorced husband's benefit. See "Husband's benefit."

Divorced wife's benefit. See "Wife's benefit."

Dual entitlement. See "Entitlement."

Early retirement. See "Benefit reduction."

Earnings. Unless otherwise qualified, this term includes all wages from employment and net earnings from self-employment, whether or not taxable or covered.

Earnings test. The provision requiring the withholding of benefits if beneficiaries have earnings in excess of certain exempt amounts. Before 1983, the earnings test applied to beneficiaries under age 72. Beginning in 1983, the limit is age 70.

Eligible worker. For retirement insurance benefits, when an individual meets the insured status and age requirements for benefits whether or not he or she has filed an application; for disability insurance benefits, when an individual meets the insured status requirements and a period of disability has been established for the worker.

Entitlement. The state or condition of meeting the applicable requirements for receipt of benefits, including the filing of a claim. Entitlement can be retroactive and thus precede the date of award. Retroactivity can extend up to 12 months before the date of application for benefits but not beyond the first time that all of the requirements other than the filing of the application were met. However, effective for applications filed after December 1977, retroactivity is not permitted where permanently reduced benefits would result (except for disability-related benefits or when unreduced spouse's and children's benefits are involved). Effective with applications filed after February 1981, the retroactive period is reduced from 12 months to 6 months. This reduction does not apply to disabled workers, their spouses and children, or to disabled widows and widowers. Effective with applications filed after June 1983, persons filing for widow's or widower's benefits in the month immediately following the month of the worker's death may elect a 1-month retroactivity, even if reduced benefits would result.

A person can become entitled to only one benefit, to two benefits simultaneously (dual entitlement) or, in a few cases, to three benefits simultaneously. Entitlement to a particular benefit can be initial or subsequent.

• **Dual.** Entitlement to and actual receipt of two types of benefits for the same month. A woman may, for example, be entitled to payments both as a retired worker and as a wife. Entitlement to two secondary benefits generally does not result in a dual entitlement because usually only the larger benefit is payable. Entitlement to a retired-worker or disabled-worker benefit and a secondary benefit results in dual entitlement only if the secondary benefit is larger. When there is dual entitlement, the beneficiary receives the smaller benefit in full, but the larger benefit is paid only in the amount by which it exceeds the smaller benefit. Three distinguishable dual entitlement categories are:

- (1) entitlement to a retired-worker or disabled-worker benefit and to a larger auxiliary benefit. If the two benefits are financed from the same trust fund, the beneficiary is represented only once in the statistics—as a retired-worker or a disabled-worker beneficiary—and the benefit amount recorded is the larger amount associated with the auxiliary benefit. If the two benefits are paid from different trust funds, the beneficiary is

represented twice—as a retired-worker or disabled-worker beneficiary and also as an auxiliary beneficiary; the retired-worker or disabled-worker benefit amount recorded is the actual amount for that benefit, and the amount recorded for the auxiliary benefit is the actual amount for that benefit reduced by the amount of the retired-worker or disabled-worker benefit and further adjusted, if necessary, for actuarial reduction, disability offset, and application of the family maximum;

(2) entitlement to a wife's benefit and to a smaller widow's benefit based on a previous marriage; and

(3) entitlement to an auxiliary benefit and to a larger special age-72 benefit.

The number of dually-entitled beneficiaries in categories (2) and (3) is relatively small.

• **Initial.** Entitlement to (1) a retired-worker or disabled-worker benefit—or to a spouse's and child's benefit payable from the same trust fund and with the same month of entitlement as the retired-worker or disabled-worker benefit based on the same earnings record; (2) a lump-sum death payment; or (3) a survivor monthly benefit where there has been neither a previous entitlement to such a benefit nor previous entitlement to a lump-sum death payment based on the same earnings record.

• **Subsequent.** Entitlement to (1) a spouse's and child's benefit as of a month later than the month in which the individual became entitled to a retired-worker or disabled-worker benefit payable from the same trust fund and based on the same earnings record or (2) a survivor monthly benefit as of a month later than the month in which the individual became entitled to another survivor monthly benefit or a lump-sum death payment based on the same earnings record.

Father's benefit. A monthly benefit payable to a widower or surviving divorced father if (1) the deceased worker on whose account the benefit is paid was either fully or currently insured at the time of death and (2) an entitled child of the worker in his care is under age 16 or is disabled. For fathers who were entitled for August 1981, father's benefits were continued until the child attained age 18 or until September 1983, whichever came earlier.

Government Pension Offset. See "Offset for spouses with other government pensions."

Grandchild's benefit. See "Child's benefit."

Hospital Insurance—HI. See "Trust fund."

Husband's benefit. Monthly benefit payable to a husband or a divorced husband of a retired or disabled worker under one of the following conditions:

(1) the husband is aged 62 or older or has an entitled child of the worker in his care who is under age 16 or is disabled. For husbands who were entitled for August 1981, benefits were continued until the child attained age 18 or until September 1983, whichever came earlier; or

(2) the divorced husband is aged 62 or older and his marriage to the worker has lasted 10 years (20 years for months before 1979) before the divorce became final. Effective with benefits payable after

December 1984, a divorced husband of an eligible worker can be entitled to benefits if he meets the requirements for entitlement and has been divorced for at least 2 years, regardless of whether the worker has filed for benefits or has benefits withheld due to the earnings test. The earnings test will continue to apply to the divorced husband's own earnings; or

(3) effective with benefits payable beginning May 1983, a husband of a transitionally insured worker is entitled to benefits if he was born before January 2, 1897.

Insured status. The state or condition of having sufficient quarters of coverage to meet the eligibility requirements for retired-worker or disabled-worker benefits or to permit the worker's spouse and children or survivors to establish eligibility for spouse's and children's or survivor's benefits in the event of his or her disability, retirement, or death. See "Quarters of coverage."

• **Currently insured.** With at least 6 quarters of coverage during the 13-quarter period ending with the calendar quarter in which the worker (1) died, (2) became entitled to retired-worker benefits, or (3) most recently became entitled to disabled-worker benefits. If any part of a quarter has been included in a period of disability, that quarter is not counted in the 13-quarter period unless it was a quarter of coverage.

• **Fully insured.** With at least 1 quarter of coverage (whenever acquired) for each year elapsing after 1950 (or the year in which the worker attained age 21, if later) and before the year in which he or she reaches age 62, dies, or becomes disabled. For a man born before January 2, 1911, the elapsed period ends with the year he reaches age 65; for a man born after January 1, 1911, the elapsed period ends with the later of the year he reaches age 62 or 1975. If any part of a year has been included in a period of disability, that year is not counted as an elapsed year. A minimum of 6 quarters of coverage is required. The maximum number of quarters of coverage required is 40.

• **Insured for "special age-72 benefits."** Meeting the following quarters-of-coverage requirement: no quarters of coverage needed if age 72 was attained before 1968; 3 quarters of coverage required for every year after 1966 and before the year of attaining age 72. Thus, a woman attaining age 72 in 1970 or later and a man attaining age 72 in 1972 or later would need the same number of quarters of coverage required for fully insured status.

• **Insured in event of disability.** Having fully insured status and at least 20 quarters of coverage during the 40-quarter period ending with the quarter in which the worker became disabled. If any part of a calendar quarter has been included in a period of disability, that quarter is not counted in the 40-quarter period unless it was a quarter of coverage. A worker disabled before the quarter in which he or she attains age 31 is insured for disability if half the quarters in the period beginning with the quarter after the one in which the worker reached age 21 and ending with the quarter in which the worker became disabled are quarters of coverage. A worker disabled before the quarter in which he or she attains age 24 is

insured if he or she has 6 quarters of coverage in the 12-quarter period ending with the quarter of disablement. A worker disabled by blindness needs only fully insured status to be insured in event of disability.

- **Permanently insured.** Having at least the number of quarters of coverage that is needed to become eligible for a retired-worker benefit, but not more than 40 quarters of coverage.

- **Transitionally insured.** Meeting the quarters-of-coverage requirement for receipt of a benefit under the transitionally insured status provision by certain persons born before January 2, 1897:

- (1) as a retired worker—has 1 quarter of coverage for each year elapsing after 1950 and up to the year of attainment of age 65 for men or age 62 for women (a minimum of 3 quarters of coverage is required);

- (2) as a wife or husband—the spouse must be transitionally insured; and

- (3) as a widow or widower—the deceased spouse must have had a specific number of quarters, depending on his or her date of birth or death and on the widow(er)'s date of birth. A minimum of 3 quarters of coverage is required.

Lump-sum death benefit. A lump sum of \$255 payable on the death of a fully or currently insured worker. The lump sum is payable to:

- (1) a spouse who was living with the worker at the time of death;

- (2) a spouse eligible for monthly benefits for the month of death; or

- (3) child(ren) eligible for monthly benefits for the month of death.

For deaths before September 1981, the lump sum was generally payable to the surviving spouse or to the person(s) paying burial expenses, or to the funeral home.

Lump-sum payment. A lump-sum death benefit.

Maximum family benefit. The maximum monthly amount that can be paid on a worker's earnings record. For benefits payable on the earnings records of retired and deceased workers, and of disabled workers entitled before July 1980, the maximum usually varies between 150 and 188 percent of the PIA.

For disabled workers entitled after June 1980, the maximum represents the smaller of (1) 85 percent of the worker's AIME (or 100 percent of the PIA, if larger), or (2) 150 percent of his/her PIA. Whenever the total of the individual monthly benefits payable to all the beneficiaries entitled on one earnings record exceeds the maximum, each dependent's or survivor's benefit is proportionately reduced to bring the total within the maximum. In computing the total of the individual monthly benefits for entitlements based on a single earnings record, a benefit payable to a divorced spouse or to a surviving divorced wife is not included. Such benefits thus affect neither the necessity for nor the extent of the reduction in the individual monthly secondary benefit.

Military wage credits. Noncontributory wage credits of \$160 are provided for each month of active military service from September 16, 1940, through December 31, 1956. For years after 1956, the basic pay of military personnel is covered under the Social Security program on a contributory basis. Noncontributory wage credits

of \$300 for each calendar quarter in which a person receives pay for military service from January 1957 through December 1977 are granted in addition to contributory credits for basic pay. Deemed wage credits of \$100 are granted for each \$300 of military wages in years after 1977. (The maximum credits allowed in any calendar year are \$1,200.) These credits take into account that military personnel receive other cash payments and wages in kind (such as food and shelter) in addition to their basic pay.

Minimum benefit. The lowest benefit (before actuarial reduction) payable under the regular insurance programs to a retired worker, a disabled worker, or a sole survivor of a deceased worker. Through 1978, the maximum benefit increased when there was a general benefit increase. The minimum benefit was frozen at \$122 for persons first becoming eligible after 1978. Benefit increases apply to that amount only when one or more individuals are entitled to benefits on a particular record or, if earlier, when the insured worker or widow(er) reaches age 65. The minimum benefit was eliminated for most workers who attain age 62, become disabled, or die after 1981. For these persons, benefits will be derived from applicable computation methods without a minimum floor.

Minor child's benefit. Child's benefit payable to a child under age 18.

Monthly benefit. A cash benefit payable each month.

Monthly benefit amount. The amount payable after reduction if necessary, for age, family maximum, and other reasons but before any deduction for SMI premiums. Effective June 1982, the final benefit payment is rounded to the next lowest \$1 (if not already a multiple of \$1) after reduction for age, family maximum, and other reasons and after any deduction for SMI premiums. This procedure changes the monthly benefit amount credited to a beneficiary. This amount, which is called the Monthly Benefit Credited (MBC), is derived as follows:

- (1) subtract the SMI premium from the monthly benefit amount;

- (2) round the above result down to the nearest whole dollar; and

- (3) add back the SMI premium to the rounded result from 2 above (this is the MBC).

For example, if a monthly benefit amount is \$423.10, and an SMI premium of \$12.20 is deducted, the MBC is \$422.20 ($\$423.10 - \$12.20 = \410.90 rounded down to $\$410.00 + \$12.20 = \$422.20$).

Monthly Benefit Credited—MBC. See "Monthly benefit amount."

Mother's benefit. A monthly benefit payable to a widow or surviving divorced mother, if (1) the deceased worker on whose account the benefit is paid was fully or currently insured at the time of his death and (2) an entitled child of the worker is in her care who is under age 16 or is disabled. For mothers who are entitled for August 1981, benefits were continued until the child attained age 18 or until September 1983, whichever came earlier.

Nonpayment status. See "Withholding."

Offset for spouses with other government pensions. Spouse's and surviving spouse's benefits, based on applications filed after November 1977, are subject to reduction by any government (Federal, State, or local) pensions payable to the spouse on the basis of his or her

own earnings in noncovered employment. After November 1984, the amount of the reduction is equal to two-thirds of any such pension. Persons in either of the following categories are exempt from the offset: (1) all women first eligible for a government pension before December 1982, except those divorced from the worker after fewer than 20 years of marriage and (2) men and women first eligible for their pensions before July 1983 who received one-half or more of their support from the worker.

Old-Age and Survivors Insurance—OASI. See “Trust fund.”

Old-age benefit. See “Retired-worker benefit.”

Parent’s benefit. Monthly benefit payable to a dependent parent (aged 62 or older) of a deceased fully insured worker.

Payee. A person who receives the monthly benefit checks, generally the beneficiary.

Payment status. The state or condition of a benefit with respect to actual receipt by the beneficiary—that is, whether the benefit is in current-payment status or withheld.

Period of disability. A continuous period of at least 5 months of disability, within the meaning of the law, established for a disabled worker who also meets the prescribed work restrictions. Such a period is disregarded in computing the PIA unless its inclusion would increase the PIA. Persons who meet the definition of blindness (see “Disability”) may engage in substantial gainful activity during this period.

Primary insurance amount—PIA. The monthly amount payable to a retired worker who begins to receive benefits at age 65 or to a disabled worker who has never received a retirement benefit reduced for age. This amount, which is related to the worker’s average monthly wage or average indexed monthly earnings, is also the amount used as a base for computing all types of benefits payable on the basis of one individual’s earnings record.

Primary insurance amount formula. The mathematical formula relating the PIA to the AIME for workers who attain age 62, become disabled, or die after 1978. The PIA is equal to the sum of 90 percent of AIME up to the first bend point, plus 32 percent of AIME above the first bend point up to the second bend point, plus 15 percent of AIME in excess of the second bend point. Automatic benefit increases are applied beginning with the year of eligibility.

Prouty benefit. See “Special age-72 benefit.”

Quarters of coverage. Effective in 1978 the crediting of coverage needed for insured status was changed from a quarterly to an annual basis. In 1978, a worker received one quarter of coverage (up to a total of four) for each \$250 of annual earnings reported from employment or self-employment. This dollar amount is subject to annual automatic increases in proportion to increases in average earnings. For amounts applicable for years after 1978, see table 3. No more than four quarters of coverage can be credited for any calendar year, and no quarter of coverage is credited after the quarter of death or for a quarter entirely included in a period of disability.

Before 1978, a quarter of coverage was a calendar quarter in which a worker was paid \$50 or more in wages for covered employment (except wages for agricultural labor) or was credited with \$100 or more in

self-employment income. An employee engaged in agricultural labor was credited with one quarter of coverage for each \$100 in covered wages paid during the year. All calendar quarters were deemed to be quarters of coverage if the worker had the maximum earnings for a year.

Reduction for early retirement. See “Benefit reduction.”

Retired-worker (old age) benefit. Monthly benefit payable to a fully insured retired worker aged 62 or older or to a person entitled under the transitionally insured status provision in the law. Retired-worker benefit data do not include “special age-72” benefits unless so indicated.

Retirement test. See “Earnings test.”

Secondary benefit. Monthly benefit payable to a spouse or child or a retired or disabled worker, or to a survivor of a deceased worker.

Self-employment. Operation of a trade or business by an individual or by a partnership in which an individual is a member.

Special age-72 benefit. Monthly benefit payable to men who attained age 72 before 1972 and to women who attained age 72 before 1970 and who do not have sufficient quarters of coverage to qualify for a retired-worker benefit under either the fully or the transitionally insured status provisions. The benefit is payable only for months in which the individual is a resident of one of the 50 States or the District of Columbia and receives no public assistance money payments or SSI payments. It is reduced by the amount of any government pension (except workers’ compensation and veterans’ service-connected compensation) that the individual or the individual’s spouse is receiving or is eligible to receive. Most of these benefits are financed from general revenues rather than Social Security contributions.

Special minimum PIA. An alternative PIA based not on the worker’s average monthly wage or average indexed monthly earnings but on his or her length (years) of covered employment. It is designed to help those who worked in covered employment for many years but had low earnings. The amount of the special minimum is computed by multiplying the number of years of coverage in excess of 10 and up to 30 by \$11.50 (8.50 for January 1973-February 1974, \$9 for March 1974-December 1978), and augmenting the resulting amount by all automatic cost-of-living increases after 1978. The special minimum PIA is not affected by the delayed-retirement-credit provision.

Special primary benefit. This term is used for the “special age-72” benefit payable to an eligible person who is the only special age-72 beneficiary in the family.

Special wife’s benefit. The benefit payable to a woman married to another “special age-72” beneficiary. Before May 1983, the special wife’s benefit was one-half of the special primary benefit. Beginning with May 1983, the special wife’s benefit is equal to the special primary benefit.

Spouse’s benefit. See “Husband’s benefit” and “Wife’s benefit.”

Student’s benefit. Child’s benefit payable to a full-time unmarried elementary or secondary school student between ages 18 and 19. Student’s benefits end at age 19 or at the end of the current semester or quarter, whichever is later. Before May 1985, student’s benefits were payable to certain postsecondary students aged 18-22.

Supplementary Medical Insurance—SMI. See “Trust fund.”

Surviving divorced father’s benefit. See “Father’s benefit.”

Surviving divorced mother’s benefit. See “Mother’s benefit.”

Surviving divorced spouse’s benefit. See “Widow’s benefit” and “Widower’s benefit.”

Survivor benefit. Benefit payable to a survivor of a deceased worker.

Suspended benefit. A benefit not in current-payment status for any of the reasons listed under “Withholding.”

Taxable earnings. Taxable wages and/or self-employment income under the prevailing annual maximum taxable limit.

Taxable self-employment income. Net earnings from self-employment, generally above \$400 and below the annual taxable and creditable maximum amount for a calendar or other taxable year, less any taxable wages in the same taxable year.

Taxable wages. Wages paid for services rendered in covered employment up to the annual taxable maximum. In some cases, wages must also be above a specified amount to be taxed and credited (for example, \$50 or more in a calendar quarter from one employer for domestic employment, \$100 or more in a calendar year for employment in a nonprofit organization or for services not in the course of an employer’s trade or business).

Termination. Cessation of specific type of benefit because the beneficiary is no longer entitled to receive that type of benefit. (In some cases, the individual may become entitled simultaneously to another type of benefit so that, in essence, the benefit is being converted from one type to another.) The major reasons for termination are:

- (1) death of the beneficiary;
- (2) for spouses and children, termination of the benefit payable to the retired or disabled worker on whose entitlement the spouses’ and child’s benefit is based for a spouse beneficiary under age 62 or a mother or a father beneficiary under age 60, termination of the benefit payable to the minor or disabled child or attainment of age 16 by youngest child (attainment of age 18 if mother or father was entitled for August 1981) on whose entitlement the wife’s, mother’s, or father’s is based;
- (3) attainment of the statutory age limit for certain types of benefits for example, age 65 for a disabled worker and age 18 for a minor;
- (4) other statutory reasons (such as marriage, divorce, remarriage, or adoption) for certain types of benefits;
- (5) beneficiary no longer meets the definition of disability;
- (6) for a secondary beneficiary, entitlement to another equal or larger benefit; and
- (7) cessation of full-time student status.

Totalization. The process by which persons having at least 6 U.S. quarters of coverage, but otherwise ineligible for full Social Security benefits, may meet eligibility requirements by combining their U.S. periods of coverage with periods of coverage earned in a foreign

country with which the United States has signed a Social Security agreement. The total period of coverage must still meet normal eligibility requirements. A partial benefit is computed based on the proportion of total covered work completed in the United States.

Transitionally insured persons age 72 and older, benefit for. Monthly benefit payable to certain persons born before January 2, 1897, under the transitionally insured status provisions.

Trust fund. Separate accounts in the United States Treasury in which are deposited the equivalent of taxes received under the Federal Insurance Contributions Act, the Self-Employment Contributions Act, contributions dealing with coverage of State and local government employees; any sums received under the financial interchange with the railroad retirement account; voluntary hospital and medical insurance premiums; and transfers of Federal general revenues. Funds not withdrawn for current monthly or service benefits, the financial interchange, and administrative expenses are invested in interest-bearing Federal securities, as required by law; the interest earned is also deposited in the trust funds.

- **Old-Age and Survivors Insurance (OASD).** The trust fund used for paying monthly benefits to retired-worker (old-age) beneficiaries and their spouses and children and to survivors of insured workers.

- **Disability Insurance (DI).** The trust fund used for paying monthly benefits to disabled-worker beneficiaries and their spouses and children and for providing rehabilitation services to the disabled.

- **Hospital Insurance (HI).** The trust fund used for paying part of the costs of inpatient hospital services and related post-hospital care for aged and disabled individuals who meet the eligibility requirements.

- **Supplementary Medical Insurance (SMI).** The trust fund used for paying part of the costs of physician’s services, outpatient hospital services, and other related medical and health services for voluntarily insured aged and disabled individuals.

Widowed father’s benefit. See “Father’s benefit.”

Widowed mother’s benefit. See “Mother’s benefit.”

Widower’s benefit. Monthly benefit payable to: (1) a widower or surviving divorced husband of a worker fully insured at the time of death if he is (a) aged 60 or older or (b) aged 50-59 and has been disabled throughout a waiting period of 5 consecutive calendar months that began no later than 7 years after the month in which the worker died or after the end of his entitlement to benefits as a widowed father, or (2) effective with benefits payable beginning May 1983, a widower of a transitionally insured worker if he was born before January 2, 1897.

A surviving divorced husband’s marriage to a worker must have lasted 10 years (20 years for entitlement before 1979) before the divorce became final.

Effective for benefits payable after December 1983, benefits are continued for disabled and surviving divorced husbands who remarry after the age of first eligibility for benefits. Before January 1984, benefits were not paid to a widower aged 50-59 and a surviving divorced husband who had remarried except for marriage to a person entitled to widow’s, mother’s, parent’s, wife’s, or disabled adult child’s benefits.

In the case of a widower who remarries after attaining age 60, benefits for months after 1978 are not contingent on marital status; for months before 1979, his benefit amount was reduced to one-half of the deceased wife's PIA if he married a person other than one of the beneficiaries specified above.

Widow's benefit. Monthly benefit payable to: (1) a widow or surviving divorced wife of a worker fully insured at time of death if she is (a) aged 60 or older or (b) aged 50-59 and has been disabled throughout a waiting period of 5 consecutive calendar months that began no later than 7 years after the month in which the worker died or after the end of her entitlement to benefits as a widowed mother, or (2) a widow of a transitionally insured worker if she was born before January 2, 1897

A surviving divorced wife's marriage to a worker must have lasted 10 years (20 years for entitlement before 1979) before the divorce became final.

Effective for benefits payable after December 1983, benefits are continued for disabled wives who remarry after the age of first eligibility for benefits. Before January 1984, benefits were not paid to a widow aged 50-59 or a surviving divorced wife who had remarried except for marriage to a person entitled to a widower's, parent's, father's, husband's, or childhood disability benefit.

In the case of a widow who remarries after attaining age 60, benefits for months after 1978 are not contingent on marital status; for months before 1979, her benefit amount was reduced to one-half of the deceased husband's PIA if she married a person other than one of the beneficiaries specified above.

Wife's benefit. Monthly benefit payable to a wife or a divorced wife of a retired or disabled worker under one of the following conditions:

(1) the wife is aged 62 or older or has an entitled child of the worker in her care who is under age 16 or is disabled. For wives who were entitled for August 1981, wife's benefits were continued until the child attained age 18 or until September 1983, whichever came earlier;

(2) the divorced wife is aged 62 or older and her marriage to the worker lasted 10 years (20 years for years before 1979) before the divorce became final. Effective with benefits payable after December 1984, a divorced wife of an eligible worker can be entitled to benefits if she meets the requirements for entitlement and has been divorced for at least 2 years, regardless of whether the worker has filed for benefits withheld due to the earnings test. The earnings test will continue to apply to the divorced wife's own earnings; or

(3) the wife was born before January 2, 1897, and the husband is transitionally insured.

Windfall Elimination Provision. A modification of the PIA formula for workers who are eligible for a pension from noncovered employment, effective for workers becoming eligible for retirement or disability insurance benefits and for a pension from noncovered employment in 1986 or later. The revised formula substitutes 40 percent for the present 90 percent factor, effective in 1990 for workers with 25 or fewer years of coverage. The reduction from 90 percent to 40 percent is phased in for workers eligible prior to 1990 or with more than 25 years of coverage. In no case is a PIA reduced by more than one-half of his or her pension from noncovered employment.

Withholding. Suspension of benefit payments until the conditions causing deductions are known to have ended. Suspension of monthly benefit payments does not affect eligibility for hospital insurance benefits. Reasons for withholding benefits include:

(1) earnings in excess of exempt amounts under provisions of the annual earnings test;

(2) for spouses and surviving spouses, receipt of offsetting government pensions;

(3) failure of a wife under age 62 or mother or father beneficiary to have an entitled child in his/her care;

(4) refusal of a disabled person to accept rehabilitation services;

(5) pending determination of continuing disability;

(6) for special age-72 beneficiaries, receipt of public assistance or Supplemental Security Income payments or offsetting government pensions;

(7) worker's compensation offset for disabled workers and dependents;

(8) payee not determined;

(9) for beneficiaries who are incarcerated as a result of a felony conviction, unless the person is participating in a court-approved rehabilitation program that is expected to result in the achievement of substantial gainful activity within a reasonable period after release; or

(10) administrative reasons such as (1) the inability to locate the beneficiary, (2) the beneficiary's residence in certain foreign countries, and (3) under certain conditions, an alien beneficiary's residence outside the United States for more than 6 full consecutive calendar months.

Worker. A person who has earnings creditable for Social Security purposes on the basis of services for wages in covered employment or on the basis of income from covered self-employment. Data on covered self-employment exclude self-employed persons who had no self-employment income taxable or creditable under Social Security because they had wages or salaries reaching the annual taxable maximum reported for the same year.

Workers' compensation (and public disability benefits) offset. A reduction in the monthly benefits for a disabled-worker family when the monthly DI cash benefit amount plus the State or Federal workers' compensation benefit amount or other Federal, State, or local disability benefits (excluding VA or needs-based benefits or benefits based on Federal, State, or local covered employment) exceed 80 percent of the worker's "average current earnings" before the onset of disability. "Average current earnings" is defined as the highest of (1) the average monthly wages used for computing the PIA under the Social Security Act; (2) average monthly earnings from covered employment and self-employment earnings during the 5 consecutive years of highest covered earnings after 1950, counting any earnings in excess of taxable earnings; or (3) average monthly earnings from covered employment and self-employment in the year of highest earnings during the period consisting of the year of disablement and the 5 preceding years, counting any earnings in excess of taxable earnings. The reduction is applied proportionately first to the spouse's and children's benefits; any excess is then applied to the disabled-worker benefit. The worker's compensation offset applies to benefits payable for months after December 1965, with respect

to a disabled worker under age 65 whose disability began after June 1, 1965. Average monthly amounts for disabled workers and their spouses and children and for disabled-worker families shown in this study reflect the applicable offsets. The offset is imposed for any month in which individuals are entitled to both DI cash benefits and other applicable benefits. The offset is not applicable if the workers' compensation or other public disability program had a provision in effect on February 18, 1981, that reduces the benefit because the worker was receiving Social Security disability benefits. Offset begins with the month of entitlement to other benefits.

Years of coverage. The number, not to exceed 14, obtained by dividing total creditable wages in 1937-50 by \$900, plus the number of years after 1950 for which the worker is credited with at least 25 percent of the

annual maximum taxable earnings. For this purpose for years after 1978, annual maximum taxable earnings are the amounts the benefit and contribution base would have been if the discretionary increases in the base under the 1977 amendments had not been enacted.

Young husband's benefit. Monthly benefit payable to a husband or a divorced husband of a retired or disabled worker, where the husband is entitled because of a child in his care. See "Husband's benefit."

Young spouse's benefit. See "Young husband's benefit" and "Young wife's benefit."

Young wife's benefit. Monthly benefit payable to a wife or a divorced wife of a retired or disabled worker, where the wife is entitled because of a child in her care. See "Wife's benefit."